Things on PROPHECY

A New Vision For The Prophetic Church

Edward "Eddie" Johnson

www.prayermountainbohol.com www.kingdom-foundations.com www.40-days-in-heaven.com "10 Things on Prophecy" — All rights reserved. However, we encourage you to use this material to help spread the Kingdom of the Lord and to equip the saints, and so no permission is required to make copies of this material **for non-commercial use within small ministry or training groups.** We in fact encourage you to do so. We can also assist you with print-ready artwork, bulk orders or custom print runs.

E-mail prayermountainbohol@gmail.com for enquiries.

Kindle ISBN: 9798337940946— (but no ISBN is needed for ebooks or pdf's!)

Scripture quotations marked "NKJV" are taken from the New King James Version[®]. Copyright © 1982 by Thomas Nelson. Used by permission. All rights reserved.

If a Scripture reference is UNATTRIBUTED that also means it is being taken from the NKJV as that is the base translation I am using for the typical quotes in this book.

Quotations from other versions are indicated as follows:

Scripture quotations marked "ESV" are from The ESV® Bible (The Holy Bible, English Standard Version®), © 2001 by Crossway, a publishing ministry of Good News Publishers. Used by permission. All rights reserved.

Scripture quotations marked "NIV" are taken from the Holy Bible, New International Version®, NIV®. Copyright ©1973, 1978, 1984 by Biblica, Inc.TM Used by permission of Zondervan. All rights reserved worldwide. www.zondervan.com

Scripture quotations marked "KJV" are from The Authorized (King James) Version. Rights in the Authorized Version in the United Kingdom are vested in the Crown. Reproduced by permission of the Crown's patentee, Cambridge University Press.

J.B. Phillips New Testament, published by J. B. Phillips 1958.

Other versions used which are in the public domain include: American Standard Version.

WYCLIFFE BIBLE, published in 1382, safely in the public domain!

YOUNG'S LITERAL TRANSLATION published in 1862 by Robert Young.

AND THE EMPHASIZED BIBLE, also called the Rotherham, from 1902.

COVER: Thanks especially to input from Simon, Gabby and Alison; Lyndon, Noelle and Dvorah; Martha and Jean!



A New Vision For The Prophetic Church

Edward "Eddie" Johnson

-A DEDIC-ATION ...

... is a chance to acknowledge the important people in our lives as writers as we struggled and toiled to complete a labor of love and publish a book such as this. But I cannot overlook even the smallest children in my house, even the smallest gifts we received and most simple words of encouragement because even they have really mattered to me and deserve my thanks and appreciation. Thank you *everyone* for helping me even in seemingly minor ways.

And if it were not for the support and encouragement of not just my amazing wife, Lilie Ann—the prophesied 'Special Woman' God promised me—and the wonderful team of revivalists at School of Faith under Tristan, Gabby, Willy, Allison, Anna, Chris-Elsa, Keziah, Gabe, Peter, Mayet, Agat, even Claire back in the home office ... I have the whole list of names here, and it's more than 50 other world changers who I personally know, each and every one, but won't list here, but who are dear to my heart and have authentically encouraged, refreshed and even challenged me to claim more of the Kingdom: the IT consultants, the planners, the businessmen, the mysterious laughing prophet in the fields of Neuva Ecija, the happy housewives, etc. - and being a missionary my faithful supporters for prayer, financial support and friendship: Daniel, Robin, Esther, Alan, Will, even you, Budi!-but also the kids in my house who we take care of but who keep me young at heart and keep me laughing ... if not for all of you my life, my mission, my ministry, my journey would be an impossible, insurmountable burden, but as it is, thanks to all of you, the struggle is a joy, the journey is an adventure and the destination will be all the more rewarding.

And when I pray words fail me and I usually sit in the Lord's presence silent, listening with an open heart, eager to hear you speak. I know you don't like it when I get all mushy, but let me say it!—I hope this book is close to what you wanted. I feel like perfection is always just out of *reach* and am thankful for your idea to just have a 'fireside chat' with the people. This subject is too serious and I take it very seriously and your suggestion gives me permission to just have some fun with it too! And I can't believe I actually managed to weave both Rainbows and Unicorns into this teaching like I did! So funny! But here it is. I know it's not perfect. But I hope you like it, and I know you do because you're like that. It's like us putting the kids' first crayon drawings up on the fridge to you I bet! It's a mess, it's terrible! Can you even tell what it's supposed to be? But you like it just the same because I drew it! I know! ... and thank you Jesus for that!

You're a good God, a good friend to me and I wish I knew you better than I do, and a lot sooner too! OK, I'm not going to make this a tear-jerker, but just thank you for giving me the opportunity to serve you, the direction in how to follow you, your instructions and so much assistance with writing these books ... yeah, it's really great actually. It really is!

So thank you, Jesus! I'll say it again—thank you!

Ten Things on Prophecy 1 The Vision of an Engagement Gift . . 1 The Realm Beyond Gifts . . 2 The Rainbow Within . . 3 So Who is this Book for? . . 5 So let's just have a casual 'fireside chat,' shall we? . . 5

Chapter 1

You Don't Need a Gift to Hear God Speak

Roasting Chestnuts . . 7 The Great Divorce Finally Reconciled . . 8 God Talks to Everything Else; Why not Us? . . 9 Growth Accelerator . . 10 Seek the Greater Gifts . . 10 You can have a Gift but Not Even Know It! . . 11 You can have a Gift but Not Want to Use It! . . 13 You can have a Gift but Not Know How to Use It . . 14 Is the Gift proof that you are Spiritual? . . 15 Must you be Related to a Prophet to have a Gift? . . 16 What about the Four Daughters of Philip? . . 18 What 'bout Yo' Momma? . . 18 Don't have a Gift? Seek It! He will Add! . . 20 God chooses as WHO wills exactly? . . 20 Dad, can I have some Ice Cream? *Please? . . 22* The Final Word . . 23 Prophecy ... is Contagious! . . 24 Choose Substance over Form . . 25 People Abandoning their Gifts and Callings . . 25 The Realm Beyond the Gifts : Spiritual Communion . . 26 A Helpful Word of Caution . . 28 Seek It, You Will Find It! . . 29

Chapter 2 30

Jesus is the Word. And he talks ... A LOT!

The Living Word of God . . 30 Jesus is the Word of God . . 31 Being Taught by God . . 32 What God has Said . . 33 Do you speak-a my Language? . . 33 As Deep Calls to Deep . . 33 His Thoughts are like the Sand on the Shore . . 34 Three Visitors at Christmas . . 35 Jesus on the Flyover . . 37 God's Design is for Teamwork . . 37 To the Pure ALL THINGS are Pure . . 38 Subject to the Prophets . . 40 Small Groups are an Easy Solution . . 41 Other Benefits of Small Group Prophecy . . 42 There are so many ways God Speaks!!! . . 44 When He Speaks without using any Words at all! . . 44 Enjoy Getting Lost . . 45 Talking with the Master Communicator . . 46 Out of the Box? What Box? . . 47 Fluid Manifestations in the Book of Acts . . 48 *Woosh!*—What Just Happened? . . 49 The Message is more Important than the Means . . 50 Anyway ... Dreams, Visions and Various Words . . 51 The Mountain Valley Vision . . 52 Visions . . 53 Really, what about Time Travel? . . 54 Word of Knowledge . . 55 Discernment, Discerning of Spirits . . 56 The Mind of Christ . . 57 Unity with the Spirit makes Prophesy Obsolete . . 58 A Caterpillar kept in a Box will Die! . . 60 JESUS Talks ... a *Lot*—so Let Him! . . 61

Chapter 3

The Most Important Thing About Being a Prophet is Simply Hearing The Whole Word

Be Careful how you Hear! . . 63 Man's View of their Own Progress . . 66 People often don't hear what God IS saying . . 67 Sons of Thunder . . . 68 Having Carnal Understanding of Spiritual Truth . . . 68 Mixing it up! . . 70 The Mighty IF! . . 70 Interpreting by Guesswork? . . 71 The Cost of Dream Interpretation . . . 72 Cutting Corners and Taking Shortcuts? . . . 73 Interpretation : The Mountain Valley Vision . . . 74 Putting your own words to a Vision . . . 75 The Spirit of a Prophet is subject to Whom? . . . 77 Can we agree just to be Careful? . . . 78 Is sharing in 'Humble Confidence' a Thing? . . . 78 He told Habakkuk to Write it Down! . . . 78 "I have a Verse!" or "I need a Confirmation First" . . . 80

Chapter 4

Personal Prophecy is subject to Faith—It's not Fate

A Greek Tragedy . . 81 Natural, Carnal Reasoning of the Scriptures . . 82 Greek Dramas ... are Fatal . . 84 What about God's Foreknowledge? Predestination? . . 85 'Que Sera, Sera'? Hogwash!! . . 87 Personal Prophecy is ALWAYS Conditional . . 88

Hebrew 4: Destiny is on Offer—it's not FATE . . . 88

SO AGAIN—Beware the Mighty 'IF'! . . 89 How much depends on this One, Tiny Word—IF! . . 90 Did God's Promises Fail? No, but King Saul Did! . . 91 Obey in Trust, even when it makes *No Sense* . . 92 Strike Two . . 93 He can only Reward or Punish us once we Act . . 94 This unfortunately leads us to ... Romans 11 . . 95 The Bugaboo of Chapter 11–Verse 29! . . 97 The Dread Pirate Roberts of Romans Chapter 11! . . 99 Other Biblical Statements are Fairly Clear . . 99 Fleeing Their Habitations – Abandoning their Gifts and Callings-The Great Falling Away . . 100 But relax—it's just so rare for this to happen, right? . . 103 The END of the Law is FAITH . . 103 Now Faith IS . . 104 Faith Comes by Hearing . . 104 Faith Produces the Works of the Spirit . . 106 Faith Draws us TOWARDS GOD . . 106 It is FAITH that Moves the Mountains . . 107 So Fight the Good Fight of Faith . . 108

Chapter 5

109

Prophesying is Easy— But Being A Prophet Can Be Very Hard!

The Race Car Drivers of the Body of Christ . . 109

Anyone Can Drive—Ye All May Drive! . . 110

Х

Following the House Rules . . 111 If God Speaks who wouldn't Prophesy!? . . 112 Intermediate to Advanced levels . . 113 F1 vs IndyCar . . 113 But then we have ... the Prophets . . 114 Custom Kit and Fit-out . . 115 Can you keep a Secret? . . 116 Burning Down the House Rules . . 118 Sex, Lies and Prophecy . . 119 DO GIVE words on Mates and Dates . . 120 But who are the REAL Prophets? How to tell? . . 121 Facing Your Fears—the Fear of Man vs Obedience to God . . 123 Practice Time vs Facing the Real Competition . . 124 Experts in what God will Never Do? . . 125 Hard-Headed? Try having a forehead of Bronze! . . 126 The Warfare should not Define them! . . 127 Intimacy with God is what really Defines them! . . 128 The Warfare is Real—so be Careful . . 129 Enduring Sustained G-Forces . . 132 Risks ... and Rewards . . 133 Comfort Zone? What Comfort Zone? . . 134 Maturity ... for Your Comfort, Not Mine . . 135 Finishing Well . . 138 Jesus giving race commentary . . 138 Driving #24 . . 139 You can if you want ... but the Price is High . . 140 You might even Lose your Hair! . . 140

When they've Lost their Nerve . . 141
Will Power . . 142
Will Power is a Champion . . 143
But it's all by Grace! . . 144
WWWPD? . . 145
Facing the REAL Competition—Confronting the False Prophets . . 146
A Time to be Sorry! And a Time NOT to be Sorry! . . 147
Turning People from their Sin . . 148
Trusting God's Intentions . . 151
What Would Jesus Do? . . 153
But no! You're setting the Bar TOO HIGH! . . 153
Find your Happy Place . . 154

<u>Chapter 6</u>

Gifts, Callings and Mantles

Gifts, Callings and Mantles . . 156 Romans 12, 1 Corinthians 12, Ephesians 4 . . 157 Romans 12: Each is Given a Measure of Faith . . 158 Words without Power? *Logos* minus the *Dunamis! . . 159* See the Unseen . . 161 Support Ministries Outnumber Public Ones . . 162 Character & Unity balance Gifts & Diversity . . 162 Your Identity ... Being Gifted or Being Loved? . . 163 View Gifts through these Lenses . . 165 Spiritual Gifts—What are They? . . 165

Variation on a Theme . . 166 Grace: Empowerment, not Forgiveness . . 167 Go with the Flow . . 169 The Five-Fold from Chapter 4 . . 169 When YOU yourself are the Gift . . 170 The Foundation of the Apostles and Prophets . . 171 Callings-God's 'Plan A' for using You . . 172 God is like a Nebula—Oh, so are We!! . . 173 A Diamond – God's Multi-faceted Perfection . . 175 Seek to Know Him FIRST . . 176 Preparation for a Personal Journey . . 176 Finally ... Mantles . . 178 And Stephen the Martyr's Mantle goes to ... 178 Are Mantles just for Ministry? I don't know! . . 179 Habitations: People Abandoning their Callings . . 180 Dormant Mantles being Reactivated . . 180 Authority is from Intimacy, Knowledge, and Power . . 181 Authority Over Cities . . 182 Nouveau Rich Nonsense . . 183 Government Ministers . . 184 *Prêt-à-Porte*—Ready to Wear! . . 185 Amazon Returns . . 186 Playing Games with Pergamum . . 187 All Gimmicks and Costumes, but no Power?! . . 188 We just don't have time for this! . . 188

<u>Chapter 7</u>

When They Tell The Prophets Not To Prophesy!

The Flesh's Last Stand Against the Spirit . . 190 A Church Built on Sand . . 191 Early Warning Signs . . 192 Testing the Word apart from the Vessel . . 193 Ample Confirmation Words from other 'Voices' . . 193 Prophesy Smooth Things to Me! . . 195 We Hold These Errors to be Self Evident . . 195 The Word to the Church in Pergamum, but briefly . . 196 Other Prophetic Warnings . . 198 Remove The Idol! . . 199 Confirmation Withheld . . 200 Pergamum-Exalting Leaders, Mixture, Control . . 201 Making the Nazarites Drink Wine . . 203 The Spirit gives Freedom from Man's Control! . . 204 1. Emotions 2052. 205 Covering 3. Submitting to False Spiritual Authority 206 Gate 14—A Church with Godly Leadership Style . . 207 They won't listen to me! So send someone they WILL Listen to! . . 208 Turning Back in the Day of Battle . . 209 (Not) Shooting Bears in a Boat . . 209 The Pastor's Son gets the Same Word! . . 210 Murderous Pirates Stealing Money . . 212 xiv

Micaiah Tells the Truth . . 212 An Unwelcome Guest? . . 215 Don't Correct Me!—but isn't that also a Correction? . . 216 Why is GOD such a Problem to these People? . . 217 Man's Ways ALWAYS Limit God . . 218 Jesus said to First Un-train the Prophets . . 219





The Wisdom of God for Prophecy— God's Wisdom vs Man's The Mind Set on the Flesh is Death . . 221 What is The FLESH ?—It's these Five Things . . 222 I'm right because it's just God's Word I Preach . . 222 Two Different Kinds of Wisdom . . 223 The Darkness Within . . 224 Woe unto those who Trust in Man; they are Cursed . . 225 Double Trouble – Demonic Dominion . . 226 No Interpretation of Prophecy is 'Private' . . 226 The Old Testament is Still Valid . . 227 His Promises are YES, Amen! . . 228 Destiny ON OFFER . . 229 The Old Testament is Unfolding even Today . . 230 The Covenant of Righteousness by Faith Remains . . 231 The Law is still a Valid Tutor . . 232 Enemies All Around . . 233

Moses gave us the Pattern, but Jesus gave us the Reality! . . 233 Beyond Promises ... the Wisdom of God Remains . . 234 Do not Miss the Wisdom of God for Prophecy! . . 234 The God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob . . 236 Starting from Scratch . . 237 Why so much Carnal Fearfulness of God?? . . 239 Loving the God Who Slays the Wicked . . 240 Fearing the God who Loves . . 240 Key Prophetic Teachings in the Old Testament . . 241 Psalms and Proverbs . . 242 Isaiah . . 243 Jeremiah . . 243 Jeremiah 23—Woe to the Shepherds . . 246 Ezekiel . . 250 Being Hearers but not Doers of God's Word . . 253 The Minor Prophets . . 255 Hosea, Joel, Amos . . 256 Obadiah, Jonah, Micah . . 257 Micah's Prophecy of Messiah . . 260 Nahum, Habakkuk, Zephaniah . . 261 Haggai, Zechariah, Malachi . . 263 The History Books—too much to summarize here . . 266

Chapter 9

Be Yourself

Learn to just Be Yourself . . 267 Grace means Strength—it means the Anointing! . . 268 Religion without Power? Run Away! . . 269 Salad Days-More than just Onions, I Hope! . . 270 Not a Matter of Talk, But of Power . . 271 You Do YOUR Part and Let Me Do MY Part . . 271 The Spirit of the Anti-Elbow! . . 272 Not just 'the Right Way' but with 'the Right Heart' . . 273 Symbolic, Literal or Spiritual? . . 274 Deciphering Spiritual Mysteries-by the Spirit . . 275 No! Only Test a Prophecy by the Bible, they Say! . . 275 Is he a Cheeta'? Or is she Lion? . . 276 It's Going to get Personal . . 277 Personal Prophecy matures us as ONLY It Can . . 278 God Bless Our Mess? But didn't He say to come out of it? . . 279 What's Next? Next it's Time to have some Fun! . . 280 Not Everyone is meant to be Fruity . . 281 Unity vs Unity—Two Opposing Kinds of Unity . . 282 No Two Prophets were the same Then—or Now . . 282 Ten Modern Day Prophets to Consider: . . 282 So Be your own Weird Self (just don't be *too* Weird) . . 286

Chapter 10



At Last: An Overview of Prophecy

To Edify and Encourage, Comfort and Rebuke . . 288 The Wrong Kind of 'Fear of God' . . 290 Giving Birth to Unicorns . . 291 Finding Unicorns in 1 Corinthians 14:3 . . 293 Ignoring the Unicorn in the Room . . 294 In Truth, God Says WHATEVER He Wants to . . 295 Malachi's Vision of 'The Ideal Prophet' . . 296 To the Pure All Things are Pure . . 298 *Écoutez et répétez*—Stop trying to EDIT God! . . 298 Prophetic Comfort and Encouragement is Wonderful . . 299 The Vision of the Engagement Gift . . 300 God NEVER Speaks Today! Oh, but He just spoke to Me! . . 301 So how to respond to the Engagement Gift Vision? . . 301 The Big Picture as I See it Myself . . 306 Finally, What does God Himself think about Prophecy? . . 307

> About the Author and Other books from Edward Johnson ... 311

Ten Things on Prophecy . . .

The Lord asked me to write a book on *Ten Things on Prophecy* and to put me at ease also said I should just have a casual *fireside chat* with people to discuss the issues I raise in this book, which in a way took the pressure off. I want to be both biblically and spiritually correct in what I share because I have seen too much carnage inflicted on the Body of Christ by the substitution of Man's Ways, Man's Wisdom and Man's Carnal Mind in place of the Wisdom of God, the Attitudes of God, and the Thoughts of God—especially regarding prophecy. And I don't want to be guilty of the same wrongdoing that I find so prevalent!

We're dealing with Prophecy—God revealing his mind, emotions and thoughts to us. Why would we want to know what people think about it really? If God is actually the one speaking, actually the one teaching, **why not ask HIM what he thinks instead?** So maybe you can better understand what I mean when I say I do not value people's opinions—not nearly as much as I treasure God's prophetic word! I hope you are not offended. But once you experience being taught by God himself you'll surely understand what I mean. Comparing the value of Man's Ideas against true divine revelation **God said**, **"What is the Chaff to the Wheat?"** But hey, if you want to eat a big bowlful of dried up chaff, go right ahead! Be my guest! But as for me, I think I'll pass!

That's why, despite being considered highly educated and somewhat experienced, when He asked me to write this book on prophecy I was at a loss to really know what to say. I am very slow to make up my mind on topics I can't easily see, or hear or touch—which means spiritual things mostly. I want divine truth, not more opinions even when they come from me!

But he asked me to write a book on *Ten Things about Prophecy* so I started to collect my ideas and just as I began to write—he gave me a vision which revealed God's heart about Prophecy to me—**and his heart was full of grief!**

The Vision of an Engagement Gift

What I saw was a handsome suitor giving an expensive engagement gift to his future bride. It was obviously something valuable and that he put a lot of thought into.

The only problem—or rather the *first* problem was that the lady didn't understand the importance of what he was giving to her or value just how precious it was. And so she hesitated taking the gift from him and it was just long enough of a pause, just wide enough of a gap **to allow an Enemy to SWOOP in** between them and snatch the gift right out of her hands before she took hold of it!

Not the worst part yet!—as the Enemy soon found **a way to twist** and manipulate and contort that gift and fashioned it into a kind of weapon and immediately began to attack the lady with it—the Gift that was meant to be a blessing to her as a token of his Love was now causing her pain and sorrow instead!

And oh! I felt his grief so deeply and then realized **the Gift was Prophecy**—the handsome suitor yes, was Jesus, we are his Bride-tobe, and the grief the Lord let me feel—HIS grief—is such a powerful motivation to understand how to prevent the Enemy from having any more access to this gift, or the ability to harm us, his Beloved with it.

It took me over 18 more years of learning and maturing before he said it was time to write this book, which I now hope will help us be better stewards of Prophecy, to enable it to become an unprecedented blessing to the Body like never before—like it was meant to be. And to put an end to the Enemy being able to cause us any more harm or grief with it!

The Realm Beyond Gifts

So I have been prophesying for about 30 years by now and over 12 to 15 years ago the Lord invited me to serve him as his prophet. When my confidence grew, when I experienced deep inner healing and my openness to listening to him increased I began to be able to hear him talk to me in long conversations that were two-way dialogs where I could ask him *any question* and he would explain his views to me on so many important topics. **It was not having a 'gift' that enabled this** but several other factors instead, as **everyone can hear his voice for themselves if they would just quiet themselves down and listen**, which we will talk about soon.

This was when I began to be taught by God which I never knew was even possible the way I was then experiencing it!—so this was when I began to learn so many things from Jesus that were *not quite the same* as things we taught in church. He was exposing Man's Ways of thinking to me and explained the Flesh, the enemy of God WITHIN US—which He said **is simply the Human Level Understanding**, **the Human Level Intellect**, **the Human Level Perception**, **Human Level Desires and Human Level Motives**. So yes, people can be a Christian and live in the Flesh, people can minister prophetically but still do so in the Flesh. So this is what is largely behind the corruption of Prophecy in the church: it is simply Man's Ways, the natural, carnal mind, the Flesh's earthly thinking—but which is also unfortunately under the dominion of the Enemy who can control and manipulate it. So the Flesh, as bad as that is, is also subject to the Enemy because it has no defense to its corrupting influences.

The Enemy dominates the Flesh, Jesus told me.

So yes, there are two enemies we are wrestling against which are corrupting Prophecy: Satan and the Fallen Nature, both of which must be overcome to allow this wonderful Gift to bring us the benefits, joy and treasure he intends for it to bring.

But fully addressing the division between those who Walk in the Spirit and those who Walk in the Flesh, the Sheep and the Goats, the Wheat and the Tares, The Wise and the Unwise Virgins—well, that is a large topic for another day, and maybe another book! Maybe even a different author?

So this vision of the Gift the Holy Spirit showed me tells us these few basic things: **First**, believe it or not but Prophecy is an expression of God's love, even when it is a challenging word of correction or rebuke! (Revelations 3:19).

Second, our lack of eagerness to 'lay hold' of it has given the Enemy freedom to abuse us with this choice Gift to us. It is partly because of our negligence, so our diligence and eagerness to lay hold of it will help remedy this fault. (1 Corinthians 12:31).

And **Third**, our motivation to do a better job at handling the Prophetic Ministry should mostly be a reaction to alleviate his Grief, so it should be rooted and grounded in Love. **Love ought to be our primary**, **driving motivation to improve the ministry of Prophecy**, not pride or selfishness! That seems quite elusive, almost impossible—yet it is also a mandate for the body!!

And what I hear him say often is yes, to desire the gifts, it's a noble desire to want to be a servant of God, a minister I mean, seek the gifts and walk in the callings—this is already so excellent—but there is yet a more excellent way. (1 Corinthians 13!) This means above all and everything **we ought to seek to get to know him better.** He is our great Reward, he is our great Destination. This is what will transform us and enable us to love like him. **We don't need a spiritual gift or a ministry platform to love people!**

The Rainbow Within

And it may be the topic for another book, but I saw one day that a rainbow is made up of millions of raindrops, **but in fact every single raindrop has within it the entire rainbow.** This is like Christians, and especially Spirit-filled Christians.

Because just like the same white sunlight shines into each raindrop, and passing through them produces a vibrant display of the full colors of the rainbow: red, orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo, violet likewise each person who has the Light of the Holy Spirit shining into and then through them are each like a living prism, just like those raindrops, and so **what was once 'invisible' to people now passing THROUGH US is suddenly manifested and visible to the dark and dying world.** The Spirit of God, living and active within us is able to meet a very wide range of very different needs in many different situations in many different types of people through us: mercy, kindness, healing, prophecy, wisdom, finances and as he flows though us we can each reveal ANY PART OF THE GLORY OF GOD to reach any need in the dark and hurting world we come across.

So while in a group when you step back you can easily see some who are the Reds others who are the Blues, as some are more geared towards Evangelism, others Healing or still others Prophecy—but because the full spectrum of the rainbow of God's beautiful graces is within each individual raindrop, each individual Christian, if they would just yield to the Holy Spirit within them they would be able to manifest ANY COLOR of the diversity of the ministries of the Holy Spirit to meet ANY need they are suddenly presented with and at any time. The Bible says:

2 CORINTHIANS 9:8—"And God is able to make all grace abound toward you, that you, always having all sufficiency in all things, may have an abundance for every good work."

So it's certainly true what Paul said, that EVERYONE can prophesy. Moses revealed God's heart saying he wished ALL of God's people were prophets and his Spirit would be poured out on everyone. Joel saw this was going to happen—and at Pentecost Peter actually experienced it happening. Amos said it's like hearing a lion roar, when the Lord God has spoken, who can help themselves but prophesy! So really it's absolutely true, 'Ye All May Prophesy!'

And if everyone could prophesy, maybe everyone should? Wouldn't that be wonderful?!

Or maybe I can say it like this: Prophecy is already EVERYWHERE. It affects Everything, it is in Everyone, especially those who are believers, and all that we do is somehow linked to it—God does NOTHING unless he reveals his secrets to his servants the Prophets first—NOTHING! And God's secrets are with those who fear him. And people don't realize it sometimes but God actually talks A LOT—his thoughts to each of us are like the sand on the shore—so the more we interact with him, the more we embrace his personal direction, the more we will prosper!

If you don't yet think Prophecy already affects your daily, mundane routine you will still have to admit **that at least ALL MINISTRY is directly connected and affected by it.** Preaching, teaching, pastoral care, evangelism for sure, but especially the core Kingdom ministries of inner healing, deliverance and direct fellowship with the Holy Spirit—God gives wisdom, timing, planning, business ideas, medical solutions, legal tactics to deal with police raids, family crises, political struggles and academic pursuits ... prophecy is meant to be interwoven into EVERY ASPECT of every human endeavor for all of God's people—and for the benefit of many others who are not. **Prophecy is a revelation of God's mind.** So why would anyone not want to learn more about it, and be able to experience it more often?

So Who is this Book for?

Someone will then raise their hand and ask, "But who exactly is this book for?" Well, in my opinion, it's for anyone affected by prophecy, or who wants to know more about hearing God's voice or how God dynamically works with his people by his Spirit. That means just about everyone! Maybe I get a little excited when I discuss it, but I do not think I am overstating this. Paul also said **to follow the way of Love and eagerly desire the spiritual gifts, ESPECIALLY Prophecy!** Why? Clearly because of the tremendously beneficial effects prophecy has on the Body and in all areas of our life, especially if you want to prosper in what you do and be successful.

"Hear me, O Judah and you inhabitants of Jerusalem: Believe in the Lord your God, **and you shall be established;** believe His prophets, **and you shall prosper.**"—2 CHRONICLES 20:20b

So let's just have a casual 'fireside chat,' shall we?

So I can't, nor do I want to rattle off a long list of rules or doctrines. I don't think that way—nor has Jesus ever taught me like that! But what I can do is sit down with you, as you grab a warm cup of coffee, and we can have a little *fireside chat*. That's what Jesus asked me to do, and that way we can just talk through some of these difficult issues surrounding Prophecy and what it means to us in the Body of Christ to whom this engagement gift was given—and maybe even have a little fun in the process!

And as Jesus used culturally relevant analogies to explain the Kingdom to the people he preached to, to explain Prophecy I just realized I unintentionally, and against my better judgment, started by talking about Rainbows—and ended by discussing Unicorns—but at least in the middle I was able to make the point **that Prophets are like the Race**

Car Drivers of the Body of Christ which I think is the most appropriate analogy—that or being like astronauts. I do hope it will help me connect to my target audience! We'll soon find out!

So let's just have a casual talk to discuss a few things to draw out God's thinking, find God's wisdom and in doing so finally expose the Flesh's corruption and unravel the Enemy's abuse of this vital Gift. Wouldn't that be well worth our effort?

Prophecy is a serious business but we can still have a little fun talking about it. I only hope I am not *offensive*, or CONFUSING or **intimidating** because prophecy by nature can be all three!

So let's just try to have some fun and demystify this mystery, unwrap this gift and admire the beauty and wonder of what Jesus our Bridegroom has already given us who are his Bride with this carefullychosen and very valuable wedding gift—Prophecy!

> So shall we get started? Let's do that right now!

Chapter 1

You Don't Need a Gift to Hear God Speak

"Ye all may prophesy" 1 Corinthians 14:31

Roasting Chestnuts

Right off, let me dispel this little chestnut: No, you DO NOT NEED a Gift to hear God speak to you. It sounds shocking but **it's absolutely true.** The gift helps! Seek the gifts, especially prophecy and don't forget the interpretation of tongues! But the Holy Spirit in you is already more than enough to do all of that and more.

The Father loves you so dearly, do you really think he would only let a few of his precious children hear his tender voice? Do you really think just a few, special people are chosen for this secret relationship while the rest of us are doomed to sit outside in the cold as the 'also born' children of a forgetful, neglectful God? Is God too busy working to spend

personal time with all of us equally? How else would we ever get to know him personally if we can't hear his voice? How else would we ever be able to know his will and obey it, if he won't even tell us what it is?

And I'll just say it but most of what people say, believe and teach about 'gifts' is wrong. **They think it's God way of saying they are special to him, more special than other people.** Or it's God way of endorsing their behavior, lifestyle, doctrines or leadership calling. It never is any of those things. They also think it is an indication that they are more spiritual than other people. But none of these things are true! If you were really so spiritual you wouldn't even need the gift! But I'll get to that in a minute. These common but wrong ideas are the result of carnal thinking.

So while yes, God does speak to everyone in their own way, Jesus even told me **EVERYONE can hear his voice for themselves if they would just quiet themselves down and listen**—Hearing is EASY—it's what you DO WITH IT that determines all the rest.

But let's start dealing with the Gift itself first before we get bogged down in too many other related ideas.

The Great Divorce Finally Reconciled

Going back to Adam and Eve, they enjoyed unbroken fellowship with God for a time. What went wrong? Sin. Sure. The Fall. OK. The Great Divorce! Now you've got my attention.

So the breakup of God and Man was not like someone just blocking you on facebook, or throwing away your engagement ring into the lake and grinding your photograph into the mud with a sharp heel. Those things, as bad as they are can be easily apologized for and simply undone. The Breakup of Man and God was so severe because it altered the very NATURE of Man. Mankind fell *in nature* and was no longer the same kind of being as he was previously. This is really why there was a gap.

But even before Jesus was crucified and provided a remedy for this chasm, God was telling people he was going make it all go away like it never happened. But people don't see their depravity clear enough to understand the remedy God was providing. They think it's all just a matter of being *forgiven*. It's not. What Jesus did was not to just forgive us, he made a way for us to be restored back to the *nature we would have had* if there had been no fall at all.

What's more is for him to do this he shared HIS NATURE with us and elevated us to sit with him in his realm, on his level, on his very throne. We are now allowed to share the very Nature of God within us; we are not just being forgiven, we are being transformed into his very character and image and that's why we can be seated with him in Heavenly places, that's where we now belong, that's the natural

Chapter 1: You Don't Need a Gift to Hear God Speak

consequence of sharing his nature.

This is why so many verses mention the CHANGE we undergo when we return to God. We are now Born Again, born of a new seed, there is a New Self, we are in fact a New Creation. That we are now seated with Christ in heavenly places, as he is so are we in this world, and in John 17 Jesus even said he was giving us to share in the Glory he had before the world began.

The remedy of God is much more than merely forgiving us, and even more than just restoring communication with us—he is restoring communion, spiritual fellowship, making a family bond with us because our fallen nature is being reformed so we are no longer alien to him, no longer alienated from him. Can two walk together unless they agree? God is making us *think and act like him* so we can be in agreement, on many levels and with regard to a great number of things. It is more than just being forgiven.

God Talks to Everything Else; Why not Us?

Communication with God is not a problem because we lack the means. The rift that separates us and God is more about a fault in our nature than a lack in our ability. In fact the Bible clearly records God being able to communicate to ALL CREATION. Some of the things he talks with include the wind and rocks, water and rain, the Sun and stars, (which granted may refer to angels) but he also talks to weather, the animals and the Earth itself. He talks to nations, kings, but also servants and slaves. But what gets my notice is God talking to Satan. And I realized wow, if God can talk to him what would ever prevent him from talking to people, especially those of us who are now his children!?

So we can settle any questions we have whether the communication gap we suffer in our relationship with God is broken on his end. It's not! If God really wanted to hide himself from us we would never even know he existed in the first place and simply have no way to wake ourselves out of our darkened ignorance. He clearly doesn't!

In fact God is constantly reaching out to Mankind, speaking to Mankind, revealing himself to Man—the Bible's existence alone is clear proof of this fact.

So all I really want to make clear is what Paul said in Athens. That God is not as far away from us as people think; and in Romans, that even the creation itself reveals his existence to us in hopes that we would reach out to find him and understand why there was a separation between us to begin with. Once they understand it they can quickly fix it because Jesus already did the hardest part! Now all they have to do is believe.

So the ultimate reason for the separation was sin, but Jesus already provided a fix for that. The next problem is simply our nature, human

nature, and what the Bible calls the Flesh. This is a mindset, old habits, bad attitudes, Jesus told me **it's our memories of our past life on Earth.** And if you are a believer in Jesus, have been water baptized to profess your repentance from sin, and *especially* if you've been baptized in the Spirit, clothing yourself with Him there is no longer ANYTHING separating you from being able to enjoy a rich and rewarding personal relationship, intimate friendship and open communication with him — nothing except the old mindset, the Old Man and all its 'stinkin' thinkin.' '

Growth Accelerator

So to help accelerate the transformation we are undergoing God has decided to bestow 'gifts' on people while they were yet unspiritual babies and while they were yet too immature to operate freely in the fullness of the Spirit. What I am mostly or maybe only talking about are 'spiritual gifts' which give a person a supernatural ability, empowered by the Holy Spirit, and for the purpose of restoring people into mature Christlikeness.

We don't have random super powers like superheroes in the movies **who merely have power over physical elements but still operate according to the fallen nature.** We aren't given cosmic powers without a clear moral directive I mean. And our powers are not just to 'do good' in a general or abstract sense. These gifts are specific ways God wants to empower us to transform people into his image: to heal, liberate and enlighten them. Yes, there are just raw miracles over nature and supernatural money and finding scientific discoveries that bless mankind at large because his blessings do touch every aspect of human endeavor but lest we get hopelessly sidetracked, we want to keep clear in our focus that these 'gifts' in the Bible are for a higher purpose than just making money, becoming famous or doing nifty magic tricks.

Let me leave all that for someone else to discuss.

So the 'spiritual gifts' of God have a divine purpose, and it certainly spills over into our mundane, daily lives, but this is merely the overflow, the main purpose is spiritual, eternal and about the Kingdom of God advancing in our hearts and minds.

Seek the Greater Gifts

So one of the most important spiritual gifts is the gift of prophecy. In fact when Paul explains the diverse ways God empowers people to serve him and his people as he does in Romans 12, 1 Corinthians 12 and Ephesians 4, he always tempers the uniqueness and diversity of individual roles with the need for Love and unity since we are One Body even with such different bodily functions. Envy is sure to rise, and discouragement and rejection tempt to take root. But we are One Body,

Chapter 1: You Don't Need a Gift to Hear God Speak

One Team, One Family and need to all get along. We can't very well have the hand fighting the elbow, can we? That was the vision God gave to Mitt Jeffords and he even saw the elbow cursing the other joints because they were UNLIKE the elbow and at one point was accusing them of being 'Possessed by the spirit of the Anti-Elbow!' Fie! Plague be upon you! ... No, we must have a divine sense of unity of purpose ESPECIALLY when we are dealing with diverse functions of the One Body of Christ.

So in this discussion, finally he gives us the Love Chapter, which would have to be Chapter 13, since 13 is the Hebrew number of Love in other cultures 13 is shunned and considered a curse and 'unlucky,' whatever that means, but in Hebrew no such stigma exists as 13 is the sum of the values of the letters in the word for One and Love and invokes the blessing of unity.

Anyway, in Chapter 13 Love is the Most Excellent Way ... and in Chapter 14 he then says, **so follow the way of Love but also to EAGERLY desire spiritual gifts, especially prophecy but also the interpretation of tongues.**

So I ask people if they want to prophecy. They often say, 'Yes, of course!' So I ask, Did you ask God for the gift? They say, 'Oh ... No, I never thought of that.' One person in a great many may say, 'Yes! I did.' So then I ask, When? How many times? And they often say ... 'Well, once, ten years ago.'

So I don't know how in Greek to say EAGERLY DESIRE, but I bet it looks different than never asking God for something, or asking God once ten years ago and never bringing it up again.

EAGERLY DESIRE spiritual gifts, especially Prophecy. Follow the Way of Love but also *get those gifts!!*

Many people don't have simply because they don't really seek, ask or knock. It's simply a confidence issue. It's not having a very close actual relationship with God, certainly not like a child asking his dad for ice cream—"*Please, please, please, please, PLEEESSEE.*" So before you set your mind to wallow in depression and self rejection, why not try to seek for the gifts you really want instead? Love is still better. But why not have both? And this response on your part would make perfect sense if you just knew God's heart better, so maybe before all that seek to know him better. Seek to become his child and stop thinking like you are his orphan! *Woe is me*!

You can have a Gift but Not Even Know It!

But here's also what I found. There are people who already have a gift of prophecy, but don't even know it!

The desire withheld stirs so deeply within their hearts and leads some to despair—hope deferred makes the heart sick after all—but

sometimes it's because they already HAVE the gift they so desperately want, but it's existence is being denied by people around them or even by their own doctrines or feelings of rejection, and this is why it rises up so strongly in their emotions—**their passion is being stirred up because this touches a raw nerve regarding their own personal calling**, and when they do finally realize that it's not being withheld from them and it's actually God's original design and chosen purpose for them—well, hope fulfilled is like a Tree of Life, isn't it!?

That even happened to me in a way. I was having frequent prophetic dreams, and they were clearly so. I also had a range of spiritual senses activated and would 'feel,' 'know' and 'sense' things around me, often with very specific clarity before they ever happened. I didn't get frequent visions when I was awake and never shared a prophetic word in church, and so I was told I was unfortunately not one of the prophets now, and in fact would never be because my calling was merely to teach, nothing spiritual or supernatural about it! Now I see things very, very much differently and understand that even a 'lowly teacher' must only teach the spiritual wisdom the Holy Spirit has revealed to them, so even those who 'merely teach' must do so from supernatural revelation. It is never OK to merely teach Man's Ways in church.

But that's not how we used to think and not what I was led to believe, so I often asked the leaders to pray for me for the impartation of the gift of prophecy. And they did!—but nothing ever happened!

I didn't suddenly have visions, or begin to share long prophetic words in church service, or get theophanic visitations at night, or have lightning bolts shoot out from my eyeballs while sitting at the breakfast table.

So I figured God wouldn't give me the gift of prophecy after all! But I really wanted it, everyone around me had it, I asked for it and they laid on hands to impart it—but nope, I guess I just wasn't chosen to be close to God in that personal, interactive way.

Only later I understood that me just having prophetic dreams alone, that one thing alone is proof that I already was functioning in a prophetic gift! The other spiritual manifestations of discernment, word of knowledge, spiritual vision and other types of spiritual gifting should have been evidence all the more convincing that not only was I already gifted but already functioning in many spiritual gifts. But that's just not how we saw things. It turns out, what I needed wasn't an impartation, more anointing or stronger gifting. **What I needed was simply some confidence.** A safe space to practice. Acceptance by the leaders. Maybe some inner healing and more personal time in prayer.

It was both my lack of confidence and maybe the lack of training or 'equipping' that put me into a very difficult position where I was denying the reality that was already strongly manifesting through me.

12

Chapter 1: You Don't Need a Gift to Hear God Speak

Yes, I write a lot about that in my other book, *8+Splash*, because it affected me so much during a very important developmental season in my life. But also it has made me now very sensitive to seeing this self-imposed blockage in those I am sent to develop or equip. Self-doubt, self-defeat, self-sabotage can be very powerful obstacles but are equally as easy to overcome with a little nurturing encouragement, a little confidence, recognition by leaders and even some simple guided practice in a safe space.

You can have a Gift but Not Want to Use It!

And what I also see are people who are gifted but are too shy or nervous of the attention or warfare it will attract and don't want to use it. I think some people may even feel ashamed and so not ready to co-labor with a God so Holy and aloof as they imagine God to be. But why then would God give them the gift ... if he didn't want them to use it, I ask? But that logic is usually beyond their internal dialog. Usually they have a lot of deep feelings of fear of failure, rejection, etc. Inner healing helps people like this SO MUCH to come forward in their gifts and callings. Jesus told me, "**Healing ALWAYS brings Hearing.**" So many things interfere with our hearing actually, it is not all solved with asking for more gifts or more grace or 'anointing.' So much of it is simply because of our attitudes, doctrines, fears, pride and ignorance—Man's Ways, our choices, our mind-sets. But God can fix all this as well.

I did meet one man who had a gift, but it was a healing gift, and he didn't want to use it anymore. I heard God say if he didn't get back into ministry and take up his mantle again God would just find someone else to do his ministry for him. It turns out he was praying for healing for a relative who was demon-possessed and drunk and the man stabbed him! I wasn't there and can only guess what a messy situation that would have been, but it was enough to scare him out of the ministry altogether.

Prophecy can be just as scary and to be attacked by a drunk cousin is one thing but to be accused of being demonic, and a false prophet and kicked out of church by a teetotaling, mostly sober and unrelated pastor can be just as traumatic—I assume. I'm probably sure I never experienced that more than just a few times, maybe. **But the point is less what happens to us than how we react and handle what happens to us.** Someone said being hit by a car accidentally or on purpose both hurt the same but one is easier to forgive. No trauma can overwhelm our souls that divine love, healing and confidence cannot conquer.

But I also recall hearing the testimony of one of the most wellknown faith healers in modern American history. I can't find this written testimony but heard she was doing major miracles on a weekly basis, and on TV and radio, and I think she asked God why he favored her so highly

as to give her such a powerful gift of healing and miracles. And God said something like, 'I offered it to six other men before you, but they all said No. You said Yes.'

God won't force us to get saved, repent, say sorry, stop smoking or anything else, let alone seek, stir up or use a ministry gift! If we hold onto bad habits or attitudes we can't ascend higher and be used as 'vessel of honor' because only if we purify ourselves does this become possible. Yes, I didn't say that right. We have to purify ourselves but it's mostly our will submitting to his power to purify us that makes that possible and actually quite easy. It's not self effort, but it is dependent upon our self-will and our actions reflect our will—faith without works is dead. **There has to be an act that comes from our walk of faith, but it is not something we somehow self-create.** I don't want to talk about it right now because it sounds like I'm trying to split an atom into two here: so there is a part we do, but it is only to enable God to do his part. We draw near to him and then he does the miraculous to save, purify, transform us, etc. OK, that was easier to say than I thought it would be. So God is waiting for our 'YES' and then he adds a VERY MIGHTY 'AMEN' to it! How's that?

So sometimes all we lack is our willingness and obedience. What we largely lack is Will Power, not gifts, or a calling or anointing actually—and you'll meet him soon if you stick around.

And yes, I also know that story I just shared, which I only heard once and I hope was an accurate retelling of it, but it was with regards to the gift of healing and it also opens up a much bigger topic people often misunderstand about gifts and callings and losing them, which I will talk about later. In Matthew 25 a rich man gave gifts of 'talents' to three servants: 5, 2 and 1. That's an exponential series, not 3, 2 and 1 talents, so the faithful are increasing in faithfulness exponentially. But the people who received the 5 and 2 talents used them faithfully and acquired twice as much again. The last one who received a gift of one talent, hid it—and God took it away from him—he lost it! It was taken away from him and given to someone else more faithful than he. Can you lose a gift God gives you? Absolutely. Romans 11:27 does mean what people think it means. But I'll discuss this controversial doctrine of man a little bit later on.

You can have a Gift but Not Know How to Use It

Still one more point comes to mind on this general topic of having and using gifts and I learned it when I was watching a lady with a gift of prophecy and she was doing the opposite of the previous faults: she was using it all the time in any way she could, revving it to the max! Instead of being shy or introverted she was constantly pushing it to infinity and beyond! When ministering I try to be careful and hear much more prophecy than I ever share. I am also very concerned with people (myself

Chapter 1: You Don't Need a Gift to Hear God Speak

included) understanding a word correctly and if I hear something very symbolic or that is easy to misinterpret I do my best to explain what I saw and what it did NOT mean, as much as what it DID! She was not like that at all and just shared continually, seemingly off the cuff, off the top of her head, what we used to call 'shooting from the hip' meaning acting like a cowboy shooting a revolver out of the holster as fast as possible without even aiming it first! I met her with her fourth husband and she was also very overbearing to her adult son who I already knew and who already had a genuine gift of prophecy himself which I saw as a blue flame in his heart when I first met him. But this man's mother was just way too much to deal with—especially in ministry. I only bring this up because of what God said about her. He loves her, she's a kind woman and I have nothing against her in any way, but God said about her that "**There are people who have a gift of prophecy and just don't know how to use it."**

I am very slow to compare myself to anyone and don't quickly use my standards as a rule of best practice. So I don't want to compare myself against her, and she's not here to explain her side of the story or defend herself so it's a one-sided opinion, but God did say she was gifted but was not using it in a right way. Take that back to Jesus in prayer if you need more information.

In that vein I often think of some YouTube prophets who post horrible words but with a picture of themselves smiling broadly next to it, dare I say pridefully. Yes, I dare. Others who are all about the 'likes and shares' and do more promoting of their 'brand' than any substantive prophesying. Others turn a five second prophecy into a 30 minute video and I just think ... well, I better not say out-loud what I think. But there are people who have a gift but don't know how to properly use that gift. Just bear that in mind. **God will reward us according to how we serve him and what we do while in the Flesh, and there is no reward for having a gift of prophecy itself.** The reward is only about what we do with it. To whom much is given much is expected. There are people who are being judged by a lower standard and others who are being judged by a higher one. It is a personal judgment. I want you to be rewarded and so be wise, be sober-minded. Be humble. Be faithful. Be successful! Be rewarded. So first, behave!

Is the Gift proof that you are Spiritual?

And I began to comment on this point before because I used to think having a spiritual gift meant that we were spiritual. But the opposite is more true. I mean having a gift of prophecy does not mean you are spiritual. It more means that you are not.

I mean, having a gift is not an endorsement of your character or attitude, be it Christ-like or otherwise. **The way I see it now, having a gift**

is mostly needed BEFORE you mature. Once you mature you can work with the Holy Spirit in ANY area, no gifting required. Did Jesus have 'gifts'? Of course not! The Kingdom comes and the impartial is swallowed up in the over-abundance of provision that even the shadow of the Almighty brings blessings. The Spirit is given without measure.

Prophesying does not mean you are mature. It does not even mean you are right. I think of Caiaphas who prophesied truthfully by the Holy Spirit that Jesus would die for the nation both for those at home and those abroad—and so he set about trying to kill him. We prophesy in part and know in part for sure, but that's such a wrong application of what God wanted him to do with this true word it almost frustrates the entire reason for telling him that word to begin with.

So be more careful and humble when you share prophesy, we prophesy in part and we know in part and we are all learning and don't want to presume or assume or we'll end up looking like a raccoon. And I'll explain more why I came to this understanding in a bit, when Jesus told us that EVERYONE can hear his voice for themselves if they would just quiet themselves down and listen. **The gifts are still important he said, but there is a realm beyond the gifts.** But I feel like I need to address a few more points about the gifts before I do so.

Must you be Related to a Prophet to have a Gift?

Another nugget I used to hear a lot was that in order to have a prophetic gift, you needed to be related by blood to a prophet, or at least someone who already had the gift. So I suppose people who are first generation Christians were flat out of luck? That certainly was not the case in the early church!

Anyway this is often a persistent doctrine that prophetic gifts are hereditary, genetic or somehow based in the carnal or natural family bloodline.

I used to belong to a 'Five-fold' church that believed this, that prophetic gifts were mostly inherited from our parents. There are a few verses that talked about Old Testament prophets being the "sons' of prophets," yet even in this there are prophets who are NOT the sons' of prophets, like Amos! Or Elisha. Or David.

I think this is mostly misunderstood because people think it meant they were somehow 'direct blood relatives' of a prophet but in fact, first, every human is, especially every single Hebrew certainly was! How far back do we have to go before we make that connection? Not very far! **Second, this is not a New Testament concern.** We are grafted into the family tree and blood line of Christ and HE was certainly a prophet! See how easily the wisdom of man perverts the freedom and blessings we have in Christ?

Chapter 1: You Don't Need a Gift to Hear God Speak

But third, the term 'sons of the prophets' seems to be used more like how they called James and John the 'Sons of Thunder'—it's an identity based on association or belief not literal biological son-ship. Unless someone wants to argue that indeed these children were ostensibly birthed from a union of their mother ... and a storm cloud. As electrifying as that possibility may seem, the witness of the Spirit telling me this was not the case leaves me firmly grounded. They were called 'sons of thunder' simply because they were bombastic or what we call in the Philippines being 'high blood.' Hotheads, quick tempered, impulsive.

Consider Peter preaching in Acts 3 reminding them Moses said a prophet would come and if people didn't listen to him they would be cut off. And the prophets from Samuel on spoke of these days we are now living in! Then verse 25—

²⁵ **"You are sons of the prophets,** and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying to Abraham, 'And in your seed all the families of the earth shall be blessed.' ²⁶ To you first, God, having raised up His Servant Jesus, sent Him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from your iniquities."

So these others in the History books were called the 'sons of the prophets' simply because they hung around with the prophets. They were fans, groupies, hangers-on. I think this is what it really means and conveyed no intended biological or family connection.

But fourth, EVERY believer in Jesus is given the Holy Spirit, at least a 'deposit' or what used to be called the 'earnest'—and many have also received the 'baptism of the Holy Spirit' like Jesus had. So God is IN and therefore able to speak TO EVERY believer—My sheep hear my voice!— Ye, all may prophesy, etc. This is what Moses said, that he wished **all of God's people would prophesy—how?** That God would **put his Spirit on all of them**—those close at home (the Jews, the 'other brother' in the parable) and those afar off (the Gentiles, the 'other' families of the earth, the 'prodigal son'). After all Galatians 3:14 says this too, that Jesus died on the cross, being a curse for us—

¹⁴"... that the blessing of Abraham might come upon the Gentiles in Christ Jesus, **that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.**"

What was the promise to Abraham that we have so much to do with? It was the promise from the Spirit, the promise of the Spirit! This was all Moses said we needed to prophesy—and we already got it!

What about the Four Daughters of Philip?

But then someone will jump up and say, "Well what about the New Testament's example of prophecy being hereditary through Phillip."

Well, let's take a look at it to see if it really is!

So this is from the reference in Acts of a man who had four daughters who all prophesied. And that would be Philip who they called the Evangelist, and who was one of the first seven deacons appointed in the church to oversee food distribution. He also personally brought revival to Samaria (something none of the Apostles did until later), and he did many miracles, and later even baptized a certain Ethiopian Eunuch and was translated away afterwards in the Spirit to Azotus. Yes, his four daughters all prophesied, but is this proof that the prophetic gift is inherited genetically from our parents? I don't think so. I think anyone living in Phillip's household would start to prophesy, including the milkmaid, waterboy and candlestick maker.

This is after all exactly what Joel prophesied would happen foretelling of Acts 2, that God would pour out his Spirit ON ALL FLESH and our sons, daughters—**even our servants and handmaids**, which must mean our household employees which **in our day means the domestic helpers, gardeners and chauffeurs** who are clearly not related to the parents genetically—**and it says EVEN THEY would prophesy.**

And what is poured out was not the Gift of Prophecy **but the Holy Spirit which caused them to prophesy.** More on that in a minute, but you can prophecy with the gift but when you are more yielded, with me it was when I was more healed emotionally, more restored in my heart, that like this verse says I began to hear God openly from the indwelling Holy Spirit, not only with my gift.

So using this reference to Philip's daughters as evidence that prophetic gifts are genetically passed onto our children is not the right reading of this passage or the right reading of the covering verse from Joel 2.

Not to mention, and to be a stickler for the Word, but that even in his revival in Samaria **the Bible never says Philip ever did prophesy. Look it up!** He did miracles, preached and baptized but I don't see where it said he ever prophesied. He is also never called a Prophet, but an Evangelist. So, OK I am sure he did prophecy at some point since it's such a common manifestation of the Spirit, but to use this verse to prove what it does not say, and to be so sloppy with the text for what it does say, does not do us a service in making good doctrine.

What 'bout Yo' Momma?

We also will hear someone raise the point of Timothy, whose mother and grandmother are mentioned. However Paul only said to

Chapter 1: You Don't Need a Gift to Hear God Speak

Timothy he knows his mother and grandmother had strong faith and so he was confident Timothy would have strong faith as well. He didn't say it was a 'gift' nor was it prophecy nor did he say it was due to their genes—it's more likely it would be from family culture and a mother's prayers and upbringing.

Then again in 2 Timothy 1:16 Paul said to fan into flame, or stir up, the gift of God which was in him ... how was the gift there? ... through the laying on of Paul's hands. *Ooops*! That does not sound very genetic! So this gift was not there from birth, or by his family lineage, regardless of how much faith his mother and grandmother had!—Paul gave it to him!

And note that the very next thing Paul said is that God did not give us a spirit of fear—so what can block the manifestation of a gift is simply fear, insecurity, shyness. By this time Timothy already had the gift but was too shy or timid or insecure to let it blossom! **Cast out the fear, fan into flame the gift, and 'Look Ma! I can prophesy. It's so easy!' Anyone can try this at home!**

So I think it's clear that there is also no discussion or emphasis on the value of human lineage regarding having spiritual gifts in the New Testament. None.

So why is this mindset so persistent? I now believe it's because people think as mere humans and use carnal wisdom applied to unseen spiritual things and so come to carnal, and by that I mean wrong conclusions. Not to mention they often say this intending to block, disqualify and discourage others. **You can judge by human reasoning of the text, or you can judge by revelation of the Spirit of it.** Only ONE will lead us to correct understanding of God's heart on the issue.

What I think is really going on here where you see a gift strongly represented in a particular family, yes, may be a blessing God gave to the children of a praying parent, something may be passed through a family line somehow, that is certainly possible, but it still would not be 'genetic,' because the gift is inherently SPIRITUAL not somehow of the flesh and 'in the genes.' **The flesh counts for nothing, Jesus said in John 6:63.** It is the SPIRIT that we need to focus on to understand gifts, even when they are strongly represented in one particular family lineage.

In my thinking the most likely explanation is that a mother or grandfather or someone behind the scenes was a man or woman of prayer and simply asked God to bless all of their kids, and their faith was in receiving that particular gift! And the girls were all very close to each other and when one began prophesying the others all went off as well! Prophecy is contagious, don't you know!? But I think it was something more like that. We don't know, but that's what makes more sense to me now.

Don't have a Gift? Seek It! He will Add!

All of this talk of needing to be related to a prophet to have a prophetic gift, needing to have it at birth, the importance of human lineage is of course bad theology. Paul said to **'eagerly desire spiritual gifts, ESPECIALLY prophecy.'** And to pray in tongues and then **to ask God to let you interpret!** This clearly means you start out NOT prophesying and NOT interpreting! And if you simply ask ... God will add it to you! Why? Just because you want it! The Kingdom advances by force (or violence) and the forceful (or violent) lay hold of it. **Jesus told me it is not human violence but the 'force' or 'violence' of a faith that won't be denied—a faith that won't take 'No!' for an answer.** So ask, seek, knock! He will answer, reveal and open!

Again in 1 Corinthians 14 he even tells us to EAGERLY desire and to seek the gift of prophecy specifically! Why would a Christian reading this verse 'seek it' if they already 'had it' at birth or God would pass them over for it and not grant their request? **Why be told in the Word to SEEK what God would never give you?** No, we seek what we DO NOT YET HAVE, and we ASK for what WE WANT in clear and obvious hopes that HE WILL GIVE it to us as he said he would. **The true theology of this issue is to eagerly desire simply because God is willing to add it to you.**

The answers we are looking for will be found in the Spirit and in faith, not in the genes, the bloodline or inscrutable fate. And I think this is the correct heart behind Moses' statement in Numbers 11:29 when God let many elders prophesy and one of his chief helpers (Joshua by name) ran to him and said, Moses, make them STOP! But Moses said, Relax about it! And the NIV continues with Moses saying, **"I wish that all the Lord's people were prophets and that the Lord would put his Spirit on them!"**

I think this is a foreshadow of what has now come.

And before I get to the real treasure I want to share I think I have to knock one more idol of man's theology off it's pedestal: God's decision to give gifts 'as he pleases.'

God chooses as WHO wills exactly?

Again, diversity in the Body is mentioned in Romans 12, 1 Corinthians 12 and Ephesians 4. And it does clearly say these gifts (or callings) **are distributed as God chooses**. So it means if you don't already have a gift, or calling at birth then God didn't choose you. So just sit back down and be quiet!

1 CORINTHIANS 12:11—"All these are empowered by one and the same Spirit, who apportions to each one individually **as he wills.**" (ESV)

Chapter 1: You Don't Need a Gift to Hear God Speak

And ... 1 *CORINTHIANS* 12:18—"But as it is, God arranged the members in the body, each one of them, **as he chose.**"

Case closed. You lose!

But wait! On appeal don't you think we ought to KEEP READING and *Ooops!* We then get to ...

....²⁹ "Are all apostles? Are all prophets? Are all teachers? Do all work miracles? ³⁰ Do all possess gifts of healing? Do all speak with tongues? Do all interpret? ³¹ **But earnestly desire the higher gifts.** And I will show you a still more excellent way."

Why 'earnestly desire' what either you already have or what God already chose to NEVER GIVE YOU? No, you desire what you do not have and in hopes of soon getting it. Why are we encouraged to do this if God has already made an inscrutable decision NEVER to give it to us? **Unless no, it is because God is more than willing to give us those things we do not now have simply because we ask, seek and knock! Even gifts and callings.**

Someone will always say, "No he means desire the greater gifts like faith, hope and love, not prophecy, healing and miracles." But no, keep reading. The Love Chapter intervenes and people lose their train of thought. But keep reading and then we're back again into Chapter 14 where he openly says:

1 CORINTHIANS 14:1—"Pursue love, and earnestly desire the spiritual gifts, especially that you may prophesy." (ESV)

So yes, pursue Faith, Hope and Love AND ALSO PURSUE prophecy, healing and miracles. And then we read ...

1 CORINTHIANS 14:5—"Now I want you all to speak in tongues, **but even more to prophesy.** The one who prophesies is greater than the one who speaks in tongues, unless someone interprets, so that the church may be built up."

Paul is building his case for how important the prophetic gift is to the people of God, what an important service prophecy gives them. And then he says ...

1 CORINTHIANS 14:12—"So with yourselves, since you are eager for manifestations of the Spirit, strive to excel in building up the church. ¹³Therefore, one who speaks in a tongue **should pray for the power to interpret.**"

An interpreted Tongue is basically a kind prophecy by the way. It is a human-language revelation of what our spirits are speaking directly to and from the Holy Spirit. Then ...

1 CORINTHIANS 14:29—"Let two or three prophets speak, and let the others weigh what is said. ³⁰If a revelation is made to another sitting there, let the first be silent. ³¹For you can all prophesy one by one, so that all may learn and all be encouraged, ³²and the spirits of prophets are subject to prophets."

... and the final word is-

³⁹ "So, my brothers, earnestly desire to prophesy, and do not forbid speaking in tongues. ⁴⁰But all things should be done decently and in order."

People who are trying to limit God moving in other people, especially younger people, people outside their chain of command, people not within their family dynasty or leadership inner circle read the same passage and focus on "God gives gifts as he has chosen, as he wills. If you don't have, then God didn't choose you. We win, you lose!" End of story!

Our ATTITUDES affect how well we allow God to flow through us more than our GIFTS. People may be gifted but refuse to speak, be too shy, be mixing the prophetic flow with too many human doctrines and opinions, or if they are told if they prophesy they will be kicked out of the church—all this affects our ministry more than our gifts alone!

Dad, can I have some Ice Cream? Please?

But there are people who know God as a dad, and want to ask him for ice cream but he says "No, it's past your bedtime," but they say, "*Pleeeaaassse*" but again, "No, it's too late. The ice cream store is ... OK, it's open 24-hours actually but it's still too late! Go to bed." ... But then with a deep breath you lick him with, "*Pleeease, pretty please — please, please, please!!!*" And it becomes an apology, "I can't bring you to get ice cream at 9 pm on a school night!" But you were ready for that with, "But we stayed up till 11 pm last week to watch the game with you," and you can hear the castle walls of the fortitude of his position crumbling down as he says, "Yes, but that was ... *different*." But then you take your best shot with, "*P-leassse, pppp-lease* ... I won't tell mom! *Please, please, please, please, please,*" Oh, now you brought MOM into it! And you know how this conversation ends! One scoop or two?

So people who know God as their Dad ask him for stuff. They persist as Paul says to do and as kids naturally do anyway with adults

Chapter 1: You Don't Need a Gift to Hear God Speak

they love, who they know love them back. **It's raw manipulation, I admit it, but it certainly works, even with God.** Not the heart of manipulation mind you but the pure heart of a child who has a genuine, close, family bond with their parents.

My wife is like that with God and I've learned a thing or two from her! "God, we have no money but I want a nice dress." Bingo, where did that come from? Or "We have no money but I want a nice meal tonight." And a few hours later we're eating pizza and pork chops! How did that even happen? "God always takes care of me," she says simply with a cute smile. We've faced serious trials, I can even call some of them persecutions and crises, but God got us through, extended our range of authority, we grew in faith—it's not all been a bed of roses on a sunny day—**but I also learned she does not need to be in a crisis to ask for a miracle.** "God, we have no money but it's Jenny's birthday and I want to give her a cake and spaghetti!" Boom, it's party time!

The question is only are you a child of God or do you still think of yourself as his orphan? And in fact the kids who are close to the dad like that get what they ask for, they get a lot, they get a lot more than anyone else simply because "... *please, please, pleeease.*" This is actually the best, ideal model of faith and the key dynamic to spiritual gifts people just misunderstand.

God apportions as he chooses. Sure. God chooses to give gifts as he wills. Sure. **But people who are close with him help him decide what he chooses and make up his mind about what he wills because** *"Please, please, please, please, pleeease!!!!" "Well OK! Have a double* **portion—two scoops!"** You see, the missing dynamic that makes all of this great darkened mystery of prophetic gifts become clear as crystal is simply the fact that God answers the prayers of people who love him and pray to him with a pure heart and eager expectancy. Go figure!

Theologians without a living relationship with God as a dad always miss this vital truth. Don't expect them to teach you faith. They can't give you what they themselves do not have.

The Final Word

Yes, God has the final word. He may say No, especially to a geographic calling or highly specialized commission or something dangerous or on a very large scale—maybe, but again, why not you?! If you are willing and obedient why can't God use you even as an apostle to the nations? Someone has to do it! But concerning hearing his voice, having a gift to help his people and things like this, no, I've not yet seen God say no to that. It's more often that I've seen God give *even more* than people were asking him for, which also is scriptural.

So eagerly desire spiritual gifts, especially prophecy. God will add. Case overturned on appeal! Ye ALL may prophesy!

Prophecy ... is Contagious!

What I also want to say is that prophecy is contagious. This happened to me a few times.

One time I was in a large meeting with a visiting prophetic minister in Manchester, New Hampshire and he spread his 'prophetic mantle' over the entire crowd of over 2,000 people and everyone prophesied under his anointing. It's like what Jesus did when he sent out the 70 who did miracles, healed the sick and cast out devils—yet none of them had the Holy Spirit baptism yet, only Jesus did! So how did they do these miracles? They did it under Jesus' covering, under his mantle, or under his anointing, whichever way you want to say it. It was not until Pentecost that anyone could receive this same anointing for themselves, which we can still receive today.

Another time this happened to me with a visiting prophet from England when I was in Hong Kong. He was a lay minister in the Church of England and had a small office in Westminster, and yes, I think it was actually in Westminster Abbey itself. Anyway he had a prophetic word for Hong Kong and he held some meetings before he gave his word, and when I got near him I suddenly started having prophetic visions.

A third time too, also with him and I wanted to pray for him before he gave his main prophecy for the city at the Sunday service of our large church and when I got near him I suddenly had a vision of the Lord's hand holding an elegant crown on pillars. When he finally shared his word it was from Isaiah 62:3 that Hong Kong was ... a royal diadem in the Lord's hand!—A diadem is crown. That's exactly the vision I saw when I got near him! Incredible!

He's also the guy who I wanted to pray for to help strengthen him before his message but when I reached up to lay hands on his shoulder, since he was a really tall guy, I stretched out my arm and suddenly saw that he was already standing in a heavenly council chamber. It was round and there were many tiers of arched booths that each looked like they were made of carved stone. He was standing right out in the middle and getting revelation and feedback from a host of saints and even some angels. I realized it was an actual council chamber in heaven and it blew my mind. I saw myself there but I was hiding in the passageway behind the wall so no one would see me but I felt like some did anyway.

So anyway, all I want to say about this is again that prophecy is contagious. You can prophecy sometimes just by being physically next to people who are prophesying. This is maybe one reason why it is so easy to prophesy in a church service, but also just because the Holy Spirit and many angels are already there I think as well.

Chapter 1: You Don't Need a Gift to Hear God Speak

Choose Substance over Form

So the anointing oil overflows and it spills over onto us when we hang around other people who are prophesying. That can happen even when you read a lot of prophecy from other prophets too. I used to read about 500 pages a month of prophecy so I could select the key words to publish in our prophecy journal, the HKI, and I did if for several years. Wow, that's a lot of prophecy when you think of it like that in bulk and what I saw was certain people were very consistent every month to share a few paragraphs of God's prophetic word with zero opinion or commentary attached. Then there were people who shared only one prophetic word only one month and never again but sometimes it was the exact same word one of the regular authors also shared. There were also people who would write pages and pages of thoughts and opinions but only one sentence of all of that was what God actually said. I still wanted to read everything so I would not miss anything but almost always ended up publishing the same 15 people's words. So actually you could get most everything God was saying in a season by just following those 10 or 15 faithful people.

So for me, when I find a person sharing a 30 minute video based on one sentence they heard God say, I steer away. When someone talks a lot about what they think, or what they feel, and actually can't quote more than a few words of God's actual prophecy, I just don't have time for that. And when a person tries to wear a "camel hair and leather belt" kind of costume, or speak in a spooky tone or over-act with strange mannerisms, I have learned to distance myself from them. **God's Spirit makes us unique, and weird sometimes, sure, but it's an authentic weirdness, there is real substance, a weight of Glory they carry not just a form of it based on an act or wearing a funny costume.**

People Abandoning their Gifts and Callings

I also say this because I had a dream and as people heard 'news from a foreign land' they began leaving their apartments and school dormitories, which God had provided for them in his Kingdom. In fact they left empty-handed but their old 'habitations' looked ransacked. God said when people choose to leave him they do not do so in a right frame of mind but have many scattered thoughts and unanswered questions. If they come back, as many of them will, they will have to face this confusion and disorder but it will at least be with new insights to help them deal with the questions they could not solve when they left.

In the dream a few of us stayed behind, I was in the dormitory (a place for training), and suddenly realized there were hundreds of abandoned rooms and people just left everything of value behind! We started going through things and found so many very valuable items that

we could now just take for free! I asked God what this meant and he said it was "Gifts, mantles, callings that are now being left undone. They will be given to the faithful few, a redistribution of wealth!" But wasn't it wrong that we were going through everything and just taking whatever we liked? And he said, "No, it is in my word. Those who have much will get more, those who have little will lose what little they have. Look it up!"

I did and found several references to this 'wealth re-distribution,' here are a few: Luke 8:18, Luke 19:26 but at the time I saw Matthew 13:11-12 and of course, Matthew 25:28-30—

MATTHEW 13:11-12—¹¹ "He answered and said to them, 'Because it has been given to you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it has not been given. ¹² For whoever has, to him more will be given, and he will have abundance; but whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken away from him."

MATTHEW 25:28-30—²⁹ "For to everyone who has, more will be given, and he will have abundance; but from him who does not have, even what he has will be taken away. ³⁰ And cast the unprofitable servant into the outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth."

He said the Great Falling Away is upon us and he had given many people gifts and callings to serve him and his people with but they left him. **"As a man thinks in his heart, so IS he. They are far from me since their hearts are cold towards me,"** He said adding, they will, many of them, still refer to themselves as believers, Christians, what have you, **"but their hearts have left and are far from me."**

So I put it this way, MANY jobs, duties, callings, gifts and ministries are not being done right now because people have fallen away in heart from the Lord and have stopped building the Kingdom in people's hearts. **So basically there are MANY JOB OPENINGS right now!** In a way God is recruiting!

I'll talk more on this in the chapter on *Gifts, Callings and Mantles,* but just open your mind about what is available for you to do right now because we are in a season where literally the sky is the limit! Can I hear an 'amen'?

The Realm Beyond the Gifts : Spiritual Communion

But anyway let me serve up the real meat in this prophetic sandwich, uncovering the real treasure in this field concerning hearing

Chapter 1: You Don't Need a Gift to Hear God Speak

God speak to you because like Jesus told me, EVERYONE can hear his voice—everyone.

This is what I like to call 'Communion'—not the food ceremony which ought rightly to be called the Lord's Supper, but I am talking about spiritual fellowship with the Holy Spirit dwelling in your heart—**the enjoying of two-way conversation with the abiding presence of the Holy Spirit, and only not hearing his voice based on having a gift.**

It started for me when I met some missionaries from Ireland and the leader was in constant, and I mean it—constant, non-stop twoway conversation with the Holy Spirit. He also ministered in powerful miracles and I saw many common miracles occur around him just because—one time the Lord gave me half a tank of free gasoline. Why? Again, just because.

I already had a gift of prophecy but could not hear the Lord's voice whenever I wanted to like he did. Not until many years later when I went through an inner healing seminar and then led some small groups a second and then a third time as well. And oddly every time I went through the seminar two things happened: first, my prophecy gift became quieter and quieter; and second, I began to be more able to hear God deeply in my heart because of his presence in my heart if I would only quiet myself down and listen.

Jesus even told us at this time that he speaks to everyone in their own way, **"But EVERYONE can hear my voice for themselves if they would just quiet themselves down and listen."** That's what I finally began to walk in and my 'gift' got quieter and quieter until it was basically not functioning at all. If I wanted to hear his voice now, I had to instead go right to him in my heart, in the Spirit, and there he always was, every time, already waiting for me!

For me, practically speaking, I developed better habits and set aside more time to spend with him intentionally, and just set my mind to purposefully draw near to him and to press in to actively listen to him because spending time with him was more and more richly rewarding! **This effort on my part, combined with the inner healing I had gone through, brought incredible benefits.** He even told me at that time this kind of inner healing ministry always helps because **"HEALING always brings HEARING."** Make the effort to undergo and minister inner healing! Press in, he's there.

It was also in that season when we were still learning that the Lord asked me to start an equipping ministry and to name it Prayer Mountain and we had mid-week meetings where every single person who came prophesied and I asked God how was it possible? Did every person who came to the meeting just happen to have a gift of prophecy? **He said, "No, it was because there was a realm beyond the gifts."**

He then added, "The gifts are nevertheless still very important."

I share this long journey in my other recent book, 8+*Splash*, and do not have time now to explain all these issues. It is such a profound experience or prayer discipline or revelation or whatever you call it that it literally changed my life.

So no, you do not need a gift to hear God speak to you—you can hear God speak if you would just quiet yourself down and listen. (And next chapter I'll go one step beyond that and discuss the Mind of Christ!—if 'communion' or 'direct fellowship' is blowing your mind, the Mind of Christ will simply send you over the moon!)

I could write a whole book on this topic alone, and well, I did. You can look on-line for my teaching or book on *Communion, Enjoying Spiritual Fellowship with the Holy Spirit*, but many people these days have discovered this wonderful way of interacting with the Lord for themselves and may describe it better than I can. He also said, **"You call that communion, but I just call it having fellowship with me."** He even told me that he was going to open up this kind of interactive prophetic experience all over the whole world. **Experiencing personal fellowship with the Lord is something God wants to draw EVERY believer into.** It used to make us very unique but now is very common and thank God for it. Like Moses, I agree, I wish ALL the Lord's people were prophets, would hear his voice and have his Spirit!

A Helpful Word of Caution

Take note because there are however MANY counterfeit voices, counterfeit spiritual experiences and I'm especially cautious dealing with people who aren't solid believers yet. So while I've seen God speak to Muslims, people in cults and strong and weak Christians alike, I still don't like to intentionally lead weak or unstable people into a deep spiritual encounter! No way! But I obey God, and he has a different opinion sometimes. He looks at the heart which I can't see.

Anyway these people I mentioned above simply came to our meetings and afterwards when they shared how God spoke to them too, I was simply floored! I have no idea what is going on in people's hearts really, good or bad. I ASSUME most professing Christians are ready, but many are not, and I assume the unsaved are not, but that's not always true either. Nevertheless, I prefer teaching people in churches not in public places, and always want there to be a solid foundation of repentance, a knowledge of Salvation in Jesus, and ideally people being Spirit-Filled before I bring people deeper. **But God does not speak to us only once we are whole, but in order to make us so.** He does not speak to us only because we are mature and already transformed into his image, he speaks to us to bring us there. I even know people who got saved by

Chapter 1: You Don't Need a Gift to Hear God Speak

having conversations with Jesus about all kinds of topics—before they were even saved! How? Why can't God just follow our rules!! I mean, come on!

Seek It, You Will Find It!

So you really want to prophesy? Good! Seek the gifts, **but seek the Giver more**.

Pray for gifts and anointing, but also **open your heart to inner healing. Healing always brings hearing,** he told me.

Fasting helps, but so does just being humble and quiet.

You can learn more about what I call Communion, enjoying direct spiritual fellowship: no gift, no gimmicks, just your spirit and His Spirit in open communication. Look for our teaching on-line and **learn to enter into the Lord's fellowship directly.** He's waiting to be able to have that kind of open communication with you more than you are —I assure you He is! Simply fix the eyes of your heart on Jesus, open the eyes of your heart so you can see him, look to see him High and Lifted up! **He's right there waiting!**

And if you are having trouble it helps to ask a friend to back you up as a 'co-pilot' as I used to call it. Go pray in a nice church, go to the pastor's house mid-week, purify your habits, put facebook down for a while—all of that is very helpful, but ultimately since everything Jesus has already done and since he has already sent his Spirit to live within us, actually now hearing his voice is just a matter of your choice. Do you want to hear his voice? You can if you want to. It's ultimately THAT easy. It's really now just a matter of your choice.

But yes, Satan may try to trick you, so be vigilant. But God is stronger and his presence is within us and that is the key to all Good Things. Get to know his presence, open your heart, and don't be afraid of so many things. Trust God. Resist the enemy. Seek the gifts. Walk in your authority. Become intimate with the King. It's all going to be OK.

<u>Chapter 2</u>

Jesus is the Word. And he talks ... A LOT!

"How precious also are Your thoughts to me, O God! How great is the sum of them! If I should count them, they would be more in number than the sand...." Psalm 139 : 17-18a

The Living Word of God

People know Jesus as the Savior, which is what the name 'Jesus' means: "Jehovah Saves" ... but angels are not 'saved.' When they sinned he never sent himself in the form of fallen angels to redeem them but cast them out and never looked back. Ouch! So Angels don't think of the Son of God as Jesus, which they know he is to us. Instead they seem to often refer to him as 'the Word,' or more correctly as 'the Word of God' — but which is also strange because we also call the Bible the word of God but that's not written for angels!

The Bible is clearly written for Mankind on Earth during this Age, so we may need to distinguish the 'Word of God' as it refers to Jesus and

when it refers to the Bible text, our Scriptures, which is also the 'word of God' but clearly in a different sense.

Jesus is the Word of God

So first like I already said, on one hand the 'Word of God' is a person, but there is also the Bible, our wonderful and Divinely Inspired Scriptures, a written testimony of God's dealings with Mankind on Earth in this Age, which is also called the Word of God. But what's the difference?

First, the Bible is a record of God's dealings with us showing us our sins and the consequences of them, and showing us His reality and character in contrast to them: his Love, Mercy, Patience, Wisdom, yes, also his Judgment and Sovereignty, and his Prophecies and Promises and this testimony is so very special—unparalleled in the Earth. But it is itself not God. **God wrote it and it is beyond human comprehension in its heavenly genius, but it is a work of God; it is itself not God.**

The Bible talks about the heinous sins people do. Does God sin? Is there any sin IN Jesus? How can there be no sin IN Jesus yet there is mention of gross sin in the Bible? Peter quit being an apostle and went back to being a fisherman. This apostasy is in the Bible. Is there any apostasy IN Jesus? What about Satan? Sickness? Death? These things are all in the Bible in abundance yet none of these things are IN Jesus. Maybe that doesn't yet make sense to you, but it's true. The Bible is not the same thing as Jesus. The Bible is not the 4th part of the Trinity.

So Jesus is the 'Word of God' and the Bible is God's word as well, but clearly in a different sense. At an obvious level the Bible and Jesus must agree, and they do, as much as a text written for humans could be in agreement with the Living Spirit of God I suppose. But there are differences as well. To begin with the written text is always referred to as the *logos*, while the revealed, living word people get from God personally in Spirit is called the *rhema*. There are different words for the word 'word'! And for example in the Bible Paul said the Kingdom of God is not a matter of talk or word, where he used the term *logos*—the Kingdom is not a matter of *logos*, but instead is a matter of power, or *dunamis*. So Paul means people can have the *logos* but not have the Kingdom. People can quote the *logos* but be without the *dumanis*. Cults often use the *logos*, but twisted, and even Satan did.

Nevertheless you next need to consider this Holy Spirit, who is called the Living Word, which is both living and active, and is above the written text and who itself is where the power, the grace, the glory and the presence of God is and comes from. When people say the Bible spoke to them, that they opened it up and a verse *leapt off the page*, and they attribute this to the Bible itself, but in fact it is the Holy Spirit who is

doing that. So no, the *logos* is not the same thing as the Living Word, but yes, they are in harmony, one is maybe like a reflection of the other.

I get confused trying to distinguish the *logos* from the *rhema*, as the *rhema* always goes back to the *logos* in some way, but the *logos* itself is not the *rhema*—see what I mean?

And I just think of how many times the Lord has taught me things I didn't even know were in the Bible until the Holy Spirit showed me by direct revelation first. More so, how many things in the Bible did I only have a carnal, childish and wrong grasp of until the Holy Spirit opened up my mind and heart to grasp a higher meaning, a more spiritual meaning, a more correct revelation meaning of from what is written in the text of the Bible? Many times for sure! The *logos* is like a reflection of the *rhema* and they are linked but somehow they are not the same as well.

Being Taught by God

Or how do you suppose a 12-year-old Jesus knew so much about God and the Scriptures that he astounded the top scholars in Jerusalem when he never even had his own copy of them to study and in fact spent all his time as an apprentice to a wood worker in the sleepy little town of Nazareth—certainly not spending time reading scrolls in the synagogue? It was by revelation given to him from the Holy Spirit directly of course!

Or consider this, when I was trying to explain what it is like to fellowship with the Lord in Spirit the Lord told me I can say that for purposes of hearing his voice in our hearts that the Holy Spirit is the Mind, Will and Emotions of the Father—he said it is God's soul. And I said, 'No, you can't say that. You don't have a soul! That's the part of mankind that is malfunctioning!' I bet he loves it when we correct him! But He didn't reply. 'But I'm right, right?' Again ... silence. So I figured I'd better look it up and you tell me, does the Bible say God has a soul? Even in the generalizing NIV version the Bible says God has a soul over ten times. I never heard THAT preached in church before! The Holy Spirit that has been given to us is the Spirit of Jesus the Bible says and this is what dwells within us, which he told me for purposes of fellowshipping with him in Spirit we can think of as God's soul. It is his Mind, Will and Emotions and this is what came to Jesus when he was a child and taught him about the Father, about his purpose, and about all the scriptures he needed to know-especially the parts that spoke about him personallyall while his own earthly dad, Jospeh, was none the wiser to it! So this is what is dwelling within us too, who are ourselves now his very temple, and where his 'Soul' now finds a place to lay his head.

What God has Said

Another point of distinction is that the Bible is certainly a Divinely Inspired record of God speaking to us but it is not everything God has said, can say, or wants to say now or in the future. It is however enough to give even a simple-minded person sufficient understanding and insight of God's Ways, Man's Ways and Satan's Ways to follow God and be saved, set free, and seek to have personal fellowship with God—if *everything God says* were written down the Earth could not contain what would be written—but again what is in the Bible is enough that we would understand, respond, believe and be saved.

Oh, you don't agree with me? I'll prove it to you.

Do you speak-a my Language?

First it's clear that the Bible is written in human language and tells things we as humans can understand but so therefore is limited to what can be expressed in human languages and that can be understood by human minds. Is everything Jesus thinks and does so simplistic that we could simply understand all of it, or write it all down? Of course not! In fact so many of God's thoughts are so deep we don't even have words for them yet. They could not even be put into human language, not even at a rudimentary level—this may be why Romans 8 says **the Spirit within us intercedes with groans that cannot be put into words**. What God has decided to communicate to us in writing is what humans can grasp, and even this is at times difficult to do so because it must be *spiritually* understood. Carnal hearts and minds simply cannot grasp spiritual truths. In a way of thinking God hides himself from the carnal mind, but I think it is partly unintentional—it's just impossible for the carnal mind to understand spiritual ideas he told me.

And Jesus once showed me a vision of a huge diamond and it was slowly rotating and he said that while he has many attributes or character traits in which he exists in perfection which have been revealed to Man (the diamond was slowly turning) **he said there are still other areas of his character and attributes that Mankind has not yet even discovered and has no words for—and yet he exists in those areas, and he exists in those areas in perfection.** I think we can agree that we will live for eternity AND ALWAYS BE LEARNING MORE about the Infinite God the Bible has only begun to reveal to us now while still on the Earth.

As Deep Calls to Deep

Second, I'll say this: the Bible says there are things God says in heaven that are not lawful for man to even repeat on the Earth! Both Paul and John experienced this.

In Revelations 10:4 when John heard the 'seven thunders' speak he

heard a voice from heaven say, 'Stop! Don't write that down!' God speaks things that it is not lawful for man to even repeat on Earth, let alone write down and share! Wow! So these Holy Words are not in the Bible, yet God still speaks them. **So yes, there are MANY things God is speaking that are not written in the Bible,** which again is meant for humans on Earth in this season.

So we can also see that most personal direction comes from the Holy Spirit speaking to us about our lives. God may say to buy a car. Is that in the Bible? God may say to marry George. Is that in the Bible? God can tell you that the compression of the third cylinder in your engine is low because you have a bad piston ring. Is that in the Bible? So it is not always possible to open the Bible and find a verse to explain to us what God wants us to do personally, who to marry, what to say or what we need to know about our daily lives. But the Holy Spirit will tell us of ALL THINGS, as the Bible also says he will.

Or fourth, consider that Solomon said there is a time to kill and a time to heal, a time to hug and a time to refrain from hugging, a time for war and a time for peace. **OK**, **but what time is it right now?**—**Only the Holy Spirit can tell you that!** You may feel it's time to just give up and die, but he says, "No! It is time to live and not die!" You may be certain it's time to stop hugging and never hug again, but he says, "Yes! Hug! Do it now!" It's the Holy Spirit we need to make the Bible come alive in our lives actually, the written word cannot do that on its own accord.

Again, when Paul went to heaven he also heard things not lawful for humans to repeat on the Earth. These are also parts of God's 'word' but not written in the Bible. I think it was John who also even said not everything Jesus said and did on Earth is in the Bible, there was just too much to talk about, **but what is recorded in the Bible is enough so that you may believe.**

His Thoughts are like the Sand on the Shore

Fifth, if you still don't believe me, God's thoughts about his people are just TOO BIG and TOO NUMEROUS, numbering in the billions of billions of words for each person to write them all down—yet this is also part of God's spoken word. The Bible says **God's thoughts about you are like the sand on the shore if you could count them.**

PSALM 139:17-18A—¹⁷ "How precious also are Your thoughts to me, O God! How great is the sum of them! ¹⁸ If I should count them, they would be more in number than the sand …"

This volume of thoughts and words is so high it is impossible for any of us to grasp, write down, understand or communicate all of it, even to or about even just one person. **But this vast volume of thoughts and** words God has for each person is much of the basis for his personal prophecy to us. So it is NEVER going to be the case that God has nothing to say to you, about you, about himself or about other people, much of which will be from the Bible directly but some things just won't.

So Jesus is the WORD of GOD and this means far more than a summary of the written testimony of God in our Scriptures in the Bible. Again, the Bible is not the 4th part of the Trinity. So there is a written word but there is also a Living Word. There is a text, the *logos*, a book—but there is also a Living Word, the Spirit, which is Truth itself, as the Bible also says.

So Jesus is not the Bible. The Bible is not Jesus in paper form ... The Bible is a true testimony, absolutely invaluable to Mankind on Earth, but Jesus transcends ALL that can be written about Him or about God or God's deep actions, especially in human language and during this season of Mankind's testing on the Earth. **The Bible as a record and testimony is simply enough that we should believe — but there is infinitely more God is saying now, has said before and will say quite soon**

But yes, there are rare cases when God is silent; there are cases when the righteous are silent because the times are evil, but even this silence is not because they have nothing to say—but more because people just won't listen! But I personally think I have never encountered this, not in person, but it is at the extreme end of things and so it's still true and bears some brief mention.

But what I HAVE experienced on the other hand is this ...

Three Visitors at Christmas

One Christmas many years ago I found myself totally alone.

God had been using me as a prophet in a large trendy church in Hong Kong who refused to listen to any correction he gave them—no matter who gave it to them, how or how often! I will share a little about that in Chapter 7, but I also talk more about it in my other book, *8+Splash*. Anyway, when my task was over the Lord let me leave, to everyone's relief probably. Very soon my wife also left our family and stopped following the Lord as well. So it was Christmas and I sent my daughter to please stay with her mother for the holiday because I knew she needed company. So I really was alone. My family back in the US would never call me; I had no American friends, and no money for even one gift, one decoration or one holiday food item. But I was OK. I knew most everything we celebrated was tainted with pagan pollution and worldly commerce anyway. I was fine. It's just another day.

But then on the 24th I heard the Lord say that he would visit me on Christmas Day. I didn't know what that meant but then on the 25th he asked if I would rearrange the furniture for visitors. So I moved the

chairs around facing the small sofa, not knowing who would show up you never know!—when he just asked me to sit down **and suddenly the presence of God in Three Persons came and sat next to me on the sofa!!!**

First across from me sat the Father and I say he was quiet, a little serious. He didn't talk much; he wasn't upset, just ... *serious*. He just appeared there on the sofa across from me. To my left side (on the right side of the Father) the presence of Jesus came and he just started *talking*, *talking* – seemingly non-stop. And then I looked to my right and the presence of the Holy Spirit was suddenly there but when I looked at him he just cracked up in deep laughter like he had just heard the funniest joke ever! He never spoke a word, he just laughed and laughed — a deep, hilarious laugh from his belly!

And I looked back to the Father: silent, serious—Jesus: talk, talk, talk—and Holy Spirit: cracking up in laughter!

Wahhh!!!

So I got my notebook to write it down because I write *everything* down, and he said, **"No, it's not like that. Just sit with us."** So I just sat in their company, looking around at my house guests!!! Who would believe me!!!??? I didn't even care! It was just so wonderful!!

But when I turned to the Father I began to think that since Jesus was the Way, so the Father must therefore be the Destination, or that's what I was thinking about at that time. Jesus called the Father his GOD in the Bible, so I said I wanted to get to know him better. You know, go right to the source!

But the Father said, gesturing to Jesus on his right (my left), something like, **"Everything you can know about me you can learn about through my son, Jesus; get to know him better."**

I looked at Jesus, he was talking so much: talk, talk, talk, talk, talk, talk–I turned to my right and the Holy Spirit was cracking up again—or maybe still. He's just so happy, that guy!!

But after a very short time I just began to fade—I was losing the strength to sit up in a sofa chair! I think I was something like slowly being slain in the spirit! I began to slide down and had to put my legs over the armrest to try to prop myself up to stay awake and I think it was the Father who said, "You want to rest?"

And I said, "Yeh, I'm falling asleep!"

And he said, "OK, you can sleep," and then almost instantly ... ZZZZzzzzz ... I was out!

I woke up later and they were all gone and I was again alone in my house on Christmas Day.

Jesus on the Flyover

I also think people really fear that Jesus does not really know them very well, since they themselves don't know God very well, and so how could he have very much he wants to say to them? Does God really have so much he wants to say? Let me also share this.

One Sunday I was walking to church and had to get from the ferry pier into town. The pier was connected to the mall by a very busy elevated walkway, which we call a flyover, and I was about to enter the mall and even on Sunday morning it was so busy with so many people walking in both directions when I suddenly 'tuned-in' to the voice of Jesus like turning a radio dial and finding a radio station. I wasn't praying or thinking about anything other than getting to church on time when Jesus started talking NON-STOP about EVERYONE around me.

It was like, Oh see her, she has this and this problem right now. Oh that guy over there! He wants to do this someday. And her, she's an architect and wants to do that. Oh this guy here just got married and he has a child on the way and I'll bless her with great music skills ... I mean Jesus just started talking non-stop about everyone walking all around me and he knew everyone and every detail about all of their lives and had plans and blessings and wisdom and just so much to say about EVERYONE!

Then as suddenly as it started I 'tuned-out' and could no longer hear his voice. It was overwhelming just for those few seconds but now I knew him in a different sense. He knows EVERYONE and EVERYTHING about them, and really has so much he wants to do for them and say to them!

Jesus really is the Word of God!

God's Design is for Teamwork

So with so much to say how could anyone hear it all for themselves, let alone hear it all as a prophetic minister for someone else? There is just too much God wants to say! His thoughts about EACH us are really as numerous as the sand on the shore!

So this is one reason why he made the Body with such a diversity of functions, gifts, ministries and callings.

What people often call this is the 'Five-Fold' ministry but the diversity of callings and ministries in the Body is explained in Romans 12 and 1 Corinthians 12 as well as Ephesians 4:11-16. But the Five-Fold as we call it is not only about diversity in the Body as a whole but more specifically about the callings needed to equip the saints to function in a diversity of Kingdom Ministries within the Body.

Anyway, I was taking a break one day recently and we went swimming and since I now live in the Philippines on a tropical island

there are a lot of white sand beaches nearby. This day the ocean was very turbulent and choppy and the water was unclear but the Lord told me he wanted to show me something. I thought it would be a special tropical fish or a sea turtle or beautiful coral or something so I got my mask and snorkel and fins and began exploring. And I did see a small coral by itself in the shallow water, and he said, "Go look!" So I got close and yes, saw some fish: I recognized a damsel fish, a clown fish, a wrasse I think, there a few different kinds and I wanted to get closer to count them when He said, "Oh, there are five different kinds," adding, "And notice how they all get along." I looked closer and of course they all live on the same small coral, no one was trying eat each other or fight. So yes, and it is odd that five different kinds of fish would all live together in such a small space and cooperate so well. But is that all God wanted to show me? Was it supposed to mean something and then it clicked – Oh, it's the Five-Fold ministry! He soon explained the different types of ministers in the 'Fivefold' all actually do the same thing only they each do it in different ways. What are they doing? They are building up the Body of Christ. They are bringing the saints to maturity. It's actually the same goal they all have, only they each go about it using very different methods, different gifts, different ministries. I never thought of that before!

This means teamwork will be essential: 'one plants, another waters' kind of thing. And while pastors and teachers are by nature quite gregarious and maybe always prefer to be surrounded by lots of people, on the other hand prophets and sometimes apostles are often more on the quiet end of the social spectrum. Nevertheless, we each must do our part, whatever it is, for the Body to come to maturity.

To the Pure ALL THINGS are Pure

Along these lines one evening I heard the Lord say **He was going to show me things beyond my wildest dreams: things I never thought of, and beauty I never dreamed about, only because he knows I appreciate it, but which is also how he made me.** The next day, I think it was just as I was waking up, I had two sudden revelations in the blink of an eye! First: **to the pure all things are pure**—and second: **the spirit of a prophet is subject to the prophet**.

'To the pure all things are pure' surely means many things. But one thing this means the Lord showed me that morning has to do with learning.

Regular people learn about the Lord in a very human way by first reading their Bibles—but also by attending church and going to Sunday school and listening to sermons, and videos, and reading other books written by other people as well, etc. These writers, teachers and preachers were themselves also taught by other people, and they also learned by

Chapter 2: Jesus is the WORD. And he talks ... A LOT!

listening to sermons and reading books written by other humans, and so on, and so on. There is a lot of room for personal human input (mixture), but it still mostly all goes back to the Scriptures themselves—which itself was written from personal revelations and testimonies.

Specific words of revelation spoken by God were heard by a prophet such as Moses or Isaiah for example, and these were written down in ancient Hebrew, but then they were translated into some other human language, often a language very different than the original texts. It is often very hard to express the same idea that Moses meant in ancient Hebrew when translating into Modern Chinese, or Portuguese or Hindi. Could Daniel or Amos or David even express what they heard God say accurately in Hebrew or Aramaic back in the day itself? And what are the best words to describe this now in modern and often vastly different languages—but again still needing to use earthly, human words?

So there are words and concepts that are nearly impossible to translate, others that are very easily misunderstood, and then you have all the problems of teaching carnal human people the divine and spiritual thoughts of God, conveying ideas which they never even conceived of before! Then again it all goes through translators and scholars, then teachers, and writers and then into their books and sermons, on and on and on. What people learn goes through many filters, layers of communication and various opinions and mindsets and what someone finally *thinks God said* may not be exactly what God intended or what Moses heard or what he wanted and tried so hard to say.

However, to the pure all things are pure, and **he showed me that morning by direct revelation there are people whose hearts are pure and they can learn from God directly** and because he teaches them 'Spirit to spirit' they will know with certainty and absolute clarity what God meant and what Moses tried to say, even to being able to explain nuances between different word choices and concepts in modern translations. We actually need the Spirit to teach us accurately, but not everyone has a pure heart to allow Him to do this. So cleanse your hands, you sinners; and purify your hearts, you double-minded! You will be certainly glad that you did! How to cleanse your hearts, you ask? Just ask him to help you—your willingness, his ability—it's really quite easy for him to do if you seek it.

So the revelation was far more specific than that and I can explain it in more detail maybe later, but the Lord says not to talk it more than that here now.

But yes, God can and should be our teacher. We can all be taught by God—this is one of the most vital purposes of prophecy in my mind, learning accurately from him directly. **But is it the pure in heart who will see God. The pure in heart can be taught by God purely.** I saw that in a FLASH of revelation!

Subject to the Prophets

The second idea he showed me also in that blink of an eye that morning was that **'the spirit of a prophet is subject ... to the prophet.'** One thing this means is that when God speaks his prophetic word over the Entire Body each one only 'hears' one part of the overall message because each has their own limited 'zone' or 'department' or interest or ability to handle only one part of the overall delivery. It is the same that in a large grocery store one section has vegetables, but another has fruit ... they are very similar but are not the same. That's actually how he showed this to me. And so when the delivery truck comes with supplies for the entire store some things may go to the vegetable section but others go to the fruit section.

This is like prophets he showed me, who each 'hear' a part of the overall word he speaks out over the whole Body—God speaks his Huge Word that blankets the Body and spreads out over the whole community but some of it is heard by the 'vegetable' prophets, and other parts by the 'fruit' prophets—so I can say with confidence that not all prophets are supposed to be 'fruity'—some are more like vegetables. I sound like I'm joking, and you never can tell, but that's exactly what he showed me.

God is such a huge personality no one person can handle all that he is. So he has made diversity in the members of the Body so each can handle a different part of his overall presence. The delivery of the Whole Prophetic Word is much bigger than any one person can hear, receive, handle or steward, and we are all made a little bit different so *collectively* we can handle his larger message, his immense presence, his overabundant thoughts towards us—we prophesy in part.

Some people like political and governmental issues. Others like deep, heavenly revelations. Still others like warfare insights and others love to talk to people about God's plans in their personal struggles. We therefore must work together to get the whole, complete message that He is speaking. Did you know that cooperation in the Spirit brings a special kind of blessing. (Just as 'cooperation' in the flesh brings a special kind of defeat.)

We've seen this on a smaller scale in small meetings when everyone prophesies and one person may get a word that is connected and a part of what another person is hearing, and what they hear may be the exact same thing, the same idea but using a different explanation, a connected idea one or two steps further developed along the line—or possibly something completely different from what others hear. This is by God's design.

We also see this when four or five people all pray over one person, and each of them gets a different kind of word of encouragement, exhortation and sometimes correction of attitude or habits—all over the same person and it all comes from the same Holy Spirit; it is therefore wisdom that brings a blessing to let everyone share their own part of what they hear God say.

So yes, I saw those two ideas in a *flash*—like in the blink of any eye! I really do love being taught by God!

Small Groups are an Easy Solution

So think about it, if God really has so much to say you really need to consider how to more effectively manage prophetic ministry in a meeting. God asked me to start a training and equipping group and to name it Prayer Mountain. He said to raise a mountain of prayer and no, it's not a physical mountain we have to climb before we pray—it's in the spirit! So we had 30 people one week come and EVERYONE prophesied and I remember being confused. Did everyone who came just happen to have the gift of prophecy? And the Lord said, **No, it was because there is a realm beyond the gifts.**

The gifts are still very important he said, seek the gifts! But we were operating in a realm of direct communication with the Holy Spirit who lives in our hearts and who wants to fellowship with us all, and will if we would just quiet ourselves down and listen!

I had seen prophetic ministers make everyone in a meeting get in one long line to get a prophetic word from the main minister—but I dislike this for several reasons. First, it takes a long time and also we were training and equipping people to prophesy themselves, and so every single person there could already easily give a prophetic word. Think about it, for 30 people to each get a word from one person, which takes three or four minutes each to do, well, that would take an hour and a half to two hours by itself. And if we already had a soaking or worship time and a message it gets late very fast! Not everyone can be out till midnight, especially on a weeknight. But also I realized the effect this was having was not empowering the people but maybe somewhat dis-empowering to their own ability to hear and share themselves.

I soon came to a more clear understanding of what a 'best practice' ministry model may look like and so we often move people into Small Groups. We just try to make sure at least one 'mature' person is in each cluster to help manage the commotion and keep things focused, but certainly not to do all the prophetic ministry themselves! Small groups should be three or four people, because the more people the less privacy and the longer it takes!

I then ask people to start with one person and put them in the middle and have the others lay on hands to them and pray and prophesy over them. Then take turns and even the 'mature' person should be prayed over, yes, even by the novices!

In a small group we can more easily manage if there is a new person who is unreached, unsaved or potentially a problem because of the personal attention each person is getting. We don't want to lay hands on anyone suddenly and also don't really want strangers we don't know and have not yet vetted to lay hands on us either! Most Christians are fine but every once in a while you get a lame duck or bristly porcupine in your midst! It's good to just keep your eyes open!

Other Benefits of Small Group Prophecy

So why I like ministry in small groups like this is for several reasons. One, everyone gets the chance to prophesy, and you soon find some people have unique gifts and sensitivities and hear God say things you never would or could!

Also in small groups like this everyone gets personal attention and a personal touch from the Holy Spirit. And that's what people really want, isn't it!?

Also, in small groups shy people are more likely to share personal prayer requests and when God brings up a sensitive personal issue it is kept relatively private but still prayed for personally.

Also, people are not trained to be dependent on the main speaker, minister or any one very gifted or mature person. This ruins their development making them feel un-spiritual and unable to help or share since that mature person hears God so fast, so deep, and so easily, and so they tend to just sit down and stop participating and let that one person do all the work.

We want to train everyone to do their part and so we often have the very gifted people either take on the hardest cases, or to just observe from a distance. I like to monitor every group and watch for problems such as if the kids are just chatting, or someone is crying deeply or someone starts screaming. I'm looking for anything out of the ordinary that needs my attention. God will speak so much prophecy through the group already the mature people can just hold back and listen and if no one shares what they already heard or if people miss the depth of a word or there needs to be more faith or understanding applied to a situation the mature person can then step in and fill that gap.

Also I found more mature people will often already be directed by God to step in where they are needed and maybe even give a word to a specific person off in the corner that no one was ministering to anyway. I ask the older, more gifted people often to monitor the whole room like I do and since they already know how to recognize God's voice they can handle the harder words and God will direct them to do what no one else is doing already, at least that's what I believe.

Finally, I like this method of ministry because of time. If we have

Chapter 2: Jesus is the WORD. And he talks ... A LOT!

a small group of four people, or even five, and each person gets seven to nine minutes of personal attention, we can wrap it up in 30 to 45 minutes. If you were to have ONE PERSON give five minutes of prophecy to each of 30 people for ministry ... it will take you over two hours, maybe closer to three! And think of the poor person who is standing up all that time ministering!

And I want to say one more thing. It's about pride. People get to feeling so important when they have a strong gift, but in fact we get no reward for having a gift. **We only get a reward for how we use that gift, how we serve people,** how we treat other people and how we let them experience God's love.

The ministry is like delivering the water of the Holy Spirit to the people to satisfy their thirst, to feed their hunger, to meet their needs. If we take so much pride in being a water deliveryman, or take pride in the kind of water we are able to deliver, or exalt ourselves above others because of the kind of delivery vehicle we drive—and look down on that guy who only has a bicycle and who can't deliver the kind of refreshing liquid that we can—well, we are probably more in sin than in true service.

I used to be a Ph.D., I actually still am one, but I mean I used to write that on my name card, 'Edward Johnson, Juris Doctorate.' And one day God said, if I do that, people will treat me like a doctor. I said, Well, I am one. That's what I am! ... He didn't argue. I went to church the next week where my main ministry was to war refugees from Africa, Nepal and Sri Lanka and also live-in domestic helpers, maids, who were mostly from the Philippines but also Sri Lanka and a few from Indonesia. These very hardworking ladies sacrifice so much in their personal lives to work and earn abroad and I can't tell you the risks, family drama and hardships they have to endure on a routine basis. To serve them I had to sit with them on their level and quickly refused to even call myself a pastor as they were constantly arguing over who was the boss, who was better, who was more educated, who spoke better English. When I want to learn something from the Lord I often see Jesus and he's sitting on the floor, cross legged. To sit at the feet of someone as humble as Jesus to learn from him, I have to get as low as him-lower even. How to get lower than a man who is already sitting on the floor?

You see, I stopped calling myself a doctor, and even although it was a struggle, I stopped always calling myself 'Edward' especially in ministry times and try to use the name Jesus so often calls me, 'Eddie.' Not always but He began calling me this and I told him one time, 'Jesus, I don't like being called 'Eddie.'' It reminds me of being a weak, unhappy child. And he said, "I know you don't but you will. OK, Eddie, so what I want to tell you is this"

Now I understand it better because 'Eddie' was maybe 10 or 12-years-old and carefree, playful, and yes, actually a happy kid. He was

nerdy and inquisitive, friendly and even a little goofy. Jesus has been reflecting his identity to me and causing me to be transformed into the image of him that I am seeing, and while I know he invented space and time and atoms and molecules and all life on the planet and all that, you would never know it by hanging out with him. **He's ... it's strange what I'm gong to say ... but he's actually very down-to-Earth.** That's the guy we are working for as ministers in whatever capacity, to whatever degree — and especially in prophetic ministry where we seem to represent him personally the most. **The Creator God ... is humble.**

But functioning in prophecy makes people prideful. Jesus has SO MUCH he wants to say to his people but there are so many things getting in the way that I have no control over. But if my own pride and self-image is one of them—well, I do have control over that!

So Jesus wants to talk to his people. He has so much he wants to say. If we insist on putting people in line to let 'the Prophet' bestow a blessed word from above upon their lowly, insignificant lives—and if this is one of the things that hinders them *in any way* from getting to know him better, then no, I won't stand up and make them get in line, I won't call myself a lofty title and sometimes I won't even minister at all—I mean if other people can do as good a job as I can and without all the focus being on me. That is what I think Jesus would prefer I do, and it may just be my personal opinion, but I think I also have the Spirit of God.

There are so many ways God Speaks!!!

Anyway, anyway, anyway, let's get to the real fun stuff, shall we? People want to know how God speaks. The Bible makes some mention of various ways God communicates but these lists are only the start and they barely scratch the surface of how many ways God communicates.

But people like lists. People like boxes they can check off, and lines they can memorize. But Job 33:14-16 also says:

¹⁴ "For God may speak in one way, or in another, yet man does not perceive it. ¹⁵ In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falls upon men, while slumbering on their beds, ¹⁶ Then He opens the ears of men, and seals their instruction."

So let's talk for a few pages about how God speaks, at least some the ways we recognize. But also have an open mind to consider other ways he speaks that people are not so familiar with.

When He Speaks without using any Words at all!

This is because first of all we have to use the terms 'speak' and 'speech' in a very broad sense. We often use terms like 'hearing God's voice' but he often 'speaks' and won't even use words at all! Sometimes

Chapter 2: Jesus is the WORD. And he talks ... A LOT!

he 'speaks' in images, or in vague impressions, or by only conveying feelings—but he also can communicate by giving you so much direct knowledge in the blink of an eye that you can write two or three books from the revelation imparted to you in one split-second.

For example, I know a personal testimony of my former pastor who woke up one night and was in his spirit body floating a few feet above his natural body still asleep on the bed under him. He could see in 360 degrees in every direction and said it was like his spirit body was itself one big eye.

But Jesus was in the room. And when they began 'talking' Jesus spoke what my pastor said was about a novel-length conversation in one huge burst of ideas that went right into his spirit, bypassing his ears and mind, and it was conveyed to him in less than one second—Spirit to spirit—*woosh!* More than that, when my pastor spoke back to Jesus out of his own spirit (like from his heart area) went a similar-size reply of thoughts he said that was also about as long as a novel of information and again it went in one huge bust of thoughts, bypassing his mind and mouth, and it went right into Jesus also in less than a second—*vooom!* This went back and forth, back and forth, Spirit to spirit communication of direct impartation of a vast volume of understanding, all in a few fleeting moments—**and then Jesus went to leave.**

But when Jesus did he first drew *very close* and my pastor said his spirit man began to get ... *excited*. Have you ever been a young boy with a crush on a pretty girl and suddenly she walks by you and brushes your cheek with her hair? Did that excite you? You bet it did! Well, this must have been about a thousand times more intense.

He said as Jesus began to get close he began to tremble in excitement and anticipation and when he came close enough to *almost* touch him he was ready to DIE NOW—just leave it all behind only to be with Jesus, he was THAT attractive. He said if Jesus would have actually even just touched him once—Done! Gone! He'd be dead—powerless to resist the presence of such Love Divine. His wife asleep, his kids down the hall, his church plant, his ministry, his whole life was NOTHING to him in the surpassing glory of Jesus' actual presence. He was ready he said to just die now and never look back, Jesus was so lovely. He kept saying it, if Jesus so much as even barely touched him—he'd be gone!

Enjoy Getting Lost

That was surely one of the best moments of his life! It excites me to my core to even talk about it. Do we need to dissect it, categorize it, force it to fit into our mold of understanding? Can't we just get lost in the wonder of it all?

You see, if you give this experience to some mediocre Bible teachers

they will try to explain the gifts of the spirit academically and make a long list of various ways God speaks and they will absolutely ruin this experience trying to analyze and understand and measure out and trample down and force it to conform to a regiment of 'how God speaks' based on a list they read about. These types of people are always trying to bring God down into a human framework, to box him in, to define him like I said, scientifically. Maybe it's time we stop trying to do this!

This attempt to constantly make God more human and make him fit into human categories needs to take a rest. I know it's ideas based on the Bible you say, but it's still processed by your flesh's understanding, used according to your human motives, and it's real purpose gets mixed up with our carnal thinking and that's just not very helpful sometimes.

On the contrary I believe it's high time we decide that we ought to *rise up*, to go up into his world and become more godly like him, and be translated into his heavenly world instead! We once needed to make lists and draw maps and categorize and measure our understanding of God, but I think we've reached a tipping point. We are no longer infants or babes in Christ. It's time we learn to throw out the itinerary and fold-out map and let God be our travel guide. He knows where he wants to take us and instead of trying to always be in control of our journey, let's just GET LOST AGAIN in the wonder of God!

What can still be gained by constantly humanizing God? Bringing him down? Don't we already know where we live? **Isn't it time we answer the upward calling and rise up into heavenly realms instead?** Why do these Bible teachers not have a stronger instinct to do this themselves? I suppose it is not their 'fault' because to do these 'carnal' things is just in their nature. But I mean, come on, man. Let's stop forcing God to be so ... human.

Talking with the Master Communicator

You must have begun to understand by now that God is a MASTER communicator. He INVENTED communication, don't forget! To somehow think the God who created speech itself cannot himself speak is just plain dumb. To make a list of rules that you want to impose on the Master of how he can and cannot communicate with his own creation is doubly daft.

And it does not help anyone to just make a long list of ways people have heard God speak, or types of dreams people have, or list the biblical gifts or manifestations of ways God communicates to his people and end it with a full-stop like you've finally figured it all out! You can read the Bible yourself, you have already read that list. Are you satisfied? You've watched videos and heard people confidently or should I say pridefully defining that list. How are you now better off for it?

Chapter 2: Jesus is the WORD. And he talks ... A LOT!

Do you think you have Jesus all figured out now, do you, because you now have that list? Do you have all your questions already answered? If so, then why do you keep reading about prophecy? Paul said he did not want us to be ignorant and listed diverse ways the One Holy Spirit manifested. He speaks in so many different ways, he does so many different things, but to remember that it is all coming from the same Spirit—but God cannot be reduced to an itemized checklist or schedule of rules.

Making and reading lists and itemized bullet points, line by line gives comfort to people who only want to have boxes on a checklist that they can tick off. It helps no one hear God better. God never gave me a list like that, or ran through his gifts item by item. We increase our hearing by increasing our faith, by increasing our hunger, by asking to talk with him—we choose to draw near to him and he will then draw near to us. And God even told me it helps our hearing by experiencing what we call inner healing. Laying on hands to heal a broken heart makes people able to hear God better and he even said that to me, that "Healing ALWAYS brings Hearing." People are scared of God and you can help them hear him better by simply casting out their fear and healing their broken hearts.

Out of the Box? What Box?

What I mean is God does not operate by lists. The list is for us, and as Paul said it is to cure our basic ignorance of God's ways. But reading a list does not help us mature or hear God better, or draw near to him, or open our hearts to him. So surely, do read that list. But some of the ways God has spoken to me, and spoken to me often, I STILL can't understand what item on that list it even was! Was it Discernment? Prophecy? Word of Knowledge or the omniscience of the Mind of Christ? I still have no idea, but I know it was Him speaking, and know exactly what he said!

Read Samuel giving prophecy to King Saul. What is that? Moses saw architectural plans. Ezekiel saw visions he said and was so angry afterwards that he was too angry to even speak for a whole week! In Habakkuk he said he saw God and he looked like a sunrise, not like a person but like a great light, and he saw rays flashing from His hands where his power was hidden—He was a light that also had hands! His voice is like thunder and water, and one time I heard him talking to me but a few words came out with just a rumble, yes, just like thunder. It was because what he wanted to say was just a little beyond my ability to hear. I heard the rest of the message but a few words were just loud, deep rumblings where I could not comprehend his words but still had some faint sense of his meaning. This is what David said in Psalm 18, and 2 Samuel 22:14 that "the Lord thundered from heaven, and the Most High uttered His voice."

So do we really need to stuff the God who can't be contained in the highest heavens and shove him into a small box that would fit into the palm of our hand so we can understand and control him and somehow quantify him? I mean this is just not going to happen. The only 'box' you create for HIM will be a prison of ignorance for YOU and your feebleminded attempts to humanize and categorize and scientifically analyze the GOD who the angels are still learning new things about every day.

Fluid Manifestations in the Book of Acts

Yes, God is reaching out to us, revealing himself to us by the Spirit, and teaching us his ways and the Bible records so many revelations of how he communicates and deals with Mankind, and yes, people do need to read and study the Bible much more than they do now. But for one thing modern Christians **seem to be very down on learning from the Old Testament** and often disparage it. People such as these won't easily grasp some of the abundant revelations of how God communicates which he has already shown us in that part of the Bible.

So for people who can't so easily learn from the Old Testament anymore because of their blindness or bias, tell them to look at prophecy in the book of Acts. Just in one section we have a gentile, Cornelius, who has a 'vision, openly' and an 'angel' speaks to him and gives him clear instructions to find Simon surnamed Peter who is lodging with another Simon, a tanner, down by the sea in Joppa. He sends messengers and a believing solider to find him, not knowing what Peter even has to tell them, which the angel could very well have told him himself!!

Anyway then next day we find a hungry Peter praying—I can relate—and he falls into a 'trance,' then has a 'vision' of animals in a sheet and has a conscious argument with God, or whomever 'the voice' was who spoke to him, which may have been an angel. He comes out of the trance / vision and thinking about it, the soldier and messengers sent from Cornelius arrive and the Spirit just simply 'speaks to him openly' and says, "Go with them, nothing doubting, because I sent them." They said a holy angel has summoned you to our house! Come with us!

The next day again they leave with some companions and arrive and there are even more people waiting! Peter still has no idea why he's there, but shares his vision of the animals, but briefly, and still has to ask, 'OK, why am I here?'

Cornelius shares his vision and conversation with the angel who told him his name and address, and asks what is it that Peter has to tell them that is so important. Peter shares the gospel and the Holy Spirit falls on them and they all start speaking in tongues! Next they get water baptized and everyone praises God.

Woosh!--What Just Happened?

Now, can you really tell how God 'spoke' to each person in this story at each moment? Was it a gift, was it a prophecy, was it a word of knowledge? Was it an impression or discernment? An angel appearing, or the Spirit of God himself just speaking to someone's deep heart? What gift is a trance? What gift is having an angelic encounter? ... and why does any of that matter?

So yes, I like to discuss how the various gifts and manifestations work, but if it's just an academic exercise it's just not as useful as you might think it is. Without a personal experience such knowledge tends to just 'puff' people up with a false sense of knowing how God moves it's just ticking off boxes in a bullet-point list and how is that helpful to anyone at all? God is drawing us to know him and his love BEYOND knowledge—how can he if we won't let go of our pride in our knowledge and be children again and just experience him directly?

And when you do have personal experiences it's often so hard or close to impossible to pin things down and say, 'OK, this here was a word of knowledge but that was discerning of spirits and now over here was an angelic visitation but in a dream but this here now was a prophetic dream only he was awake at the time, so it was a trance-like visionary experience, only he actually went to heaven in person—but was it in the body, or out of the body? I still don't even know

I tell the story of my pastor traveling in the Spirit in his spirit body to witness several accidents before they happened where the scene was frozen in time like a movie set. When the actual events unfolded he had been there several times already and was ready for action. What gift or item on the list is that? Time travel? But that's not in the list of gifts or common manifestations! But it is still mentioned in the Bible! Another guy we heard about went to Poland in the spirit when he was taking a nap and was there dressed and able to talk to people in Polish (which he didn't speak) and was thinking, 'This is so crazy! No one is going to believe me!' He looked at a kielbasa stall, a polish sausage hawker, and grabbed a long kielbasa and stuck it in his jacket. Then he woke up! No one is going to believe me that I had a vision of being in Poland and he rolled over and AHHHHH!!!! The kielbasa was sticking out of his jacket!!! So you tell me, what item on the list is that? Round-trip angelic airplane transportation with a brief stop at the Duty Free kiosk all in the Spirit-I just hope he gets frequent flier miles.

A rose by any other name smells just as sweet. So it does not really matter what we call this or that. God is bigger than his list. And sometimes we really have no idea what just happened so we just say it's a miracle. It's a sign and a wonder. Or as Bill Johnson, my brother from another mother often says, 'It's a sign that makes you wonder.'

What I mean is while God gave us these lists of gifts and manifestations God is still bigger than his lists. God speaks this way and that and in fact since the creation of the world His invisible attributes are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead, and this is expressed in inexpressible ways, indescribable thoughts, and uncommunicable ideas. Truth be told, God 'speaks' in more ways than can be listed!

The Message is more Important than the Means

God told me he is a MASTER COMMUNICATOR and defining a neat list of six or seven ways he speaks to people satisfies a childish curiosity, curing basic ignorance Paul said, but it does not really help you hear him better, understand him better or draw near to him better. Faith, hunger, inner healing—these things work, having more prideful assumptions does not.

And when a prophet has a message to share, does it matter how he heard it? Does that matter at all? Was it a vision or a dream? Was it an angelic visitation or did he just find a verse in the Bible on someone's T-shirt and feel an impression he needs to tell it to you? The Bible says God speaks through all creation. What difference does it make HOW we hear God's instructions? And trying to explain that often detracts from the message itself! To me it does not matter how God speaks, as long as I know what he said and I can be clear to share and explain what he meant.

Then you will always get the Bible police who say—"That story is not on the list in Corinthians, so I judge it is not from God, and you are a false prophet." These are the same police who judge every single person who shares a revelation to be a false prophet by the way. But sure enough just as he's condemning you—Oh no! Jesus just walked in! That's not even on the list either! And he's wearing a Hawaiian t-shirt! I think maybe someone I know just likes to bend the rules men are so keen on enforcing!

So likewise, I'm not satisfied with a description of a list of items because especially when you start to really flow in the Spirit and God begins speaking so often and in so many ways—for me I reached a time when I was not even able to write it all down, or draw the images or visions or movies or impressions or deep moanings that are even beyond human words ... When you can sit at his feet for an hour and he can just pour out his heart to you, you can watch him cry, you can feel his sadness, who cares about anything else as trite as what category of manifestation was this tear or that moan of his grief? Imagine being so callous to his emotions that what you walk away with is a checklist of the ways he showed you his grief. Isn't his grief the message, isn't his pain at losing his beloved people far more important than your silly checklist?

Anyway ... Dreams, Visions and Various Words

Anyway ... I will still paint with a broad stroke some common ways he speaks to help clear up any confusion which seems to be so prevalent.

Dreams are the easiest to hear and most difficult to understand. You hear well because you are asleep and can't be distracted. Your carnal mind is quiet and cannot *easily* interfere although it sometimes still does! Especially once you wake up!

For us, we realized we should be asking God to speak to us in our dreams more, and began to ask him for more dreams, and he began to give us more dreams in a week than we could even share in our Sunday meetings, let alone discuss and understand.

That's when the next problem quickly emerged—interpretation! This was a problem because we had dozens of dreams a week in our small group, I had over five dreams in one night more than once! Some dreams were very long and very complex and I had no way to even guess at their meaning.

Dreams tend to often be very symbolic, but not always and not completely. I say write it all down and ask God later for an interpretation and it helps to re-tell your dream to yourself out-loud and think of metaphoric, even poetic language and just doing this many symbols become clear.

There is *something* almost like a language of dream symbolism interpretation HOWEVER you cannot reduce God to such a simplistic code that can be easily broken or understood by his enemies. If that were easy to do Satan would never have allowed Jesus to be crucified! **God's secrets are reserved for those who fear him, not for those who devise a better system of interpretation—he told me that!**

So no, you cannot actually 'hack' God's prophetic symbolism. One reason is that there are many personal variations and regional and cultural variations as well. If you see an OWL in a dream, does that mean it is a symbol of wisdom and being wise? In Asia an owl is often regarded as the stupidest of all animals, so for that person it's not wisdom but stupidity! What is it for you? You had the vision!

The Bible compares Jesus to a lion, but Satan too. If you see a lion what is it? If you look up 'lion' in the Bible you'll find it sometimes means evil people, sometimes means God's people, sometimes it is a metaphor for strength, it can mean demons, Satan, Jesus or literal lions. No one can tell you what God meant in your vision—I mean no one but the Holy Spirit!

Then you have colors and at best people write a list of 20 common colors in visions and dreams and 20 things, both positive and negative, each of these colors could mean. So I saw a pink computer printer and by this chart it could mean one of so many things: being girly, carnal, chaste,

innocent, immoral, sensual, lacking passion, or full of faith. I had to ask God and he said it was for evangelism; it was pink because it was about babies, people getting saved.

People publish lists of dream symbols, what different kinds of people in dreams represent (policeman or a chef, etc.) or family members (even ones who have died, but which can still mean a family heritage or generational blessings (or curse)), various animals and seasons and oh, the list goes on and on and on!

I am grateful for these compilations in fact, but if you look online you find New Age pollution mixing into everyone's lists of what this means and that. It ends up taking more time and effort googling and reading strange mystical sites and taking notes and in the end all you have is a lot of guesswork ... and much of it is tainted by demonic counter-wisdom, deception and pollution and is not only just plain wrong but can lead you astray into witchcraft or worse.

So I prefer to sit in God's presence and ask him symbol by symbol and listen carefully in case he starts to explain things in prose. I publish several long interpretations of dreams God gave me and you can see how his explanation is so far from any guesses I could make or conclusions I would ever come to based on published lists of dream symbol meanings.

The best at dream interpretation was maybe John Paul Jackson and he could give you a fairly accurate overview of even the most bizarre symbols even in an over-complicated dream and do it on the spot, off the cuff. He however said even with his experience interpreting thousands and thousands of dreams, he could never know more than he said about 85% of a dream that way and the rest always has to be revealed by the Holy Spirit. So 85% of a message is a good start, and it took him discerning tens of thousands of dreams to get there, but wow, how much can change in that other 15%!—15% of a message can change everything!

The Mountain Valley Vision

I had a dream God explained to me that I publish as the *Mountain Valley Vision*, in which I was up in a mountain valley and I saw a Whale that blew me a Bubble, which he said was his plans for me. He said this:

The Lord: "The Whale is my calling of you, my destiny, my purposes, my plan, my endurance, my word of deep things too big and grand for your easy comprehension—you can't swallow them. In fact, they have to swallow you. Being in the belly of the whale takes on a whole new significance now doesn't it? It's the place when you are arrested by my plans and purposes for you you'll be digested, transformed, changed—renewed by my word spoken over and about and spoken concerning you." Chapter 2: Jesus is the WORD. And he talks ... A LOT!

Me: "That's what I used to call an elephant symbolically."

The Lord: "Yes, but you got caught up looking for a system of interpretation—but I will not give my keys to strangers. You can't CRACK my Code, Edward—don't even try—Men cannot figure me out—I resist their efforts to reduce me to a puzzle or a board game—**my secrets are reserved for those who fear me, not those who devise a better system of interpretation.**"

So I think you cannot avoid it, nor should you want to, but you will have to admit that dreams are a mystery and have to take them back to the Lord to ask him to give you his own interpretation because what it really means just makes no sense, but, "Lord, you know." And yes, this time he called Edward!

Visions

As I matured and my broken heart healed I began to be able to face God directly and hear him talk to me more directly as well. As a result I had much fewer dreams and many more direct words and visions, often every day and sometimes many times a day.

Visions are often more literal, so they need less 'interpretation' sometimes, but certainly not always. I saw a vision when I was awake and it was shockingly clear like I was seeing into the spiritual realm directly. When you see a vision it is like a dream or your imagination usually. But when you see into the spiritual reality of heaven directly the clarity shocks you. The colors are more vibrant than you have ever seen in earthly reality! You may even see colors we don't even have on Earth and have no words for yet! But you may see with a clarity that is what I like to say is like wearing dirty glasses of the wrong prescription, and looking out of a dirty window with dirt on both sides, and the day is foggy, and it's twilight, and someone is burning leaves nearby ... but suddenly you wipe away the dirt, the smoke, the fog, turn the bright lights on and oh, your evesight is heightened and you can now see in a vibrancy and clarity that is more real than you have ever seen with normal human eyesight. That is what it is often like seeing into the spirit or into heaven directly. You are seeing with supernatural, spiritual eyes, not seeing a dirty hazy reality with your human, biological peepers.

So once I saw this kind of vision and it was in hyper detail. I saw a forest, and I saw the leaves on the forest floor and it was like I could reach out and touch them. But then I saw a wheel of sparks on fire, which I now can compare to a visual effect in a Marvel movie but for them it's about sorcery which I detest so I won't mention it by name, but they made a portal with a fiery edge of sparks, and well, this was before that movie

came out and I saw it first. So I saw a spinning wheel of sparks and it was 100% real but it was pouring sparks onto the dry leaves of the forest floor and nothing was catching fire. I was confused, which is often a mark of true prophecy, but I was confused because what I was seeing was 100% real but the sparks were flying in a giant wheel which was clearly not a real thing, and the leaves were not catching fire which was also impossible. Then I realized it was not 'real' but still a prophetic vision but it was not cartoon-like or dream-like but in more hyper detail than Super 4k HD—I mean it, it was absolutely 100% reach-out-and-touch-it real.

But still visions are *often* more literal, and dreams *often* more symbolic. Usually. Sometimes.

But if an angel walks into your home, is that a vision? What if he eats pizza with you? Is that still a gift of prophecy? But it's happening in reality! And he put one dash of salt and one dash of pepper on every single square inch of his slice of pizza. Why do that? Maybe I'll try that next time. And what if it's Jesus himself who walks in? Which tick box do I mark off, which line item does that belong to? What if he lifts you up and places you in a heavenly chariot and you fly around the planet and then go visit heaven for a while, see your house there, visit some old friends you didn't know who already died, eat some fruit, drink of the water of life and –SNAP – you're back home but your shirt has fruit juice stains on it?

Really, what about Time Travel?

I mentioned above and maybe better explain in more detail what happened to my pastor when I was young and still living in the US when he fell asleep on the sofa and woke up in his spirit body. One time it was in Alaska and he saw a car accident. Actually this happened twice with two different car accidents in Alaska. He was able in his spirit body with an angel of God present, to witness the accident scene outside of time—I mean time was frozen and he was able to walk around in the scene apart from time, check distances, measure it out, get different views from different positions—he was able to go back a few times before the actual events happened in our real human time frame.

Another time he witnessed his niece getting killed in a horse riding accident where she was riding a large black horse, one that you'd say if you saw it that it was too big and heavy to jump. And it cleared a few obstacles ... but refused before a high rail—but his niece had so much momentum that she kept moving and fell off, landing head first, breaking her neck.

God didn't tell him, or show him a vision or dream, he brought him there in person in spirit to witness the accident a few times in advance. And only when he shared it with her mother, his sister-in-law,

Chapter 2: Jesus is the WORD. And he talks ... A LOT!

who was herself a known prophetess, well, it made no sense. There was no venue like that they had ever seen before. Nor was his description of that large, black horse anything like any of their several jumping horses! So after an elaborate treasure hunt over several months they finally put all the puzzle pieces together and they found the horse, which belonged to a trainer friend up North, and they found the right venue based on his drawing of the layout and mountain range behind the grounds, which was located out of state. Yes, it took many months but all the pieces of the puzzle slowly fell into place and when they knew attending this particular event with that particular horse on that fateful day that she would be killed—they just told her she wasn't allowed to go. That was it. End of story.

And I know what you are probably thinking, because I'm thinking the same thing: Why didn't God just let her get a bad head cold and call in sick that day instead? Why not just allow the horse to make the jump, or use a different horse, or fall in a safer way, or hold on and not fall at all? Or get tired of competition and quit or not be selected for the invitational meet? There are so many other ways God could have saved her life besides this long, drawn-out and mysterious prophetic puzzle piece investigative process.

I explain that in more detail in *8+Splash* if you want the full story. But what I finally think is that it was just to make a memorable story! Everyone likes a good story!

So really, why do we need to define what kind of experience this was or that was? Why do you need to make a list of gifts and manifestations and cite verse and chapter and check things off like we're playing personal prophecy and spiritual gifts bingo? Isn't it enough to let God be God and enjoy the wonder and awe?

Word of Knowledge

Anyway, back to my own 'list,' and this is a weird one especially when the 'word' is actually a pain you feel.

Word of Knowledge is usually a specific knowledge you get, like a short prophecy, to explain a solution to a problem, a hidden secret no one is telling you, a key to a mystery, and often some very personal detail only they and God would know, etc. When it's wisdom of how to solve a problem it's better to say its a Word of Wisdom manifesting, but it is so much like a simple short prophetic insight or even discernment or discernment of spirits, it's hard to know in a specific case which one God manifested through.

But the way it gets really weird is when Word of Knowledge teams up with Healing gifts and this is truly bizarre. I knew a lady who was in a healing ministry prayer team and was standing at the front by the

stage, and suddenly she really, really needed to go to the toilet! It was unbearable and she excused herself during the message and got out past the seating area, near the toilets and the urge suddenly stopped! Embarrassed, she went back to the front while the minister was still speaking but everyone was watching her and suddenly she had the same urgent need to go again! She rushed out again and got close to the toilets a second time and the urge stopped again and then she realized! She didn't have to go, it was a word of knowledge that someone had a bladder infection! God was simply asking her to pray for that person since he was going to heal them right now!

Word of Knowledge can very often manifest not as a spoken word you hear, like "This person has cancer" or like a floating word in the air over someone's head, "Cancer here" but can be a pain that is the same exact thing they feel, and Ouch! That hurts!! But now you can describe it in intimate detail, "Someone has a pain behind the ribs and it feels like you swallowed something hard, and it affects your breathing and when you lie down especially it really hurts. Who is that here?"

Word of Knowledge in healing is linked to the angels delivering healings since this means the healing has already arrived in the room and all you have to do usually is just call it out and it will manifest. And yes, we still call it a 'word.'

Discernment, Discerning of Spirits

This is another odd way God communicates but it makes sense that God does not always want to have to use human words to convey an idea. I get this like I'm smelling a fact. I heard of someone who can discern or 'smell' your birthday. What aroma does a birthday give? No, it's not a smell but a 'smell'—like you can 'see' someone's birthday when you meet them. I can see witchcraft in a place often. My wife can often hear your thoughts. Discernment is a sense but one that is not normal, but often it's like an awareness of a presence of a certain kind of demon or fact or premonition of a future issue, or well, all kinds of things—the list is nearly endless of what spiritual things you might discern.

For some people discernment is not a sense or smell but just visions of the spiritual world laid bare. Other people have 'tastes' in the spirit, and oh, I have one to share, my feet have a Holy Spirit thermometer and I can feel the ground where the Holy Spirit has been, especially where God has been worshiped.

I almost forgot about this. I was purified by Holy Fire one time and it made me sick for a whole week! And all that week I saw visions of God, I saw into the heavenly realm and God taught me several key lessons I often share. **But afterwards I was able to feel holy ground with my feet. If I walk into a house or church I can 'feel' if they pray there—or not!** If

Chapter 2: Jesus is the WORD. And he talks ... A LOT!

they don't but still call it a church or a house of believers or pastors, I will feel that sometimes as well, and it feels like there is something 'unclean' there. I can feel unholy ground by idols or religious demons in churches, and one case God even told me not to even walk on the ground by an old Spanish Colonial church because the land was so unholy and polluted. This is also why usually when ministry starts and the Holy Spirit begins to flow He asks me to take off my shoes. When the Holy Spirit starts to flow I can literally feel it in my feet and must take off my shoes to be comfortable in his presence. He said it's because I have been sanctified. Yes, I remember when it happened—it was very unpleasant!

The Mind of Christ

And the last one I will mention is not on anyone's list, as good as they may be, but it is in the Bible just the same. I was seeking the Lord one week for the program of our upcoming training and equipping ministry night, and I heard Him say it was going to be an impartation meeting and **He wanted to impart the Mind of Christ**. I was unsure what this meant, but to answer my hesitancy He then said, "**You have it**." And later, not as a question, He said, "**You will impart it**."

So later I was playing a simple on-line game for Australia National Day, so this must have been in late January, and I had to shoot colored targets with matching color fireworks. There were three colors that would come up in a random order, and suddenly something came over me and I immediately knew what the next color was going to be before it came up—but it was not the Holy Spirit prophesying to me, or telling me what was going to happen next—I myself was thinking and knowing the supernatural reality as it was happening in real time in my own thoughts.

I'll try to explain more. I was not 'hearing' this in my spirit, so it did not come as a message to me, "Eddie, the next color will be gold!" Instead **I had no separation of the insight and my very own thoughts** ... I was just aware of this knowledge as intimately as I normally think to myself as I look around the room and see the keyboard on the desk, the pencil stand, the speakers ... the next color was going to be gold ... there's some loose papers by the monitor, my pencil is in need of sharpening ... the next color will be green ... and so on. **My mind was transformed into a spiritual mind that was plugged somehow into God's omniscience**—I was actually a little startled at first, even though I had been prophesying for many years by then and it was only revealing the simple facts of a video game, not highly personal or deeply spiritual truths from God's deep, eternal mind! So I should have been more prepared I suppose, but I had never even heard of God doing this before so it was new and very exciting.

Then a friend called me and I knew he was going to call before the phone rang. It was him of course and we were in Hong Kong and he said he was going to go to the Philippines urgently to pray for a sick relative of his wife. The only problem is, before he got there, the man died. With faith to pray for the sick he said he was unsure about having confidence to pray for a dead man to be raised up. When he said this I suddenly saw an x-ray vision of the people in the Philippines and saw BLUE color highlight over the people on whom God was moving. God was not moving over the dead man but over a cousin, or a neighbor, or just other people in the place instead.

Then I knew the verse this was talking about, in John 15:9, and how people just quote it incorrectly all the time because Jesus said he only did what he "SEES the Father doing" —but people never experienced such a thing as I am describing to you, but do know prophecy and so almost always say Jesus only did what the Father "TOLD HIM TO DO!" You listen the next time someone talks on this verse and see what they say! In fact, Jesus had a divine sense that he calls the Mind of Christ and it includes so much but so much of which we've never even imagined! **Part of it is a kind of x-ray vision where you can literally see what the Father is up to. God also told me it unravels difficult problems, and by this we often know people's thoughts around us. Again God does not tell us, we know it ourselves in our own mind.**

The Mind of Christ is a mystery. It's actually a "supernatural organ" as he called it—a spiritual Mind, and it's linked to a spiritual Heart—the Heart of Christ—so it does not function in us like a gift of prophecy does, or discernment even, it's more like sharing Jesus' 'limited omniscience' within us—our thoughts and Christ's thoughts are ONE and we literally THINK his thoughts in our own minds. He does not 'tell' us anything (prophecy), we already 'know' it (omniscience). And the Heart of Christ is the same thing but for supernatural emotions and we FEEL his divine emotions within us. Jesus told me this is a mandate for the Body but who has even heard of it!? Who can even hear when I share it now?

Unity with the Spirit makes Prophesy Obsolete

So please understand that I was not hearing the Holy Spirit tell me as a prophetic word, nor was I getting a word of knowledge, which comes as a distinct message to me, or as discernment or an impression or hearing a voice saying, "Next she will say this and that."

No, this is not a separate message of truth given to me as a listener, or even a feeling of discernment, as close to my inner thoughts as that might be ... no, these were MY THOUGHTS that are somehow streaming live from God! Wow!

If there were a separation of speaker and hearer there would have

Chapter 2: Jesus is the WORD. And he talks ... A LOT!

to be a message transmitted between them: a word, a prophecy, a vision, a conversation—but when the separation becomes UNITY there is no more need to speak a message, **one already knows the message, since speaker and hearer are united as one in mind and in thought.**

People do have an internal dialog, but looking around the room you don't tell yourself what you see—oh, the cat is orange and asleep on the rug, the window light is dim but it's 2 pm so it's going to rain, my arm itches—you don't need to SAY these things to yourself, you just KNOW them and THINK them without the internal dialog. Well, the Mind of Christ is that intimate and God is *not telling you things*, you just know his divine thoughts about the things that concern you and your area of service to him.

He then told me the Christ, the Son, is in a certain relationship between the Father and Holy Spirit—he said **the Son is always focused on doing the Will of the Father THROUGH THE POWER of the Holy Spirit.** The Mind of Christ therefore is the 'supernatural organ' as he called it that enables us to connect to the Father and know his will—and then to operate in the power of the Holy Spirit to accomplish it. I think people can operate in this without knowing what it is to a degree. I certainly did at first and when I prayed for a famous prophet to impart it to him he even said, "Oh, is that what that is!" He experienced it often but didn't know what it was called.

When Jesus 'knew their thoughts' it is not prophecy but this 'limited omniscience' at work. And yes, people do often experience this. My wife Ann often hears the prayers of people, and yes, often even knows their embarrassingly intimate thoughts. God is not speaking to her telling her, he is letting her know his omniscient knowledge of what concerns her, going on around her.

So the Father has unlimited omniscience for every atom in the universe, but the Son does not need to bother with such details right now! He is on assignment in a specific location, for specific individuals, and his range of omniscience is 'limited' to the specific tasks at hand. So that's why I call the Mind of Christ sharing in his "limited omniscience," and why the verse in 1 Corinthians says there is a difference, saying, 'Who has known the mind of the LORD [The Father] ... but we have the mind of Christ [The Son]."

Positively mind blowing!

So to recap if I may, the Mind of Christ is a spiritual organ that always seeks to reveal the Father, and enable us to work through the Holy Spirit. (This deals with motives and desires.) It sees or reveals what the Father is doing. (This deals with perception.) It is connected to the spiritual Heart of Christ. (This deals with desires, motives and emotions.) It unravels dark or unclear problems, and solves mysteries. (This deals

with intelligence, understanding and perception.)

You are thinking, well, these are all ways prophecy already manifests, so whats the big deal? Why do we need it?

And yes, those are all ways God communicates to us already, but certainly in a more limited way. Why this is unlike the gift of prophecy is because the distance or separation between us and God is overcome and I don't know an easy way of explaining that but when we are thinking the same thoughts as God, where his thoughts are now in place of our own thoughts, it's a more mature version of the communication gifts: prophecy, word of knowledge and discernment all rolled into one.

I think this may be what the 'completed form' of prophecy will look like 'when the perfect comes' which makes the 'imperfect' obsolete. That seems to be what it is going on here. So this is actually very rich meat! Certainly not milk for the immature.

What I mean is we are still struggling to function at a very low level of spiritual ministry and still often stumble over basic issues with prophecy and supernatural revelation in the Body in general. I don't like to tell people about this in a way that makes them feel like it's too far out of touch, or way over their heads—it's not! It's just a higher way the Lord manifests and people need to be encouraged to seek it and walk in it, not just hear about it and get discouraged that it's for some other superstars. It is for them, as the Word also says, "... WE HAVE the Mind of Christ."

Anyway, for more on this topic, look for my article on-line or in the book *Foundations of the Kingdom* where the Lord asked me to include that as one of the chapters. Learn about it, ask for it, receive it, and start to walk in it! Amen!

A Caterpillar kept in a Box will Die!

God is a master communicator he told me. He speaks in more ways than you can understand, and if you need to put a label on this or that conversation that's OK, but it's still a little childish, a little 'human' ... I mean I know people like lists, it makes them feel safe, like they are in control, and it is a beginning of understanding, but when you cling to it, it also tends to hinder further maturing.

What gifts were manifesting in the various ways Jesus ministered, or how God moved in Acts or with Elijah? Axe-head floating and all that? What gift is that? Curing the poisoned stew? What about when his bones resurrected someone? Is this a gift of resurrection? You see this is not a very helpful way to think ... **So yes, we just call it** ... *miracles*. It all just falls under the gift of miracles maybe. That's the easy way out. But also why not just embrace the wonder? Why try to put God into a box?

It's like when you were a kid and you found a caterpillar or caught some fireflies and you know what always happens! You put them in a shoe-box and fell asleep and forgot to feed them or give them any water and a few days later suddenly remember they're still in that box and when you finally take a look it!—everything is all shriveled up and dead!

Don't put God in a box. He can't die, but your excitement might. Your wonder may just get all shriveled up and blow away. Just make more effort to keep the mystery alive. Keep it fresh. Keep it real!

JESUS Talks ... a Lot-so Let Him!

And the last thing I want to say in this chapter and on this topic is to remind you what we are really talking about. Jesus talking to us.

Yes, that's all I really want to leave you with in this chapter which is this: Jesus talks. He talks a lot! And he talks in so MANY, MANY different kinds of ways. **So why don't we just let him!**

Yes, ye all may prophecy, Paul said. And if something is revealed to 'someone else,' meaning someone not normally considered one of the 'tried and proven prophets,' let them speak too. Let the 'first people' or the experienced ones sit down for a while so everyone can share and everyone can be encouraged. These who 'also prophesy' may be the ones God uses to bring a life-saving word of correction to the stuffy, selfcentered leadership after all. And how valuable such a warning word can really be!

So keep in mind that we want to raise up an ARMY of prophesying people, not a room full of people who feel too shy and insignificant to let God use them as he so eagerly wants to, while the one or two established and experienced and oftentimes self-promoting 'superstars' do all the work.

And people do really worry Jesus doesn't have anything He wants to say to them, so if they quiet themselves down and listen, it will be only be to hear the sound of silence. And while yes, God may be quiet sometimes, it's not for what you think. If he's quiet, you get more quiet. If he feels distant, you draw more near. He is NEVER quiet because he has nothing to say. Sometimes people just break his heart.

So tell people just to humble themselves, draw near and he will speak to them. It's just that easy.

And I like lists as much as the next guy, but God cannot be contained in any list. He talks in ways we don't even have words for yet. Don't box him in. No one likes to be put into a box!

So Jesus is called the Word of God for a reason, and yes, he talks A LOT! He has SO MUCH he wants to say to you and his other people, so let's just do our best to remove any obstacles (ourselves included) and let him talk! Let's just learn to be more quick to say, "Lord, speak! Your servant is listening!"

Amen!

<u>Chapter 3</u>

The Most Important Thing About Being a Prophet is Simply Hearing The Whole Word

⁵ "Every word of God is pure; ...
⁶ Do not add to His words,
Lest He rebuke you, and you be found a liar."
Proverbs 30 5a, 6

"Therefore take heed how you hear." *Luke 8:18*

Hear the Whole Word!

I love when God teaches me and it's simple to understand. It's not always like that. Sometimes he says things that take me YEARS to digest and grasp. But this one was simple, clear and easy to comprehend. He was asking me to train people to serve him as prophets and when I was preparing the materials one week he simply said this: **"The MOST IMPORTANT thing about being a prophet is simply HEARING THE WHOLE WORD."**

It's so simple! I can do that! All I have to do is listen! Easy—yet I soon found out—*Uy*! It is also quite hard!

In a simple sense when we handle prophecy we are but messengers.

I know that's the same word as 'angel' but it's still true: 'angel' just means 'messenger.' And note, the Bible uses the word 'angel' to refer to what we call normally 'angels,' but it also refers to men (both good and evil) and to demons sometimes as well. Actually there are other words for 'angel' as well like seraph, cherub, etc., but the common word simply means messenger—which in the Hebrew is *malak* and is also the name of the minor prophet's book, Malaki, which then seems to read something like 'the Message from Mr. Messenger.'

This is odd because we think of angels as a race or kind of spiritual being. Seraph, the 'ones who burn,' and cherub, the terrifying guardians of God, are words which do refer to a 'kind of being,' but 'messenger' or *malik* only refers to a job description. So any kind of being could bring a message in this sense. It is not a term that defines a 'race' or 'class of beings'—but nevertheless still we most often see these 'ministering spirits' as tall, beautiful, sometimes winged spiritual beings bringing messages, but also providing help, healing and doing warfare. And yes we do still just call them 'messengers' or 'angels!'

And maybe you already noticed this, but when messenger angels speak for the Lord they often speak AS the Lord, saying, "I am God! I am here to save and deliver you!" **They are obviously meant to be heard and not seen, much like the way we too could serve Him, in an ideal sense that is.** "Thus saith the Lord, 'I am your God and Savior! I am here to Save and Deliver you!' Amen!"

Be Careful how you Hear!

But many things get in the way of ideals—one of the first problems and one I heard God mention, **is that people are not really listening**. They are distracted, opinionated, indoctrinated and they hear a word from God and ASSUME he is saying all kinds of things he never said and does not mean. God told us this is happening all too commonly when he speaks to people.

Here's an easy biblical example: When Jesus was already resurrected and talking to his depressed disciples who quit being apostles and went back to being fishermen again, he was talking to Peter and someone pointed at John and said, "Hey, what about him!!" And what Jesus said is just so typical—so typical of Jesus I mean.

Ready? I probably shouldn't be sharing this, but well, first, in John 21 verse 22 ...

"Jesus said to him, 'If I will that he remain till I come, what is that to you? You follow Me.'"

People then *assumed* Jesus meant he would not die:

²³ "Then this saying went out among the brethren that this disciple would not die. Yet Jesus did not say to him that he would not die, but, 'If I will that he remain till I come, what is that to you?'"

Then I suppose everyone reading that ASSUMES he did die. OK, let's start right here. Did John die?

There are records of the deaths of every Apostle ... except one. Most people assume anyway he died. But actually, why in Revelations 10:11 did the angel tell the already elderly John in exile on Patmos that: "**You must prophesy again** about many peoples, nations, tongues, and kings." But this never happened ... not that we know of, not yet anyway.

I know there will be Two Witnesses in the End Times, major prophets who will torment the earth with their prophecy. I always wonder what TWO figures God intends to use in this weird ministry. I have a weird uncle God could use! Well, I think he has bigger plans than to use just anyone, including my weird uncle. But maybe. You never know. Unless God tells you of course. And then you do.

The text makes references to things Moses and Elijah did, so this may indicate these are the two. I would not be surprised. But anyway Revelations also clearly says John would "prophesy again" to many. Could one of the Two Witnesses be him? It doesn't matter at all. And I really do not care if he is or not. It being Moses and Elijah or John and Jehoshaphat, makes no different to me, OK?

And why ask because it's totally impossible anyway, right?

But then I heard two people recently who had visions of a man in the desert in Turkey. One vision showed an old man by a cave and a campfire with BLUE flames and the man seeing the vision asked God, 'What am I looking at?' and God said something like, 'Oh, it's John. He's tarrying until I return,' quoting I think the KJV rendering of that verse.

Now wait a minute ... just hold on! In John 21:22 Jesus did not say he would not die but 'if I want him to tarry or remain until I return what difference does that make to you!' ... You see, if he is chosen as one of the Two Witnesses, he will certainly die. Revelations 11 explains this, that after their ministry is done, 42 months of tormenting the earth with their plagues, the 'Beast out of the Pit' will kill them, and there was much rejoicing. Then three and a half days later and *Ooops!* He's *BAAAACCK!!* He and his companion are resurrected and they go to heaven in plain sight of all, there's an earthquake and people give glory to God.

So I certainly don't know if this is going to play out like this with John as one of these Two. It does not matter to me at all! And we're just having a casual chat, you and I, so relax about it. Let's just call this a hypothetical situation.

But taking this as a possible (hypothetical) scenario, let's start with what Jesus did say? If I want him to tarry until I return what is it to you!?

People then ASSUMED he would not die. That's probably a reasonable attempt at interpreting what Jesus said. I would probably think the same thing coming from a resurrected Jesus! And with everything else that was going on that month:

MATTHEW 27:50-53—"Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. ⁵¹ And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; ⁵² **And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,** ⁵³ And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many."

And so taking my hypothetical at face value, that John could still be alive and waiting until Jesus returns, in which case yes, they were wrong but still maybe *partly* right. Like I said, it was a reasonable conclusion to come to. And according to this hypothetical then John would not die within a normal human time frame, so that much is true, but he would still die. And Jesus is not trying to confuse us, so he must correct them and says, 'Wait, I did not say he would not die!' – Jesus writing the Bible said that I mean not Jesus speaking in person—so it certainly follows as possible according to the Bible text that John is still alive, waiting, praying—and it's weird but if I met him I can only think of stupid questions to ask him. Can he order pizza in the cave? Has he ever tasted pepperoni? Does he know what a hamburger tastes like? I really only have stupid questions for him unfortunately. Why is that? I don't know. But I just can't relate to what it would be like to talk to someone like that. What good, meaningful things would you ask if you only had enough time to ask him three questions? 'Is that really you? Really? Really?' ... See, what I mean?

But if John will in fact "again prophesy" to many peoples, nations, tongues, and kings and he is in fact one of the Two Witnesses, then yes, he will die—but also not die as normal men do. Am I confused yet? Almost.

So I was reading about Sadhu Sundar Singh the prophet who lived in what we now call Pakistan and India and Nepal and he met an old man in the mountains of Kailash, in the Himalayas, who was 300 years old. He spoke 30 languages he said and was born in Alexandria, Egypt. Bobby Conner was praying and in the Spirit and found himself laying down looking up at a very, very old man, and asked him, "What kind of being are you?" The old, old man said something like, "A man. One that tarries." Turns out he was 500 years old.

So if that is bending your noodle, just relax. Maybe it's not true. You need to test these things. How do you go about testing such a vision? Does the Bible have ANY evidence that people can live to be up to 500

years old? Oh, yes of course it does—a lot of evidence! So how else can you test this vision? You see, you have too many subjective filters in your own mind to test it logically. You do not understand the Bible the way Jesus did, or know God's power, and have too weak a grasp of spiritual things to be able to test it with your own Bible knowledge alone.

The Bible experts of the day, and I mean they were really experts, but they did not recognize Jesus in the flesh was the Messiah—like, Duh!—but killed him instead. So do you think with much less of a grasp of spiritual truths and less training in the Bible text you can adequately test such a perplexing set of visions as these by applying your own reasoning and your own Bible knowledge to them? Won't you come to the same (wrong) conclusions the ancient scholars came to, not on the true merits or facts of the case but based only on your own doctrines, prejudices, carnal thinking and 'normal' filters of reality?? Did you forget that with God ALL things are possible? Yes, you say but it's still not possible. OK, well, then just never mind.

So do you see? It's not as easy as it seems. So really, be careful how you hear.

So what did Jesus say?

People sometimes just can't hear it.

People think God is saying things that he is NOT saying.

Again, be careful how you hear.

It may turn out to be humanly impossible to hear God correctly if all you have is a carnal mind to hear him or read the Bible with either. It may turn out that the only way to hear and understand him correctly is to listen with a spiritual mind, and with spiritual understanding. Oh, and the easy answer to that question of how to test a prophetic word that perplexes you is to test ... by the Spirit. But you already knew that I bet! Didn't you?

Man's View of their Own Progress

But yes, the prophetic word is sometimes not so easy to discern and handle. Putting aside questions of transmission we unfortunately do not think like God very much sometimes. **First of all, we think in time.** Second, we trust what we can see and mostly only understand the Earth realm and how it seems to work. We are not very good at understanding spiritual or heavenly things since we just don't have any experience with them. Third, much of our view of where we are headed is what I heard Jesus call, **'Man's view of their own progress.'** They can only see a few steps ahead of themselves on a clear day with no obstacles in the way.

But God has a HUGE view of our lives, and exists outside of time so

in a way is standing in our Past as much as he is also at the same moment standing in our Future already—all the while also standing right here next to us in our Here-Today-Now Present. He sees it all at once and is not 'predicting the future' as you think of it, so much as he is telling you his 'present' view of things in our distant Tomorrow which he is standing right there looking at in plain sight in front of him because this is also his NOW!

Not only can Men not see this—they can't handle seeing it either. You meet a girl, Abagail, you court her, you plan to get married and on your wedding day you meet a lady, Beth, and God says about Beth, "You will marry her." The ceremony goes ahead, you and Abagail have three wonderful children and all the ups and downs of normal life and then you are getting coffee one day and see a lady, Oh, it's that lady, Beth! Wow, I'm not staring but she looks pretty good and you see her wedding ring, and God says again, "You will marry her." ... A year goes by and wow, how much can happen in a year!—but it's been a year and you go to the same coffee shop again and see Beth. She's since been widowed ... and I didn't want to upset you by bringing it up but meanwhile your own wife ran off with a traveling salesman. You and Beth chat, you laugh, you cry ... pretty soon, ding dong wedding bells are a-ringing.

You see, God saw all that before you were born.

People often don't hear what God IS saying

Sometimes God even tells people things like this. But who can handle it? It does not mean God won't speak it, I mean even if you can't handle it—he still does sometimes because he wants you to learn to handle it! But people get very nervous and start to make funny doctrines. A common one I hear a lot is beginning prophets are not allowed to give words about "Mates or Dates." People are reckless and the impact of even slightly off prophetic matchmaking, of what I assume are words to attractive young adults from other interested young adults, can be very disastrous. So in an abundance of caution I often hear pastors mostly outright ban any prophesying among the youth on matters of dating or predicting 'such and such will happen' by a certain day or time.

I don't know how I feel about this, maybe we'll talk more on that later.

But what we can clearly see is that fear and filters, strong opinions and especially doctrines affect the way we hear God speak. Jesus said **"Be careful how you hear."** And at first it makes no sense, since listening is a completely passive activity, but Jesus knew otherwise.

LUKE 8:18—"**Therefore take heed how you hear.** For whoever has, to him more will be given; and whoever does not have, even what he seems to have will be taken from him."

Sons of Thunder

Another example is how Jesus called his people Children of God. But in what sense does he mean that? Aren't ALL humans and animals and plants too God's offspring because he made them all? No, not in that sense because not all things God made can reflect his character. And only those from among the race of Fallen Man who turn to God and come into 'union with the Messiah' are made new, are a new creation, a 'new self' made in the image of God. So no, only the saved humans are God's Children in that sense. Only people who have 'turned back to God' and now partake of his nature are considered his offspring.

Also the term "Son of a Thing" is a metaphor more than a literal term. Sons of the Prophets, Sons of Thunder, Sons of the Resurrection, and Sons of the Living God mean these are the people who are a part of or adherents to or believers in that thing. Today we use terms like 'He's a Chief's Fan,' 'She's a Fitness Freak,' or 'He's so Goth.' Well, biblically when it is mentioned people who have these associations and identities are often called 'Sons' of this or that.

I think I already shared this verse but in Acts 3 Peter said the people who believed in Moses' words and the words of the prophets were therefore the 'sons of the prophets.'

²⁵ "**You are sons of the prophets,** and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying to Abraham, 'And in your seed all the families of the earth shall be blessed.'"

So if your filter is very sensitive to family relationships, and you have a 'bee in your bonnet' about 'sonship' or genders or controlling parents or just don't think abstractly or poetically very well, you may either take offense at God saying this in a prophetic word, you may completely misunderstand it, or probably you'll just ignore it altogether. Be careful how you hear.

Having Carnal Understanding of Spiritual Truth

The other issue, a bigger issue I think, is having man's carnal understanding of spiritual things. When you have a filter about political issues or gender issues or food issues you are very much aware of it. When you begin to heal and your mind begins to be transformed by the Holy Spirit you start to reset these filters and when you hear one of your 'trigger words' you catch yourself, calm yourself down and can begin to think things through more clearly.

But what happens when you are totally unaware of your filters? This happens with the Bible and prophecy ALL THE TIME.

I ran across this in a teaching prophecy from Jesus to Mitt Jeffords and this is what Jesus told him in a word he titled, "My People are Perishing."

But first of all, it's long. I published an excerpt in our prophecy journal the HKI in 2009 and my excerpt is even too long to share. The Lord began by saying dozens of reasons of why his people are perishing. It's for lack of knowledge, but knowledge of what? He starts by saying it's lack of knowledge of his Truth, of his Love for them, etc. **It's because they seek to know themselves more than they seek to know him.** And this lingering ignorance of Him makes them unable to trust him or come to him or draw near to him, or believe his words, or have faith in the Love he has for them.

He says his people are perishing because they don't know their own carnal reasonings are what's keeping them from him. **It is their own wisdom, their own understanding, their own human thinking that is keeping them from enjoying his fellowship, communion, blessings and love.** They don't even know that it's their reasonings that are doing this, keeping them from Him—and so they also don't know that if they would only ask he would destroy those things and reduce their vain thinking to nothingness. They also do not know the grief this causes Him or the depth of his love for them to draw near so he can free them from this. It's a lack of knowledge on so many levels!

He goes on to tell Mitt so many more things within us that are keeping us ignorant and distant. Wow! Too much I can't share right now. But then he says this:

"My people are perishing because they do not know that I am not like a man, and neither am I like the image of the thoughts that men imagine for Me to be. I am not at all like the idols of men's opinions and imaginations of Me. I love to show mercy and forgive when men delight in judging, or in belittling, or in accusing, or in fault finding, or in criticizing, or in scoffing, or in the pointing of the finger, or in condemning. I **am not like the images of love, or judgment, or truth, or life, or forgiveness, or goodness, or righteousness, or the meekness that the imaginations of men define Me to be; for that which is spiritual can never be understood or defined by that which is natural. I am the undefined love. I am the indefinable, the incomprehensible, and the inconceivable reality of love that natural man cannot understand, but that which all desire and yearn to have."**

He goes on to say, "I am everlasting love ... I am love. My love is reality, and all else perishes. The righteousness of my love does not seem right in the sight of those who are perishing.

The goodness of my love does not appear good in the sight of the blind. That which is blind and that [only] seems right [but is not] is perishing. My thoughts are always right towards man because my love always thinks to do good to man, even when the reasoning of man says that I am not thinking to do them good. My people are perishing because they do not know my thoughts. My thoughts are not as man's thoughts. My thoughts are indefinable, inconceivable, and incomprehensible to those who do not know Me."

Paul even said in 1 Corinthians 2, that the Holy Spirit taught him God's spiritual truths and he did it using spiritual words that carnal people just cannot comprehend:

¹³ "These things we also speak, not in words which man's wisdom teaches **but which the Holy Spirit teaches**, comparing spiritual things with spiritual. ¹⁴ But the natural man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, **for they are foolishness to him; nor can he know them,** because they are spiritually discerned."

So prophesying clear English words to a person who is yet carnal may itself cause confusion simply because they cannot comprehend the deep meaning of God's spiritual truths, motives or desires even when he uses simple words. God's thoughts are far above our human thoughts.

Mixing it up!

If you combine the problems of people hearing what God is NOT saying, of not hearing what God IS saying and plainly misunderstanding the very words God is using you can easily see how God can say, "I love you," but they hear, 'He wants to control me.' When He says, "Trust me," they hear, 'He will let me down and hurt me.' If He says he will always do what is right, and so they should likewise try to always do what is right, they think, No one just does what is right! What an impossible burden he's trying to crush me with!

So you need to be careful—be careful how you hear!

The Mighty IF!

And I'd like to talk for a few pages about one of the greatest pitfalls I see in everyday personal prophecy and that is when people fail to hear God explaining simple conditions on his promises.

But I think I'll keep this main discussion for the next chapter where I will talk a lot about Romans 11 so I won't bring it up here as well. Or

Hebrews 4. But let me then mention Colossians if I may. This is Chapter 1 verses 21-23:

²¹ "And you, who once were alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now He has reconciled ²² in the body of His flesh through death, to present you holy, and blameless, and above reproach in His sight—²³ **if indeed you continue in the faith**, grounded and steadfast, and are not moved away from the hope of the gospel which you heard, which was preached to every creature under heaven, of which I, Paul, became a minister."

Do you see the pivotal phrase? You were reconciled "if indeed you continue in the faith, grounded and steadfast, and are not moved away from the hope of the gospel which you heard..."

Paring it all down the key grammar is stark: You have been reconciled IF you continue in your faith.

I began to search and found this pesky little 'IF' in every salvation verse I could find. It is in every blessing and promise as well. God is not forcing his way on us, even with regards to blessings, rewards and salvation. You can walk away at any time, but know this, if you do, you can't leave him and take him with you. He IS the peace. He IS the wisdom. He IS the comfort and he IS the salvation. You cannot leave him and take the peace with you; it's all or nothing in a way. That's what he told me when he explained the dream 'Fleeing Their Habitations' to me. You can look it up or its also in the book "8 + Splash—How I learned about prophecy." It's on-line as well. But I'll share some excerpts here in a moment also.

Anyway He told me you cannot leave Jesus and take his joy with you; the joy IS him. Isn't that food for thought!?

So the main idea here is simply that I often hear people accuse God or prophet when a word 'fails' but looking more carefully you discover a tiny little word—"IF"—right in the middle of all God was saying. Sometimes the word didn't fail, they did!

There are conditions on many and dare I say ALL personal prophecies, especially the condition of abiding in faith.

But I'll delve more deeply into this topic in the next chapter.

Interpreting by Guesswork?

And concerning hearing we then need to touch lightly on interpretation but just a little.

The Bible makes a clear distinction between Man's Earthly Wisdom and God's Eternal Wisdom. In Proverbs 3 we are told NOT to lean on our own understanding but in all our ways KNOW him, be intimate with

him, acknowledge him and THEN he will make our paths straight.

In that wise book there are TWO WOMEN who both call out in the marketplace to the youth telling them how to live their lives. One is the lady Wisdom, and the other is a counterfeit, a prostitute, a harlot. The harlot is also a kind of wisdom, but not God's wisdom. It is the wisdom of Man, which God calls Stupidity and Foolishness but also Adultery—man's wisdom is a harlot.

This earthly, carnal wisdom as James called it is foolishness to God. It is the Flesh, the enemy of God within us Paul said in Romans, and in 1 Corinthians 2 says that by this earthly wisdom they did not recognize the Christ and in fact crucified him. By their 'wisdom' they cannot understand God or his spiritual truths.

The problem is with what the Bible calls the Flesh. But what is it? I assumed it was like the sexy part of us, but God said not really. The Flesh, God told me is the **Human Level Understanding, the Human Level Intellect, the Human Level Perception, the Human Level Desires and the Human Level Motives.** The book of Romans says this Foolishness is the enemy of God that cannot be reformed, it must be exterminated. Matthew 25 divides the Body into two camps, one gets raptured, the wise ones—the other who are foolish to God but wise in their own eyes are left behind. Bet they didn't see that coming!

God says the 'Wisdom' of man is Foolishness. It is the enemy of God within us. This 'wisdom of man' which keeps us away from God and his blessings, truth be told, is always rebellious, always disobedient and altogether evil.

The Cost of Dream Interpretation

So let me go back to talking about dreams for a minute. I said the hardest part of interpretation of prophecy usually comes from dreams since they are often so symbolic in nature.

For us, we realized we could seek God for prophetic dreams and started to encourage everyone in our weekly church group to do that. Soon, it began to happen and in our small group we were getting dozens of dreams a week. One time I had five dreams in one single night—that happened more than once actually!

But the next problem we ran into was trying to interpret them! One ministry offered to provide us with interpretations of dreams but for \$25 a pop. Another said they would help us but only if we subscribed with a large monthly fee to hire a spiritual coach from them. Our family budget at the time as ministers was so low we could not do that, not even for one dream.

So then what? We had dozens of words, some of them pressing in importance and we just did not have enough money to pay for

interpretations. Well, all we could do finally was just bring it all back to God ourselves! And so I sat quietly in his presence asking him to please tell me the interpretation of his dreams—and the result was nothing short of miraculous—life changing! When God began to openly talk to me for hours a day to explain his dreams to me, it changed my life.

The ones I publish are *Fleeing Their Habitations, The Mountain Valley Vision* and well, maybe a few others I don't mind sharing, but dream interpretation can be a big stumbling block. But God is able.

Cutting Corners and Taking Shortcuts?

People try to fall back on using a system of interpretation, color charts and symbol dictionaries and this is not as helpful as you might think it is. I said before that the best person I know at interpreting dreams was John Paul Jackson, hands down. And there are videos of him interpreting dreams on the spot that make 100% no sense to me—but he had a very fluid grasp of their general meaning almost instantly. However, and he said this, his experience of interpreting multiple thousands of dreams had given him some foundation or base of knowledge so it came from a lot of experience, but nevertheless he could not know more than about 80 to 85% of what a dream meant unless the Holy Spirit revealed the full meaning to him. **He said every dream has a dimension that only the Holy Spirit knows.** And so we may be able to get a fair overview of the basics of a dream using other people's insights, charts and lists of what common symbols may mean—but it is never going to be 100% accurate without the Holy Spirit's input.

And moreover from what I experienced having a two- or four-hour chat with Jesus about his dreams to me, and hearing him speak at length on why he said this, what that really means, how he feels about so and so and just letting him talk for hours to get HIS VIEW on his dream and on life in general, well there is no comparison with that and only having a general overview of a few symbols' common meanings based on a prophetic color chart.

But we don't always have time for that, and sometimes we don't need it either. So OK, having a brief overview in ten minutes is sometimes better than waiting weeks for a divine encounter even if that encounter will change our lives. Maybe.

But actually, the Bible says all interpretation of prophecy BELONGS to God. There is no such thing as a valid 'private interpretation' of prophecy as 2 Peter 1:20 says. So while we trust a dream system of interpretation made by established ministers to a point, God still warned me not to rely on such a thing, which I think I shared already.

Interpretation : The Mountain Valley Vision

For example, in his explanation to me of this dream which I share as the *Mountain Valley Vision*, and for this particular part I was up in a mountain valley and there was a small stream and I saw a Whale in it that thrashed and blew me a Bubble. I had to slide down a slope to reach it but I grabbed it—I laid hold of it! And God said he was happy with me for doing that. What is it? A 'bubble' is similar to the word for 'prophecy,' so I assumed it was a prophetic word from the 'whale.' But what was the whale itself?

He said first I was high up on the mountain of the knowledge of the Lord and in this higher place revelation was more pure.

He then said the Whale was BIG REVELATION to me about his plans for me ... but then he said so many things in between ... Well, OK, I don't want to summarize it all or I'll just butcher it, let me just quote what he said, and I already shared part of this in the last chapter, but this is more and maybe it will make more sense to you now. Anyway about being high up in the mountain valley he first said this:

"My presence brings you into my deep purposes. At this level (depth or height) you begin to see me as I am—no illusion. It's the beginning of your life hereafter and evermore.

"The Fullness of Christ is attainable by you not under the operation of your will and being but by the law of the Spirit of Grace and Trust in you operating to conform you by my will and ability to my image.

"Not the fullness of GOD, but the fullness of Christ—my Son—you can rise to maturity by my promises—set before you my word spoken over you, in your hearing will draw you into Me so I can have my will over and about you—

"Don't separate journey and destination (destiny) regarding my prophecy—my prophetic, my spoken promises over you you'll soon come to see they are one and the same—I AM the way (the journey, the path) and the Truth and the Life (or the purpose, plan and destination) of all I have for you—I am the goal of your faith—I Am the exceedingly great reward for you, unto you, and all who believe in Me and Call upon my name.

"The Whale is my calling of you, my destiny, my purposes, my plan, my endurance, my word of deep things too big and grand for your easy comprehension—you can't swallow them.

In fact, they have to swallow you. Being in the belly of the whale takes on a whole new significance now doesn't it? It's the place when you are arrested by my plans and purposes for you—you'll be digested, transformed, changed—renewed by my word spoken over and about and spoken concerning you."

Me: "That's what I used to call an elephant symbolically."

The Lord: "Yes, but you got caught up looking for a system of interpretation—but I will not give my keys to strangers. You can't CRACK my Code, Edward—don't even try—Men cannot figure me out—I resist their efforts to reduce me to a puzzle or a board game—my secrets are reserved for those who fear me, not those who devise a better system of interpretation."

Me: "The Bubble?"

The Lord: "The revelation bubbling up—prophecy to others to manifest my deep hidden truths—

"The whale thrashed and made a bubble and gave it to you—you reached out and laid hold of it—laid hold of my purposes for you—I am happy with you for that.

"You will go forth and prophesy to many people—nations, languages (tongues), people groups ... that's my will for you.

"Don't worry about the false sheep, worthless teachers of Egypt and Babylon—they have their place, their end, their doom is coming upon them lest they repent. Don't fret."

See what I mean? Reducing dream interpretation to "a whale represents God's purposes," satisfies my need to understand the dream in five minutes, but how much more did I receive when I was willing to sit in his presence and let him talk openly to me for as long as it took! This has been feeding me for YEARS! He said not to try to 'crack his code' or devise a 'better system of interpretation.' He won't give his secrets to strangers. No one can 'figure him out.' Wow, so much beautiful wisdom!

Putting your own words to a Vision

Now someone will say, "So if I have a vision and there are no words given to me and I have to share it, can't I just say anything I want?"

Yes, that's actually true. I think that explains the passages in the Gospels about John the Baptist's vision of Jesus' shoes.

So John the Baptist had a few visions of Jesus we know of. One was him baptizing in Spirit and in Fire, which of course happened at Pentecost after John the Baptizer was himself killed. He also knew that the person on whom the Spirit fell on AND REMAINED would be the One they were looking for, the Coming Messiah. Third, he saw something about shoes.

When you get a vision it is mainly a picture, a movie, but other senses can be active and you can 'know' things, even things unseen and often not accompanied by any spoken words at all. John tells people he is so far inferior to Jesus that he cannot wear his sandals. In Luke 3:16 and John 1:27 he says he is unworthy to lose his 'shoe's latchet' or 'sandal strap.' In Mathew 3:11 he tells people he is coming 'whose shoes I am not worthy to bear,' or 'sandals I am not worthy to carry.' Why the variation?

It seems to me he saw a vision regarding 'shoes' impressing how much greater the coming Messiah was to him. When it came time to share it, which I think he may have done many hundreds or possibly thousands of times, he needed to put his own words to explain this 'impression' so he would look back into his heart, into his spirit, and try to look again at the vision and then put words to what God had shown him. There were other parts like fanning the flames to burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire (a clear reference to the fires of Hell), etc., but the part I get a kick out of is about the shoes. It is his vision and he has to be the one to explain it, and without any 'words' given to him to quote (or misquote) he has to explain it whatever way he thinks is best.

How unlike a prophet like Isaiah who often quoted the Lord verbatim and in verse, or Ezekiel who quoted the Lord for long sections of prophecy. Different also are David and Asaph who were writing psalms, songs and had to craft meter and rhyme to fit the visions they were trying to share.

The first person to interpret a prophetic word is usually the person who saw or heard it. They are obviously the first to speak about it. So you heard God's real, pure vision or even a spoken word, but how can you share it without polluting it and mixing it with your own natural, earthly wisdom as you talk about it?

I first think of Proverbs 30:6—"Do not add to His words, lest He rebuke you and prove you a liar." (BSB)

Also PSALM 12: 6—"The words of the Lord are pure words, Like silver tried in a furnace of earth, Purified seven times."

For some reason I also always think of PROVERBS 25:11—"A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in settings of silver."

It does not always have to be so hard. Some visions are clear, simple and easy, but I recall one time when I heard God speak to me and his voice split into TWO and he spoke TWO SEPARATE WORDS AT THE EXACT SAME TIME. **What can you do without the Holy Spirit?** He asked me. Can you have lunch? Tie your shoes? Have a church service? ... Then he answered his own rhetorical questions and said, **"The Holy Spirit IS the SERVICE"** but when he said the word 'service' he also said at the same time the word 'ministry' ... **"The Holy Spirit IS the Ministry."** Or maybe I have to say it like he did, **"The Holy Spirit IS the Ministry/Service."**

I know exactly what he meant, but wow, He speaks weird sometimes!

The Spirit of a Prophet is subject to Whom?

So anyway, you have a great deal of control over your own prophecy. In fact once you receive it, you are in charge of it, for better or for worse. You can hide it, sell access to it, puff it up to be *the biggest word ever!*—or downplay it for dramatic effect—it's in your hands and you can do whatever you want with it: Good, Bad or something in between.

This is because the spirit of a prophet is subject to whom? To the person, the human, the prophet. It seems wrong, doesn't it? Shouldn't the spirit of a prophet be subject to God? But that's not what the Scripture plainly says. Be careful how you read!

So as vessels we are given discretion when to share, what to share, how—or even if we don't want to share anything at all.

I recall Paul evangelizing King Agrippa and telling the story of how he was on his way to Damascus when he was slightly inconvenienced.

This was maybe 30 years after the actual event and he summarized it, adding his later instructions and other prophetic aspects of his calling and combined it all into one impactful message. This is in Acts 26. But shouldn't he have quoted the first event verbatim? And then next who gave him what instructions, when, how and etc., etc., etc.? Is he adding to what God said? Is he mixing God's seven-times purified words?

I doubt King Agrippa would have been confused by his sharing montage. It's not a mater of doctrine or deep revelation he was teaching to disciples where you'd better be word-perfect because they are going to quote you! But here, in context, his sharing was not a specific prophetic word or touching on a matter of doctrine as such. God certainly didn't call him out on it and King Agrippa was clearly moved and maybe even got saved.

So share your vision as you feel is right, and when you do reduce it to a sermon or article or video on YouTube and use human language you are easily misunderstood and need to be a little more careful.

People are already skeptical and easily misunderstand and misquote and misconstrue and will attack you if you even change *one letter* in some cases—so just to be faithful and clear—for their sake, not yours, because you can do what you want, say what you want, however you want and in whatever language you want. The essence of a vision is and will remain in SPIRIT not textual, verbal or bound by human forms of communication—but for THEIR sake, just be clear and be consistent.

Can we agree just to be Careful?

So maybe all I think we can say from this for now and I hope we can agree, I hope, is that **we must be careful when we share. Be careful that we have God's whole word.** Be careful we are not mixing it up or butchering it into meatballs. But once you have it, you are the prophet. You share when and how you think the situation and audience demands.

Just be careful. It's your word, but it also NOT your word that you are sharing but yes, you are the one who is ultimately accountable. Just be careful, that's all.

Is sharing in 'Humble Confidence' a Thing?

Then someone will always say, "Well, if this is the minefield of prophecy and it is really is so weird, I'll hedge my interpretation by giving a long list of caveats: 'I think I *maybe* have a word from God. I'm *not entirely sure*, and *I could be wrong*. You need to *test it*, and it's *not very clear* but so *maybe* God *could be* saying something that *sounds similar* to ...' " but by that time people already have decided you have no idea what you are talking about and won't listen to anything you say anyway, right or wrong! How is that being faithful? It's not!

So yes, I know, hedge your bet, tell them it's THEIR responsibility to test it, but to go on and make excuses in case you are wrong is not really as helpful as you think it is. First of all, it's YOUR word, YOU take the responsibility to test it BEFORE you share it. And really just have some genuine humility, have a second helping for sure if you still need it. **Be humble but don't debase yourself and apologize for an error that you did not make.** "This is God's word. I'm sure enough that I want to share it. You can test it, but yes, Thus saith the Lord" Having genuine humility with quiet confidence that this is God's word that you are sharing is a good thing. Is 'humble confidence' a thing yet? Let's make it a thing. Share prophecy in humble confidence.

He told Habakkuk to Write it Down!

The last thing I have to share on this subject is what I ALWAYS DO, which is to WRITE IT DOWN!

God told Habbakuk to write down God's word to him, it makes it

easier for people to share and also, you may forget! And also videos are not a substitution for written words for a few good reasons that I won't elaborate on here.

But yes, ever since I was a young Christian I kept a faithful record of God's dreams, words and visions to me and I have maintained that habit for over 30 years. Some things God speaks are far too deep and detailed to memorize. But even simple visions sometimes fade in my memory and I find myself sharing what I saw but based on how I remember I last described it. When I went back to the original written account ten years later—*Ooops!* I was straying from the details in a few key areas. The solution? Write it down! Review it from time to time. Think it over. And often go back to the most accurate or first written source.

Someone will say, "Yeah, but I don't bother writing things down unless it's important!" But really, how do you know if a word is important or not if you only just got it? Sometimes you do know, but some words I got and I didn't value or think they were important at the time—one I didn't even think was from God until he confirmed it, saying, "See, this is what I was showing you in that vision." I saw an ocean on TWO levels and I decided it was just not from God because how can there be an ocean at one level and then I drive up a hill and there is another ocean up at a higher level above it? That makes no sense! It's clearly not from God. Then a few weeks later he spoke to me to talk to me more about it, 'This is what I was showing you.' Oh wow, there is a vast ocean of revelation and blessings at one level and yet if we go up higher in the Spirit there is yet more revelation and blessings also open to us as vast as an ocean again but on a higher level! I didn't even write it down when I got it!

So sure, you're busy, facebook waits for no man, but I just realized it may be wisdom to take a risk, spend five or fifteen extra minutes a week and just write it all down, even when it might turn out to be less than earth-shattering or even wrong. Because honestly, you just never know until later when you have time to get confirmation and clarification or a chance to test it.

And keeping a clear prophetic journal is a far better habit than relying on memory alone. And when God begins to speak to you a lot you'll struggle to even write down all that he says to you. That happened to me and I'm so thankful for my journals and have gone back and read things I wrote or pictures I drew that I have *no memory* of seeing or hearing at all!

A journal really helps you reflect, ponder and seek clarification more than you may realize because testing prophecy is best done by seeking the Holy Spirit's private confirmation. This takes time and focus and quietness but it's the most reliable way to test and confirm a prophecy.

Or I suppose you can always hire someone on-line to do it for you if you have the cash in hand. Are 'have-prophecy_will-travel.com' or 'prophetic-word-for-hire.net' registered domains yet? Is my sarcasm showing? Didn't Jesus already whip those people merchandising in his house? How long must a whip be to sting the backside of someone selling prophecy on-line in the Father's house today?

"I have a Verse!" or "I need a Confirmation First"

Then that same person who has so much to say will stand up and comment, "Oh, I never do all that. I just open the Bible and find the right verse because that's God's word. That way I know I'm right."

What could go wrong! I mean, good, do that. It's often exactly what God wants you to do! But God also told us that the Bible has so many verses that cover so many topics and situations that a person can ALWAYS find a verse to back up *any idea they want to believe*. **Having an opinion and throwing a verse behind it is not a valid way to test a prophecy, prove a doctrine or justify an opinion**. How many times has the Lord given me a revelation that itself explained the verse that I had no idea about! Taking a verse and forcing it to apply to my vision is backwards. Making my favorite verses apply to my visions to make sure they align with my favorite beliefs is idolatry. So the scriptures can be used in a right way or in a wrong way. Cults often use the Scriptures. Even Satan did!

And people sometimes get a word they don't like and then say they are waiting for 'confirmation' before they act on it—but this is often a mask for rebellion and people refusing to obey until God stops asking them to do it. It's OK to ask for confirmation Jesus told me, but there comes a time when you have to obey.

More on this later I think.

But wow, I hope I didn't make things worse. The most important thing about being a prophet really is a big deal. **Hearing the whole word God is speaking** is funny in how easy it sounds to do—but also how hard it can be sometimes to actually do it well!

I don't want to start second-guessing everything and over-thinking every single word and syllable we share — that would certainly not be helpful either! But it's just good to be mindful of some of the pitfalls that exist in listening to God speak and hearing his 'whole' word before we do share or come to hard-and-fast conclusions. So do try to be openminded — or rather spiritually-minded and avoid falling into any of these pitfalls we've discussed.

Just be careful how you hear.

That's all I really want to say. Just be careful how you hear!

<u>Chapter 4</u>

Personal Prophecy is subject to Faith—It's not Fate

"... but the word which they heard did not profit them, not being mixed with faith"

Hebrews 4:2

A Greek Tragedy

We've all seen movies or plays where there is some kind of prophecy used as a plot device. You learn this when you study Greek Drama, but it is also common in Shakespeare and modern movies, even in Tolkien.

But the way prophecy actually works is not shown correctly in I think any of these stories. First they don't understand prophecy because they simply just don't understand God. **God's character and nature affect how prophecy actually works since it is a way people have direct interaction with Him** and it is how he reveals himself to them. So instead of teaching how things really work with prophecy these worldly

storytellers teach people a false narrative, giving them false expectations and display false dynamics of fate, free will, God's character, Man's condition and the outcomes of their actions.

The World does not see things as they really are, especially concerning God's existence, his character and his relationship with Mankind—which basically affects every human endeavor, relationship, society, civilization and situation you can name—**so their world view of life creates a perverted reality but one which they also actively teach you to believe in.** Don't watch worldly media because it always teaches you to live a life of bondage to the world of darkness, sin and death.

These Greek-inspired thespians therefore actively create and promote many false doctrines and openly display a great many errors in their thinking. Worldly or carnally-minded Christians unknowingly then carry these same misconceptions over into their church doctrines until they mature and these lies are exposed and purged, but this takes time. And until they are corrected this is how they think and this tends to create a community of like-minded believers who may be true saints saved by grace through faith in Jesus, **but who may live on a much lower level of blessings** than Jesus demonstrated and taught us to live in, in the Kingdom he provided for us, **only due to their worldly thinking.** I call this community the 'Church of Man' or 'Man's Church' but which is very different in nature and experience from what we should now recognize and correctly call 'God's Kingdom.'

Both groups are 'Christians' and people in both flocks may be saved, washed pure, have Bibles as lamps unto their feet, but only one group have extra oil and will attend the Wedding Feast of the Lamb. The others may still be saved but it will be as through a fire.

Natural, Carnal Reasoning of the Scriptures

For example, what makes sense to carnal man are things from the natural world. Spiritual things make no sense to them since they have no experience with those things. So when Jesus peached about the unseen eternal spiritual world he often had to use examples from the natural, earthly, carnal lives of the people he was reaching out to. He talked about sowing and reaping for example, and a person who focuses on earthly thinking will seize on this idea and so will often preach things like Sowing and Reaping as a LAW of God. This is inevitably used to teach that you MUST give your money (to him) to get money back from God! This is a LAW! But this is not true. This interpretation is carnal. Deeply flawed. A scheme of man.

You can in fact 'sow' your money to needy people directly and bypass that preacher and still reap a full harvest from God. Did you know that? You can sow to God directly, even in kind and not in cash,

Chapter 4: Personal Prophecy is Subject to Faith-not Fate

as he guides you day by day and reap an even bigger reward. You should support your church—absolutely!—and support your minsters who have a duty to God to watch over your souls!—certainly! But if it is done as under a LAW there is actually no reward for doing it since you are REQUIRED to obey a law; **it is not accounted to you as a gift to be rewarded if you do it, but as an obligation that carries a punishment if you don't!** God is testing the heart actually. I am praying God accepts their tithing as a gift and rewards them in full as they teach, but when they are compelled and act as a 'legal duty' to give money there is no reward for doing it, only a punishment for not! Read your Bibles, people!

Tithing being taught or acted on as a law hinders the real blessings for obeying it in fact. But if people give with a cheerful heart, in love, in compassion THAT is what triggers a full reward. God mostly rewards faith, love, and sacrifice, etc., so yes, there are blessings in acting in willing obedience, and special blessings for tithers, but again God is testing the heart, not only the act. So give, give cheerfully, give from a pure heart, don't hold back—but don't fall back into bondage under anything or anyone. Do you see the difference?

Instead of using threats to get money try inviting people to please help support your pastor and church, they work hard to serve you, they have bills to pay, please just think about it! But people would give less! Maybe, but they would give from a pure heart of love and reap a HUGE reward for themselves, and anyway the pastor knows God is his source, not the people, doesn't he? Isn't it better that he models real faith himself? God can provide in a million, zillion ways if you trust him. Why make the people your source? There is a curse on people who trust in Man; woe unto them! And you said it yourself, pastor, you reap what you sow.

So 'sowing and reaping' is real, and it affects us in many ways, more than only in our finances, however, there are other "LAWS" at work as well than just 'sowing and reaping.' For example, there is also the LAW of the FAITH of the SPARROWS. For the sparrows and the ravens **neither sow nor reap but the Father feeds them.** Why aren't they teaching you this? How did Jesus pay his taxes, by 'sowing and reaping'? Well God IS the God of the Harvest, and EVERY ACT of faith is sowing a seed, every answer to prayer a harvest. So it's not always or only about you giving money. Actually the work of God is to Believe—but yes, our actions follow our beliefs. Faith without words is dead. But the Great Works are of God, especially of Him Providing—and that is far above the actions of people sharing their money which men are so eager to manipulate.

So no, I can't go into every error people teach or every wrong idea from the world that seeps into Christian teaching, but concerning personal prophecy we have a very interesting kind of dichotomy or 'contrary thinking' that we do need to become more aware of if we want to prosper in God's Kingdom.

If we can simply shine a light on these two opposing world views in our midst, the 'Greek Drama' view of prophecy verses the 'Kingdom of God' view of it, then we will be able to see with better enlightenment the errors being taught regarding how personal prophecy functions which will certainly set us free!

Greek Dramas ... are Fatal

The Greeks said three evil witches which they called the Fates ruled human affairs. Sometimes portrayed as flying diaper-babies but as their names suggest they 'spun the web' of your 'destiny,' and 'alloted' your 'portion' in life which was 'inflexible.' You could never change your fate or your lot in life. But you see, we are not extras in a Greek play, **we are living in the Kingdom of God, and this is a universe that operates by faith, not the Fates.** We are not subject only to fate but choose our own destiny in one way of saying it. You choose whom you shall serve, and you become like the thing that you choose to worship, and this is what actually determines your eternal destination and much of your journey along the way. But I bet you already knew that!

So God speaks personal prophecy to us so we know what HIS HEART and WILL are for us, and if we choose to believe him and obey and choose to act in accordance with his word spoken over us, then we will inherit and lay hold of his intended blessings revealed in his personal prophecy to us for our good.

And yes, while some things he foretells are going to happen no matter what, **when he gives a** *personal promise* **is it** *always affected* **by our response to it**. We choose whom we shall serve and our character (nature) is transformed into the image that we are beholding: be it either the God of Glorious Lights ... or any number of lifeless Idols of sin, darkness, lust, greed, pride, etc. **Personal prophecy is therefore ALWAYS conditional.**

So note the 'Greek Drama' view of prophecy is under the control of inflexible FATE: it is unavoidable, inescapable, impersonal and it will happen to you no matter what you do about it. It's a 'You can run, but you can't hide,' kind of thing.

Also note: their world view is one of weak humans at the mercy of arbitrary, uncaring and capricious supernatural powers who toy with humans with cruelty and depravity—they're not benevolent but despotic: they kill, steal, destroy, rape, torture and lie. **And so their idea of prophecy reflects this perverted word-view.** And oddly the natural mind accepts this without question and so **naturally embraces a similar carnal view of prophecy very easily, almost instinctively.** This is because in their world view maybe it is true—they are under the dominion of Darkness and that is what Satan does to people under his control.

Chapter 4: Personal Prophecy is Subject to Faith-not Fate

But once we pass into the Kingdom of Light this is no longer our reality, even if it once was. So this firstly means we must be diligent to unlearn and become un-trained in the ways of Man and the Flesh, especially as I am talking about in our little chat here now, especially with regards to personal prophecy—you'll certainly be glad that you did.

In Greek Dramas prophecy is usually like a doom that hangs over your head that you can do nothing to change in any way. And so often every 'good' blessing has within it a 'curse' just waiting to sneak up on you and -GOTCHA! The 'Pet Cemetery' or 'Monkey's Paw' version of prayer being answered is alway going to bite you in the end! These fears and suspicions are so devious because they pollute our view of who God is, what He is like and ruin our relationship with a truly Good God because it makes people distrust God and his promises to them. There is ALWAYS a catch! they fear. No one is giving away free stuff 'just because.' Well even carnal parents do that for their kids, don't they? Why is it so hard to believe God would do that too for people who trust in him? Why is it so scary to trust that God is just trying to lead you into his green pastures of comfort and provision just because he loves you? Why is it so hard to believe? Why? Because they've been indoctrinated by the Greek View of fate since they were toddlers watching their very first Disney movies. That's why!

This world-view is demonic, satanic and no, I'm not being overlydramatic about it. This has to be purged from our subconscious thinking, the mind needs to be renewed but the carnal mind remains an enemy of all God is and does for us. How God makes promises for our blessings, why he does it this way, how we receive them and what obstacles are likely to come in our way which we need to overcome first, etc., are all foreign concepts to people raised on a diet of sugary cartoon nonsense.

This is why I stress that we are now living in the Kingdom of God, we are NOT living in a Greek Drama! Our future is not 'set in stone'—no, it is not! Our choices affect the outcome. Faith matters.

What about God's Foreknowledge? Predestination?

I just *KNEW* you were going to ask that! The reality of Prophecy, Fate, Destiny and all that prognostication is certainly confusing in light of our free will when you really consider God's Omniscience and that He knows what we will choose and what we will do even before we do it and that he knew this before we were even born—knowing it even before he made the Earth for us to begin life on. This raises a difficult matter of God's foreknowledge that does not seem to gel with our free-will being intact. And I guess that's why they used to fight over topics such as Predestination, God's Foreknowledge, God's Election versus Free-Will, the open offer to *Whosoever*, and things like that.

We'll see this play out in a few pages over King Saul. **But personal prophecy is an offer of Destiny more than a statement of Fate. God rewards faith,** he's not merely being an invisible weatherman in the sky. Personal prophecy is meant to draw us into a closer walk with him, to draw us towards a relationship with him. It's not just about telling people random future events in advance. Even when God tells you things like that there is always a higher or deeper underlying purpose, which is at least to teach us to learn to trust in the God who sees and cares about us.

And God is omniscient and can't help but see the End from the Beginning. He's right now standing there at the End watching us cross the fishing line at the very same time He's also standing at our bedside as we are being born, while he is also brooding over the waters watching Light dawn on a *tóhu wâ-vóhu* chaotic mess in the Beginning. He is outside of Time and can't help but know the future — the Future is also his Present, as is our Past.

However, he knows our limitations so while he is nurturing and trying to mature us **he has to talk to us in a way we can understand during our journey. He is trying to make us learn to think like him, knowing that right now we just don't.** So he gives us offers of destiny, saying things like, "IF you do THIS, I will give you THAT. But IF you do THAT I will give this THIS." It's confusing since he knows what we will choose already. Then why even give me a choice? It's really because while he knows who we are, we don't, and also as he told me, he can't reward us until we do something about it ... Confusing! Oh, don't get me started! But this is enough to talk about today to help you understand how personal prophecy in the Kingdom is not like a play from Shakespeare!

And someone will have to mention the 'vessels of wrath' like Pharaoh and such whom God intentionally creates as well, just to display his power and even his wrath, but I'm sorry but I will have to passover that topic for now.

So 'Letting God Be GOD' on his end, on *our* end our choices still matter. Paul said it this way in Philippians 3:12, that he did not consider himself to already have attained his full reward or already be 'perfected' — which are natural responses to having a firm belief in some kind of fate dictating our lives. Paul did not sit back, relax and have a cold one on his veranda overlooking the Mediterranean ... no! What did he say he did instead? **"But I press on, that I may lay hold of that for which Christ Jesus has also laid hold of me."**

He pressed on, exerted his will power, a lot of effort he says just to lay hold of the calling, the reward and to be further perfected—which was why God took hold of him in the first place. He was not sitting by letting 'whatever will be, will be.' The possible future was in fact his to see, so where is there room now for all that 'Que Sera, Sera' nonsense?— Whatever will be, will be? Are you sure? That's not what I see!

'Que Sera, Sera'? Hogwash!!

This belief is like the filth from a dirty pig!

The Kingdom advances by force (or violence), and the forceful lay hold of it. It is not human force or violence that does this Jesus told me, "**It is the force of a faith that won't be denied!**"—Jesus actually told me that!

God rewards us according to what we do in our time here on the Earth—Romans 2:6-8 says this very plainly. As does 2 Corinthians 5:10. This is the clear idea behind the rewards and loss of the talents in Matthew 25!

And note: each person's judgment is personal James 2:13 says: for to those who showed no mercy will have a judgment without mercy, etc. Some are beaten with a few stripes, some with many. There is therefore a great reward for perseverance as many verses also state. So let God be GOD on his end of things but YOU need to learn to be willing and obedient on your end of things if you want to eat the best of the land.

So our reward and destiny is not out of our control as the Greek Dramatists preach, nor is it somehow already 'set in stone' arbitrarily by an uncaring, inscrutable God, as many still believe even within the Church. No, the Judgment will be to reward everyone for what they have done while in the body with what God has given them, in the situations they found themselves in, and with both the limitations and resources they had to work with and within.

So EVERY DAY you can shine, no matter what the evil day brings. So Rejoice in the Day God has Made! Press on, keep going! Be glad and rejoice!

Our judgment is personal, you do very much reap what you sow, the measure you use will be used against you, etc. So it is based on what we do, how we act, less on what we believe but more on what we do about it. Is it noteworthy that the one-talent loser of Matthew 25 even said he believed God was a harsh man, like he was both insulting and trying to flatter God with his own beliefs, yet his own actions were in direct opposition to this claim. He feared God so much he hid his money, insulted him and still expected to be rewarded? Really? People don't always know their own hearts, and can even deceive themselves sometimes!

So God's judgment and our rewards are according to our choices and actions—it is not by some arbitrary or inscrutable Fate. **So Faith really does matter.** And yes, that means you can really mess things up! **Don't mess this up!!** Walk in faith, walk in repentance, be sober-minded, walk circumspectly Paul said. Choose to be holy as He is holy—purify your hearts for the pure in heart will see God—purify yourself and you can become a vessel of honor fit for the Master's use—walk humbly

before our God and he will be pleased because he really does resist those who are proud, stubborn and mean-spirited. Walk in love even when it's seemingly impossible, for by doing so you reap the greatest rewards—not just heaps of gold and diamonds, but personal intimacy with God, being transformed into his image which we are beholding in our trials, thus becoming more like him in nature! HE is our reward, don't you know? But I bet you already knew that!

These rewards are all laid hold of by your choices and actions and so IF this is how God interacts with Mankind THEN this is therefore also the basis of the fulfillment of God's personal prophecy to us. Simply put: **God's character, goals and purposes directly affect the operation of personal prophecy.** So we then understand that our **faith is therefore an essential condition on ALL personal prophecy**—if we are willing and obedient we will eat the best—the fat—of the land! But if we refuse such a great salvation or blessings that are being offered to us, well, that is not God's heart or will for us actually, but he will still allow it and so honor our choices. He wants ALL to be saved and be blessed and come to Know Him AS HE IS—but we have freedom of choice. We have free will. He won't force us. And we are going to be judged (for reward or otherwise) for what we do while in the flesh. **This affects the operation of personal prophecy more than people dare to think, say, teach or even believe.**

Personal Prophecy is ALWAYS Conditional

So yes, what God told me is that I can say that **Personal Prophecy is ALWAYS Conditional.** There are even unspoken conditions. This means the same thing ultimately, and that is why I keep saying this: **Faith matters**. It really does! This therefore also means Perseverance under pressure really pays off! And as I heard Bobby Connor say our best response that brings the best outcome and blessings is '**swift and complete obedience**.' Humility is therefore a great strength and real Sacrifice would be the doorway into substantial earthly as well as heavenly prosperity alike.

Wow, I can't talk about all those things in one short chapter on prophecy, or can I? Well, no, I'll have to leave most of that on the table for now, but I want to focus in on the main relationship between a personal prophecy and the faith that makes it come to pass. Let's see some examples in the Bible first.

Hebrew 4: Destiny is on Offer-it's not FATE

Personal prophecy is not a matter of fate. Everyone is given many offers of destiny but only those who exercise faith in them will receive them. This is clearly laid out in Hebrews 4 and also in the dreaded or greatly misunderstood Romans 11. Chapter 4: Personal Prophecy is Subject to Faith-not Fate

But first Hebrews 4 is fairly lucent and so we can ostensibly be cogent without any need for prevaricating equivocation.

¹ "Therefore, since a promise remains of entering His rest, let us fear lest any of you seem to have come short of it. ² For indeed the gospel was preached to us as well as to them; **but the word which they heard did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in those who heard it.**"

The gospel was preached to the people who never received the promised blessings because THEY did not put their faith and trust into it. **The prophesied promises did not fail**—**the people did.** We'll see this again in Romans 11, that the Jewish people were called, they still are, but many will refuse that calling and end up missing the Promised Land, the eternal one I mean. The promises are still valid, the promises were not withdrawn, but those people refused them and they *personally* lost out. **The promises didn't fail, their faith did.** It will be more clear in a few pages when we talk about Romans 11, I hope. The Lord asked me not to do a Bible study on Chapter 11 but the thorny verse people get stuck on is right in the middle of that passage. Can people lose their calling? Yes, they certainly can! But we'll get there in a bit.

SO AGAIN-Beware the Mighty 'IF'!

So according to Hebrews 4 God offered the people a blessing but there was a condition they failed to meet. So often God is able to talk to us plainly and He tells us things in personal prophecy such as, **"If you stop dating Janet, the girl you are dating, I have instead a chosen woman for you, a chosen vessel, who you will marry and have a happy life with."** So if the person begins to wind-down things with Janet, fewer coffee dates, fewer flirty text messages, fewer cute plush toy gifts delivered to her workplace during lunch break ... but instead sets his heart on what God has offered, **he will position himself to receive the prophesied blessing. He is acting on his faith,** not replying to Janet's frequent texts as often, drawing back, canceling his scheduled Amazon plush toy delivery celebrating two months since they first met, speaking kindly but curtly and *not leading her on* if they do talk ... **these are his works of faith.**

But won't Janet be angry?! You bet! Hell hath no fury like a woman scorned! People talk a lot about overcoming the Fear of Man—but what about the Fear of Woman! But both of these obstacles must be overcome to receive our reward!

BUT WHAT IF INSTEAD he figures, 'I'll play this out with Janet for as long as I can and when the new girl *finally* shows up (assuming he would even be able to recognize her when she does) THEN I'll break things off with Janet, cold turkey.' Oh, you chicken! The fact is even if you would

somehow on your own be able to discern the woman of God's dreams when you do meet her, what have you done in the meantime that now has to be undone? Or worse? Have you taken things too far? Have you been joined as 'one body' to her even when God said he has someone else in mind you should have kept yourself for? You reap what you sow, you said it yourself! There is a slippery slope, as we say, in personal matters of the heart and people try to hide their true intentions, desires and motives ... but all is open to God's penetrating view to see as plain as day.

So at some point if you keep things going with Janet you may even hear God say, "OK, you've made your choice. Enjoy yourselves you two little love birds!" But what of the prophesied mystery woman? "Oh, she just got married and shared her massive lottery winnings with the faithful man I sent her after you rejected her. She even had to quit being a fashion magazine cover model to deal with all her global travel!" "No, God! I want that money! She's mine! You promised!" God is most likely not even going to honor your outburst with an explanation! You made your choice. Or maybe He will but only later—much, *much* later. Most of God's dealings with us, for reward or otherwise, the fruit of the seeds we planted, will only be revealed to us once we are in heaven, he told me. You should have listened. You should have obeyed!

And oh, how valuable can a word on a Mate or a Date be!

How much depends on this One, Tiny Word-IF!

I so often hear people accuse God or his prophets or the prophetic word when things don't work out according to what they expected. **This can simply be because of a mistake in what they expected.** It can be because they simply weren't listening. And so often it is simply because he told them, "I want to do this for you IF you obey me." Or, "It is my will to give you this when you are ready, so IF you keep seeking me, keep closing the doors to your past you can receive it. However if you return to your old ways you won't be able to carry this blessing." Or, "If your break up with Stanley I'll protect you. Do it now. If not you'll be implicated in his crimes. He's been stealing from his company and is about to be arrested. Leave! ... Leave NOW!" These words all have clear conditions in them—clear if you have eyes to see, ears to hear.

But sometimes people just don't listen. Sometimes they just don't take his words to heart! And really so often when a word "fails" with even a casual look into what God actually said you can quickly discover that tiny, pesky little word, such an insignificant word right in the middle of all God was saying—IF!

So try to be mature, have an open mind. **Don't be so fast to accuse God or prophet when a word seemingly fails. Not every true prophecy should come to pass.** Did you know that? A warning of judgment should

Chapter 4: Personal Prophecy is Subject to Faith-not Fate

never come to pass since people should repent before it does. A personal blessing should always come to pass, as people should act in faith to lay hold of it. But if people are careless or unfaithful or ungrateful even, it certainly might not—or at least be very well delayed or reduced because of their lack of diligence and obedience to stand in faith and act in accordance with the word of promise. So I say a warning should never come to pass, a promise of blessing always should—but so often the opposite is true. That's not God's fault!

Did God's Promises Fail? No, but King Saul Did!

This is a sad, cautionary tale if ever there was one. What God promised, the conditions given, what behavior was recorded and what outcome resulted—tragic. And not in the Greek Drama sense of that word either but in it's true meaning—*tragic*!

In 1 Samuel 15 the instructions prophet Samuel gave Saul included an express description of what to do: destroy the Amalekites and everything that belonged to them —**but there was no explanation of the consequences for disobedience.** Also, God did not explain to him why this was so important other than saying that many hundreds of years ago they attacked Israel coming out of Egypt. There was not even any explanation of why they acted so evil towards God's people back in the day. He just said to do it; it's important.

When Saul spared the life of king Agag and all the best spoil I doubt he had any other than purely natural or carnal reasons for doing this. The king is a trophy and to have him bound in Saul's personal dungeon for years would exalt himself as a true conqueror. The value of thousands of livestock is easy to equate.

And I still don't know what God's reasoning was behind this direction other than as a lesson or test to expose Saul's heart, or maybe for him to be an instrument to act out God's vengeance? Vengeance is Mine says the Lord, and he can judge as he pleases.

But I always wonder if there's more to it. What I think about is the spiritual pollution of child-sacrificing devil worshipers and I think EVERYTHING that belonged to them was somehow infected with demons. And as a worst-case-scenario to spare their KING, the head over this demonic culture, would be to preserve the very anchor of this evil principality over the land ensuring it's evil reign would continue and probably infect the military conquerors, the Israelites, as well.

Paul told us about a thousand years later that we wrestle not against "flesh and blood" but against "principalities and powers" which other versions call "rulers and authorities" and other terms, but is the same words *arche, exousia* and *dynamis*.

EPHESIANS 6:12—"For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places."

These words refer to the supernatural cosmic demonic governmental powers in Satan's world-holding kingdom of darkness over the Earth. The term 'arch-angel' simply means one of these ruler-beings in an 'arche' position of rulership. When Gabriel, also an arch-angel, wanted to give a prophetic message to Daniel the 'prince of Persia' (an *arche* or *exousia* demonic fallen angel that ruled over Persia obviously) was what resisted him and he could not enter the territory until Michael (the *arche* over Israel) came to help him. He was told later the Prince of Greece (the *arche* or *exousia* of Greece obviously) would come, and in reality this actually happened as the Greek Empire conquered Persia. This is the exact same thing going on that Paul talked about in Ephesians. There are demonic world-holding powers the Bible calls Rulers, Authorities, Princes, Powers, Dominions, etc.—*arche, exousia* and *dynamis*.

But I doubt King Saul had any idea there were such supernatural 'rulers and authorities' behind the scenes in the spiritual realm—but wait, Joshua and Caleb probably did and said so when they gave their report as spies in Canaan, **"their protection has departed from them, and the Lord is with us."** (Numbers 14:9) This is mentioned several times in the book of Ephesians by the way, and again in Colossians. But I think King Saul had a very short-sighted view and carnal understanding of what he was doing and why. That's surely why he really failed. The carnal mind in an enemy of God; to follow its ways is death.

But looking back at the prophecy from Samuel, does God really need to say all this and explain how demonic powers rule and how they are defeated and what God's master plan is for the region and so on and so forth? Did you ever have a 5-year-old see a trigonometric function and ask you what it means? Can you explain the Pythagorean Theorem to a five year old? You can try! It's better not to!

Obey in Trust, even when it makes No Sense

So when God gives people instructions isn't it sometimes better to just do as you are told? To trust him and obey? People ask for conformation before obeying and that's fine Jesus told me. But He may very well simply repeat his instructions! He told me **it's OK to ask for confirmation, but at some point you need to just obey.** God owes us no explanation or justification for what he asks us to do. He also even asks us to do things that simply make so sense to us and which we just do not understand. I think he does this on purpose! He does like to tell us why

Chapter 4: Personal Prophecy is Subject to Faith-not Fate

and how and all those things usually, if we can understand it, if there is time, if he knows we are anyway willing and obedient, sure he will. But sometimes we can't understand, and there isn't time and he may want to show us our bad attitude(s). So would you prefer God NOT speak to you? Or isn't it better to just trust him and do what he asks, even when it's confusing and simply makes no sense?

My friend was driving his car in Ireland down a divided highway and God simply said, "**Pull over**." There was no urgency in his voice, no sense of alarm or danger. So he just pulled over and as he did he calmly asked God, "**OK**, **why**?" Just that second a giant cargo truck, a lorry, or what we in the US may call a 10-wheeler and it was **on the wrong ride of the divided road** and was going FULL SPEED in the wrong direction in his lane. He was diving one of those tiny Irish microcars I think and he would have been given early release to go to heaven that very day if he had not obeyed! But he obeyed instantly and without arguing or fighting God about his schedule being late or demanding an explanation first or why are you always bossing me around! People actually think these things! Much more than you realize! Instead of hesitating or arguing or resisting he just ... pulled over and lived to tell the tale.

I think it was Lance Wallnau who said a similar thing happened to him. He was just lounging poolside and God said, "**Sit up**." He did just as he heard God say ... and then there was a GREAT C-R-A-S-H as a massive tree limb fell and smashed his lounge chair just where his head was resting only a moment before. It pays to obey. Swift and Complete obedience brings God's blessings the fastest!

On a much less dramatic note, one time I was praying for healing for a lady with a heart issue during a training activation session and God said, "**OK**, tell her to bend her knees." I hesitated but obeyed and she bent her knees. "**OK**, now tell her to straighten up." I did and she did. She needed prayer for her heart, why ask her to bend her knees and then straighten back up? God then said, "Sometimes I will ask you to do things that make no sense to you. Will you still obey?" A few seconds later he healed her of her heart condition. Why the bending of the knees?? I really think it was just to test our obedience—mine especially.

Strike Two

So in King Saul's case God asked Saul to destroy the Amalekites and Saul disobeyed. But this was the second time he did this. Previously in Chapter 13 he was told to wait for Samuel to offer sacrifices before starting their war but he seemed to be late and people began going home. Saul panicked and he, a king, not a priest and not the prophet, offered the sacrifices to God ... and then Samuel showed up. *Ooops!*

This first failure to follow God's word was confirmed in his second

act of disobedience, but was God just giving him a second chance dealing with the Amelkites? I think it was more than that.

The real lesson may be about the character of Saul, which clearly models, is the pattern of and plainly represents the mind of man, those who operate according to the fear of men, the carnal flesh ... showing us the consequences of the natural course of their behavior in God's service. **The Carnally Minded Man will always fail in the service of God.** Paul told us, again a thousand years later, that the mind of the flesh is the enemy of God, it can't even be made to obey the ways of God and cannot please him.

Romans 8:5-9—⁵ "For those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the Spirit, the things of the Spirit. ⁶ For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. ⁷ Because the carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, nor indeed can be. ⁸ So then, those who are in the flesh cannot please God.

⁹ "But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, **if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you.** Now if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not His."

So if Saul was doomed to fail to teach us that all who operate in the mind of flesh are likewise doomed to fail, then that is a very important lesson! I guess it also means obedience matters, flowing with the Spirit matters and again having faith really does matter!

He can only Reward or Punish us once we Act

Now this leads me to share something Jesus told me.

God said Saul would be king, but He made him a promise that I am sure he didn't even understand. His kingdom would endure forever which referred to the Kingdom of Christ who would have been his descendant. When his kingdom was taken from him and given to 'someone better than him' what David actually received was a role in the lineage of Christ, head of an eternal kingdom. We call Jesus 'Son of David' for this reason. Otherwise he would be famously known as 'Son of Saul.'

Anyway, Saul disobeyed and the Lord rejected him as king, his family dynasty would not endure, and his future role in the Kingdom of God under Jesus was passed to someone else. But was he set up to fail? If God knew he was going to fail, why offer him the opportunity to begin with? Did God not see that coming?

First, what I can share is that Jesus told me that **God will not** reward or punish us until we act. He KNOWS what we will do

Chapter 4: Personal Prophecy is Subject to Faith-not Fate

beforehand but he is not able he said to reward or punish us until we prove TO OURSELVES who we are. He said, he already knows who we are and what we will do, but he cannot judge us good or bad until we act out and do it.

In Saul's case he was a type of carnal man, a man who walks in the flesh and has no real heart for God. His foil or opposite is David, who was known as a man after God's own heart. He wasn't perfect, but God accepted him, flaws and all. This is as important a reflection of God's kindness as the lesson of faith is in my mind. **God is perfect but he is not a perfectionist.** Anyway they both needed to be given the chance to show us and themselves who they were, and these lessons have served countless generations a profound warning and encouragement ever since.

Anyway God said Saul would be king, chose him ... and then rejected him. How would Saul know so much was at stake fighting pagan terrorists or killing and offering simple livestock as a sacrifice? Were the consequences of his actions made clear to him? "Do this and that and you'll be blessed, or Do that and the other thing and you'll lose the eternal kingship" —I say no, this was not spelled out clearly to him. But God still judged him on it!

So what can we learn? Clearly that personal prophecy has conditions. In fact I am bold to say as the Lord told me I can tell people that **Personal Prophecy ALWAYS has conditions.**

The example that gives me the most caution is from a 'bad' king of Israel whom God pronounced judgment on for his sin and because "he should have known" better. **Just like with Saul even unspoken conditions sometimes exist!**

This unfortunately leads us to ... Romans 11

In Matthew 25 three people were given 'talents' of gold, meaning large sums of money and in accordance with their varying abilities. I think you cannot overlook the obvious double meaning of 'talent of gold' and the modern usage of the word 'talent' meaning a gift or skill or ability. One person was given 5, and another 2, and then lastly a man received 1. That's an odd number sequence; it's not linear, it's exponential. The people are exponentially increasing in faithfulness and capabilities over the previous level it seems. And then God doubled that!

Anyway the last guy only had one thing to do! Or rather one 'talent' to do it with, and when he was evaluated, it was taken away from him. Can God give you a talent? Can God take it away? The clear answer is Yes, to both. And if it can happen to One then it can happen to Any One.

King Saul failed and the promises were given to someone better than him. I heard God say that about a man's marriage when his wife backslid and left and despite waiting three years for her she later even

denounced ever being called to even minister with him—when it was her who previously prophesied it herself! God said he would take her calling which was being left undone, part of it being her marriage to that faithful man, and give it to 'someone better than her.' Ouch! I also have to mention a certain disciple but actually I don't like him and won't mention him by name, but he too was called, equipped, but was unfaithful and had his position and calling given to someone else.

So this is what God told me about gifts and callings but people misread Romans 11:29 and protest. God asked me not to do a Bible study on the whole chapter of Romans 11 but to share what he told me.

So briefly, Israel lost their position, and so many individuals in Israel who were once in the Olive Tree were 'broken off' for lack of faith, so the Gentiles who had faith could be 'grafted in.' This was to make the called Jews jealous as they watched us do their job for them in God's Kingdom! What a statement!

God's original plan is SO FAR from what actually happened! Do you see it? The ENTIRE 2000 Year spread of the Church Age of Christianity was supposed to be spearheaded by the Jewish nation and be a Messianic Age with Jewish national leadership right up until the end of this Age. **They were originally called as a nation of priests and prophets of the Kingdom and they should have led the world into revival over these last many centuries**, and not be persecuted, dispersed, hated, hunted and certainly not to have the pagan gentiles fulfill their holy calling for them instead! Talk about things being turned upside down! When a blessing gets reversed what do you call that? Yes, a curse.

The Jewish nation is still 'called' this chapter says clearly, but most *individuals* will sadly not receive this blessing, only a remnant he says will receive the promised blessings.

What of the disobedient who were called but refused their calling and got 'cut off' as Moses warned? Isn't their calling irrevocable? Permanent or whatever?

This is what raises a thorny issue—I'm going to have to say a VERY thorny issue. **Can you lose a gift or ministry calling for disobedience? And as unpopular as it is, the answer is YES! Most people quote Romans 11:29 only, and funny, their conclusion is directly in opposition to the main idea of the rest of the whole Chapter 11.** But people don't always see it that way.

It says the Jewish nation is CALLED, but will they answer that call? For some yes, but for most, no. Only a REMNANT will be saved. But the OFFER stands Un-Revoked. It gets much worse when Paul starts to tell of the secret purposes of God for their rebellion in giving the Gentile world an Era within which to be saved, to make the Jewish nation jealous, to put everyone under mercy (since now EVERYONE has failed to walk in their callings and fell from their original purpose)—so to humble EVERYONE,

Chapter 4: Personal Prophecy is Subject to Faith-not Fate

and also to allow those who were once 'not a people' to now 'be a people' and be used by God as his glorious ministers in the place of their Jewish exemplars—but which Age will all come to an end, a glorious end, a bloody end—but the Jewish nation will nevertheless endure. That's all what I won't talk about now. But the chapter so far deals with the issue of salvation primarily, and a national calling to minister, and that not deserved or earned but all for the sake of promises made to the Patriarchs long ago!

You can see why God asked me NOT to do a Bible study on Chapter 11 right now! However, there are a few other statements in this chapter that you do need to read and be clear on, the main point is illustrated with the issue of the Branches: a key summary is probably verses 19-22:

¹⁹ "You will say then, **'Branches were broken off that I might be grafted in.'** ²⁰ **Well said.** Because of unbelief they were broken off, and you stand by faith. Do not be haughty, but fear. ²¹ For if God did not spare the natural branches, **He may not spare you either.** ²² Therefore consider the goodness and severity of God: on those who fell, severity; but toward you, goodness, if you continue in His goodness. **Otherwise you also will be cut off."**

And there is that pesky little word again—'IF'—"if you continue in His goodness."

And this is also what Jesus said to the Jewish nation:

MATTHEW 21:43—"Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken away from you, and shall be given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof."

So if they are CUT OFF, the Kingdom taken away from them, are they still 'called'? If you are grafted in, you are being allowed to partake of the calling for the blessings which they rejected. But if God did not spare the natural branches, Take heed! YOU TOO could also be cut off. That's painful but also painfully clear!

The Bugaboo of Chapter 11-Verse 29!

Romans 11 deals with the nation of Israel as a whole, and it is primarily dealing with their Salvation and not an individual person having a personal gift or calling. But it does deal with individuals ministering, and so the principles must therefore be the same.

But when we come to verse 29 and the language is hard to grasp, and different versions render it in very different ways, we end up with a doctrine that is often directly opposed to the general sense of Chapter 11.

The King James Version was the basis for many other English language versions and being a pillar of English Civilization for four hundred years their word choice holds a great deal of sway over other versions. The original reading of this verse however was, **"For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance."**

It's impossible to understand that clearly since people repent when they turn from their sin—gifts and callings are not people and don't. Why are gifts 'without repentance' unless it means this has something to do with 'callings' being given sovereignly by God without regard to the receiver's current walk with the Lord—**it is chosen apart from the state of their repentance.** This is much of what people say about having a gift at birth, or being 'predestined' to be saved and serve God as a minister in some way BEFORE their will is engaged to choose it. So people have callings from birth, before we 'repent' and are 'saved'—yes, but God also responds to our actions, choices and prayers by *whosoever*.

But the real issue this odd wording mixed with carnal thinking causes is that **it makes people think you can be in 'gross sin' and still be a prophet or 'healing evangelist' or pastor** because the gift and therefore their ministry is not linked to their *ongoing* repentance or current walk of faith with the Lord. They say it means God won't take the gift away, the gift of prophecy or healing they mean, when they fall into sin and walk away from the Lord. I do not know what people think this verse means with regard to salvation exactly, but they say if God gifted you in prophecy and you turn from God you can somehow still prophesy. I'm not sure how they would know that. It seems dubious and like a largely theoretical conclusion to come to, and based on a poorly worded verse! It has the feel of carnal wisdom to me. But that is what many people very emphatically teach.

You have to ask them, Did God tell you that interpretation? And don't be surprised if they say, "No, God no longer speaks to people nowadays." Well, then how can you be so sure this is the right meaning? And they say, "I just know."

Other modern Bible versions render this phrase in verse 29 as, "For the gifts and the calling of God are irrevocable." And this word choice accounts for many or even most English versions. God called you to be saved, or called you to be a prophet, priest or king and that's it. He won't change his mind or revoke his *calling*.

And what of King Saul? Judas Iscariot? Or the one-talent loser in Matthew 25 who lost his 'talent' and ended up being thrown into where there is 'weeping and gnashing of teeth'? Or the cut-off branches of Romans 11 who are thrown into the fire?

Is the answer simply the difference between the offer of a calling and the personal acceptance (or rejection) of it? It is the word 'calling' after all, not 'acceptance' or 'final reward,' etc.

Chapter 4: Personal Prophecy is Subject to Faith-not Fate

And what about the others mentioned in Romans 11 itself who were called, most of whom rejected the calling and so will not even be saved — as only a remnant are? So the OFFER of salvation may very well be irrevocable but if people *reject the offer* they still lose out and end up in Hell. God won't force them to get saved or serve him either — **but the 'offer' still stands**.

Elijah quit. God accepted his resignation and appointed Elisha in his place to carry on the exact same mantle, ministry and purpose Elijah began with. Yes, doubled—but Elijah still quit. The Bible does clearly say King Saul's position was taken from him and given to someone better than him. The same as Judas. This is hard to fit neatly together with v29 read as 'irrevocable.' Unless again he just means the 'offer' remains open, which is not a guarantee of their acceptance of it, or of it being 'forced on them' to complete the work they were originally called to.

And how this can be reconciled with the previous section in Romans about the branches being cut off for their lack of faith? How is the calling (so yes maybe not the acceptance or fulfillment of it) is "without repentance" is even more difficult to decipher at face value.

The Dread Pirate Roberts of Romans Chapter 11!

For many people this verse does not mean what they think it means. Still other Bible versions on this verse are equally opaque and here are a few more:

American Standard Version: "For the gifts and the calling of God are not repented of."

J.B. Phillips New Testament: "For once they are made, God does not withdraw his gifts of his calling."

WYCLIFFE BIBLE: "And the gifts and the calling of God be without repenting. [Soothly the gifts and calling of God be without repenting.]"

Young's Literal Translation: "for unrepented of [are] the gifts and the calling of God;"

And finally ROTHERHAM: "For, not to be regretted, are the gifts and the calling of God:"

It's no wonder this verse is so murky, and so **we ought to be** equally cautious about making firm doctrines based upon it alone!

Other Biblical Statements are Fairly Clear

So trying to piece this all together we have at least five other Biblical ideas that bear on the issue of v. 29 directly:

> What people have **can be taken away.** Matthew 13:12, 12:18, 21:43!!, 25:14-30, Mark 4:25, Luke 8:18, Luke 19:26 and maybe other verses as well. Quite a clear precedent I say!

> What God offers can be rejected and lost. Hebrews 4, etc.

> The open offer to the whole Jewish nation **is only laid hold of by a remnant and I think it means a small remnant.** Romans 11 clearly. (This is also what Jesus said in Matthew 21:43!)

> Many are called, **but few are chosen.** Matthew 22:14-16.

> And who would forget he who had the one talent and was unfaithful with it and **had it taken away from him** (and he himself was cast out), again Matthew 25:29-30.

Fleeing Their Habitations—Abandoning their Gifts and Callings—The Great Falling Away

But God also spoke to me on this topic and I'll share what he said now only after showing you the sometimes and somewhat murky Biblical background.

First was the dream I publish with a conversation with Jesus to interpret it that I call *Fleeing Their Habitations*. I shared much of this above in Chapter One. I saw people leaving the dormitories and apartments God had prepared for them (habitations prepared for them to live and be trained in his Kingdom) when they heard 'news from a foreign land' that made them panic and flee from Him. And they left empty-handed but it looked like their old apartments had been ransacked! God said when people choose to leave him they do not do so in a right frame of mind but have many unanswered questions which if they come back, as many (but not all) of them will, they will have to face. But at least it will be with new insights to help them deal with the mess of the unanswered questions they fled from and left behind.

What first struck me was all the things they left behind, which God said were: "Gifts, mantles, callings that are now being left undone. They will be given to the faithful few, a redistribution of wealth!" We were going through them and taking whatever we liked and I asked if it was wrong but he said: "No, it is in my word. Those who have much will get more, those who have little will lose what little they have. Look it up!"

I did and found several references to this 'wealth re-distribution' at that time and quoted Matthew 13:11-12 and of course, Matthew 25:28-30 when I wrote it up.

MATTHEW 13:11-12—¹¹ "He answered and said to them, 'Because it has been given to you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of 100

<u>Chapter 4: Personal Prophecy is Subject to Faith—not Fate</u> heaven, but to them it has not been given. ¹² For whoever has, to him more will be given, and he will have abundance; **but whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken away from him.**'"

MATTHEW 25:28-30—²⁹ "For to everyone who has, more will be given, and he will have abundance; **but from him who does not have, even what he has will be taken away.** ³⁰ And cast the unprofitable servant into the outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth."

He said he was showing me The Great Falling Away already breaking upon the Body—it is an Exile of Christians in a way of thinking about it—which had already begun by that time, adding, **"As a man thinks in his heart, so IS he. They are far from me since their hearts are cold towards me."** He said they will, many of them, still refer to themselves as believers, Christians, what have you, **"but their hearts have left and are far from me."**

So I understand it this way. Gifts and callings are given to us to serve God and his people and if we refuse, or if we are proven to be unfaithful for whatever reason, he will take those things away and the gifts and opportunities to serve (and their rewards) will be given to other people who are more faithful than us who will get the job done! I then realized MANY PEOPLE have fallen away and they may still attend church and identify as faithful Christians and even ministers, but that does not mean they are so, or that their 'service' such as it is, is still 'building the Kingdom in people's hearts' anymore. **It therefore means there are MANY JOB OPENINGS right now in the service of the Kingdom,** although I dislike calling serving God a 'job' but yes, there are many ministry opportunities available right now—God is recruiting! The laborers are really so few!

It is a similar reason we saw in Matthew 21:43 and Romans 11 that the called Jews refused the Gospel and so God offered their position and this Kingdom to the Gentiles. But now these same called Gentiles are also refusing to serve him **so he is now calling out on the highways and byways to anyone who will respond to serve him and his people in this crucial season**.

But then Jesus openly spoke to me more to explain this idea of gifts and callings and said this:

"People think they cannot LOSE a gift or a mantle or a calling, but I say this is not so. **You can lose anything I give you if**

you are disobedient, stubborn or unwilling to carry out the task you are assigned to. People say the gifts and callings of God are beyond repentance but search and see what this really means, that these things are not what you earn by your good deeds, maturity or your own spiritual strength.

"They are things I CHOOSE for you to do, regardless of your standing with me. I mean I choose them before you were born, before you know me, or before you walked with me. I can take them away just as easily if you prove to be unfaithful to yourself—since I already know what you will be and what you are—but I give you the chance to prove yourself. I won't judge you for what you do not yet do, either to punish or reward you for your calling, only until it becomes a present reality in your walk with Me do I have the ability to decide if you are faithful or disobedient, even though I know whether you will be or not before it happens.

"So these gifts are given not as a question of your right standing, but as a decision of my grace to empower you to serve me in one way or another. THEN you start the walk of repentance and learn how to serve me and how to operate in the gifts and callings of the Kingdom-if you choose to-and that is the substance of the reward of your service to Me. People who unrighteously want to STEAL from Me, and claim an inheritance I have not approved or given them say these things that the gifts and callings of God are beyond repentance so they can continue to walk in them even if they are in gross sin, but this is not true. They only look at the gifts and talents on the surface, as man sees the results of their fame as it brings in the crowds, the music albums they can create, the books they sell as a 'best-selling author' or engagement fees they can command when they speak on the international preachers' circuit ... but these are not the true measure of the gifts and callings of God, since the substance of what you build is in the hearts of man, not in the numbers of people who come to an event in your name ... You can be famous in man's world because of the gifts I gave you even when you cease to operate in my Kingdom and stop building the lives of the saints in reality Just leave such people behind ... they are blind guides, clouds without rain, leave the dead to be buried by the dead ..."

Chapter 4: Personal Prophecy is Subject to Faith-not Fate

I know, maybe next time lead with that, right!? But I think you needed a foundation before I sprang it on you or you would probably just not believe me anyway.

But relax-it's just so rare for this to happen, right?

And if people want to argue, don't. They may also say this problem is at best very rare, with hundreds of cases of people in faith and only three who failed. So what's the harm in teaching that it can never happen at all? Right? Because if it is by faith we overcome, which is a kind of confidence, and if the real truth just wrecks their confidence, isn't it better to just *lie a little* or *omit certain truths* so people's faith can take root?—a 'fake it until you make it' kind of ministry philosophy?—No, I don't think this way but people do and OK, let's just consider this view for a minute.

OK, minute's up. Moving on.

So is it really so rare? Are there only three cases of faithless people falling away from God's promises in the Bible? King Saul, Judas and the One-talent loser in Matthew?

Oh, there's also Hymenaeus and Alexander too, but beyond that I don't recall any. Except Ananias and Sapphira. And well, yes, also counting the Exile to Babylon of course. Oh, I mean also the entire faithless generation of people under Moses who left Egypt—they didn't fare so well, did they? And Psalm 76 mentions the tribe of Ephraim who were trained and equipped yet turned away in the day of battle—don't expect a lot of fruitful rewards in their case! And in John 15:6 Jesus talked about the branches that did not abide in the Vine who are withered, cut off and cast into the fire. Oh, I forgot about that! And who can forget the rejection of the Gospel by the rulers of the First-Century Jewish nation that we talked about in all those verses above. And don't forget the Great Falling Away among the modern day faithless Gentiles which is right now upon us.

Yes, so besides those few hundreds of millions of cases, is there anyone else? I mean is that all?

Yes, I can see what you mean. A very rare scenario. It's only a few hundreds of millions of times, give or take a few ten millions.

But if God had not openly told me, I too would not be able to comment on this issue, but the text in Matthew 25 is clear:

²⁸ "So take the talent from him, and give it to him who has ten talents. ... ³⁰ And cast the unprofitable servant into the outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth."

The END of the Law is FAITH

And so what all this finally leads us to ... again ... is Faith. If conditions exist, faith will fulfill them. If obedience is at issue, faith is the

strength behind our obedience. Faith produces works of the Spirit. If an open offer stands, we just have to respond to it to receive the promised blessings—which we do in, by and with Faith!

But what is faith? How do we get it? What does it do? This actually should be the meat of this chapter, but people have so may misconceptions I needed to spend a lot of time, ink and paper to clear all that out of the way first. So now let's get to the real meat in this pot roast!

Now Faith IS

Jesus taught me a few things about faith itself and it's hard not to quote the whole conversation. I'm still growing and learning to walk in it, but the three main things he said have to do with **1**. How we get faith, in that it comes from hearing him speak to us. **2**. What Faith causes us to do. This has to do with the 'works' or actions inspired by faith. And 3. The effect of walking in faith. He said Faith always carries us towards him and into his purposes. Faith can never lead us away from him he said.

But yes, there's still timing and testing and obstacles and delays and warfare and recompense and all that ... yes, but all that is just ... *details*. So it is FAITH that moves the Mountains. It's Faith that causes us to act in line with his word and Will and which pleases Him and so it's faith that triggers a personal prophecy to come to pass. That's why I've been saying all along: Faith matters!

Faith Comes by Hearing

So first, faith comes from God when he tells us what he is going to do. Yes, you can just read Scripture on your own and from the Holy Spirit's inspiration discern God's will and know what he will do for you based on that alone. **But you cannot only operate on a hunch or merely by guessing.** You need to have *real* confidence that this is *actually* God's will for you, that you heard him right, that you didn't make this up, and so there is unshakable confidence that he will *absolutely* do what you say he will—you need faith before you step out and risk your comfort, job, reputation, family or life on it! You can't fake faith, Jesus told me.

Faith comes by hearing as it says in Romans 10:17 and people try all sorts of ways to make this dark and mystical but it really is quite clear and simple. This is what Jesus taught us. How do you claim a promise from God?—

"Faith is how you claim the promise from God. Take a step out in faith and boldly do something because you know for a fact that the promise exists. God prepares you bit by bit and you practice with smaller things then go bigger and bigger, but you are always called to higher levels of faith—it's what the secular <u>Chapter 4: Personal Prophecy is Subject to Faith—not Fate</u> world calls 'taking a risk.' You do it according to God's leading and the guidance of the Holy Spirit—you can't pretend it, you can't pretend your faith exists, you can't fake it. You can't have a 'let's give it a try, I'll give it my best shot' attitude. You pray for it, you ask for it, you dwell on my promise and you allow your faith to just grow and it bubbles over and your heart just overflows with confidence that nothing and no one will shake. And you make a decision and take a step out in faith because you know 100% that you will see the promise come to pass. **There is no doubt when you take a step in faith, there is no fear when you take step in faith, most of all, you know with bold confidence that THERE IS NO RISK when you take a step in faith.** Again I say you can't fake faith, you can't force it, you can't pretend it—faith just is.

"And it grows in you as you grow in Me, and when you dream big as I ask you, parallel to your dream will be a rise in your faith. Faith is how you claim and faith is how you get the promise—it can't be taught—**it's a natural consequence of opening your heart to Me.**

"A declaration of faith is a declaration of a truth that is in the future. You can't pretend it's true—you KNOW it's true. **This kind of faith comes through prayer and asking. I will teach you, I will guide you.** All you do is seek it and listen when I teach. It is how all the disciples learnt and eventually operated in the same faith as Jesus."

He also said that when we 'dream' with God, imagining what we want to do with Him, he said:

"Your dream should be based on who your Father is, what he has told you that you can accomplish, and he said that if you have faith as small as a mustard seed you can move mountains, regardless of what the world says about you. He said, "The fact is, every believer has this ability. I can use each believer to move mountains but they have to exercise that faith and that comes from believing and knowing in their heart that I am their God!! I am their Father!!!" AMEN!!

So sharing personal prophecy CREATES faith in the hearers that God will do what he just said. Prayer helps, dwelling on the promises he made and Scriptures that back your promises up helps. Asking for help helps. As we grow in HIM faith grows in US. So absolutely Romans 10:17 means what it says, Faith comes by Hearing. So listen!

Faith Produces the Works of the Spirit

Then if a person is walking, standing, even crawling in faith it causes them to do things differently than before. He said, 'Take a step out in faith and boldly do something' which produces a kind of 'work' that is birthed from the Spirit of God. A work that is inspired by faith is a work of the Spirit, a 'work of faith.' This is what he told me:

"Faith will produce works of my Spirit, My Kingdom, My Father—not works of the flesh—it is not outwardly seen but by a few people who have eyes to see—Do YOU see? That is the eyes of faith operating in you, my son.

"Faith without works is dead—so man without faith just 'works'—he is condemned in a way to work, labor, strive at his own initiatives, according to his own will, to work at his own plans and schemes devoid of the work of My Presence—yes, I can be called to come into the world of man, and asked to build the works of man, and all who avail themselves of Me earn My Peace, BUT I WILL NOT BUILD THAT WORK WHICH IS CRUMBLING DOWN IN THE HEARTS AND MINDS OF THOSE OF MY BELOVED WHO LABOR AND TOIL AMONG THOSE NOT SAVED BY GRACE, BY FAITH, BY THE WORKS OF ME, OF MY SPIRIT ON THEIR BEHALF ... Come I say, come and let us reason together."

I love to quote that: **"Faith without works is dead, so man without faith just works."** That is just so classic 'Jesus.'

Faith Draws us TOWARDS GOD

In that same conversation describing his meaning of the *Mountain Valley Vision* to me he said Faith always draws us towards Him. It cannot lead us away.

So while we may call on God in any earthly situation, he will come down to help us find a way out and also to understand him better. But know this, and he said it a few times, he is not interested in strengthening the World system of Mammon and Babylon's control over us. He said:

"Faith carries you up into my purposes.

"I may train you while you are within the world and subject to the pull of its ways ... but faith will not carry you further away from Me.

"... So I may start your basic training from within the world

<u>Chapter 4: Personal Prophecy is Subject to Faith—not Fate</u> system, meaning while you are still subject to its realm of carnal, human, ordinary wants and needs ... Faith, walking, standing even crawling, yes, being in faith will not carry you away from Me.

"Faith cannot do this—**it only produces righteousness in my sight,** behavior that is attuned by and to my Holy Spirit at work within you to draw you and bring you to myself."

So really, the goal of a personal prophecy is not just to find a difficult way to give you stuff. It is train you to live by faith, which is what pleases him and draws you towards him. It makes you righteous in his sight as we develop a more dynamic relationship with him! Faith cannot lead us away from God! We can therefore say that the real goal of personal prophecy is righteousness for us, and intimacy with Him. Wow!

So simply hearing God speak personal prophecy to us creates faith in us to believe what God said, and also faith grows in us as we grow in Him; it grows through prayer and asking and as he teaches and guides us. We ask, seek, knock and then listen and obey as he opens, speaks more and guides us in his ways. This 'naturally' leads us to act in accordance with the faith we have in this word of personal promise now dwelling within us. We act on it and this produces the noble works of the Spirit in accordance with our faith. These are the works of faith, works of the Spirit, works birthed from the Father! Acts of Faith make us righteous in his sight and all this is to draw us near to him into a vibrant interactive relationship where we really get to know each other. Amazing! There is just so much going on in that teaching! It's just wonderful being taught by God!

It is FAITH that Moves the Mountains

So being grounded in the reality of the Kingdom we know it is FAITH that triggers a prophecy to be fulfilled. It is the FAITH that MOVES the MOUNTAINS. It is not only a matter of time, immutable fate or little babies flying around in diapers that does this. God responds to our FAITH.

We now understand this better, that God responds to people with faith, nothing doubting, not because they are 'special' or merely 'chosen to be blessed' and have their prayers answered better while the rest of us suffer in silence. Don't get me wrong, some people do get their prayers answered much more than others, but it is not because they are a chosen class above the other Christians. People actually think this!

It is simply because people without faith don't receive as much from Him, sometimes nothing at all. I like to give an example of **two identical twins with identical promises and identical hairstyles but who may have very different outcomes of a personal prophecy based only on the differences in how they stand in faith**, their maturity level

(again, their faith or trust), the depth of their relationship with God—how well they know Him in reality, how much time they spend with him in Spirit and in truth, how much they listen and obey. Again, this is simply about how well they stand in faith and will directly affect what they receive from Him as well.

That's why I like to say a warning prophecy should never come to pass, a promise of blessing always should. But so often the opposite is true. Now maybe you can see why I say this.

So Fight the Good Fight of Faith

If this is so, and it is, then we ought to take to heart what Paul said to Timothy.

1 TIMOTHY 1:18-19—¹⁸ "This charge I commit to you, son Timothy, according to the prophecies previously made concerning you, that by them you may wage the good warfare, ¹⁹ having faith and a good conscience, which some having rejected, concerning the faith have suffered shipwreck"

We fight in faith according to the personal prophecy that we have received. We act in faith, producing the works of faith. THIS is how you see a personal prophecy come to pass. No flying-diaper-babies required.

But still others are given personal prophecy and do not walk in faith—and they suffer shipwreck! Tragedy!

Satan therefore must hate our Faith and must be fighting against us acquiring it all the time! So, heads-up! Guard your heart! Guard your mouth! Protect your faith!

Faith is always required so a personal prophecy is always conditional. Faith means God responds to us, we have a say in our future—it is not all 'set in stone.' Yes, and if that's true it also means we can really mess things up! Don't mess things up! But actually God does not want us to fear, not even fear messing everything up! Why? Because anyway knowing this is so, we will not rely on ourselves, or lean on our own understanding or trust in Man, even when that Man is us. We know the danger and the consequences so we draw near to Him and trust Him and put our faith in Him! And if we do ... everything is going to be A-OK!

So we are now citizens of Heaven, members of His Body, Dwelling within the Kingdom of Light—we are no longer bound by the bondage of the dark rules of Fate so common in the world's media and Greek drama—IF we continue in His goodness.

We are so blessed beyond what we deserve to now be living in the Kingdom of God—so Trust in God—protect your faith because Faith Matters—we are not living in a Greek Tragedy!

Chapter 5

Prophesying is Easy— But Being A Prophet Can Be Very Hard!

"But Jesus said to them, 'Only in his hometown and in his own house is a prophet without honor.'" *Matthew 13:57*

The Race Car Drivers of the Body of Christ

When Jesus taught farmers and fishermen he used farming and fishing symbolism. When Paul taught people to have perseverance and stamina he used examples from the emerging Olympic games of his era and things like running races:

1 CORINTHIANS 9:24-25—²⁴ "Do you not know that in a race all the runners run, but only one gets the prize? **Run in such a way as to get the prize.** ²⁵ Everyone who competes in the games goes into strict training. They do it to get a crown that will not last, but we do it to get a crown that will last forever."

HEBREWS 12:1—"Therefore, since we are surrounded by such a great cloud of witnesses, let us throw off everything that hinders and the sin that so easily entangles. **And let us run with perseverance the race marked out for us ...**"

So to explain "prophets" to a modern audience I'm using a culturally appropriate analogy and will compare prophesying to driving a car—and being a Prophet to being a Race Car Driver.

And God actually told me that maturing in the Kingdom of God is the same as with any learning: "**First, introduction, then basic concepts, then more advanced intermediate concepts, and then the real truth that the uninitiated cannot comprehend**." So as a true supernatural *speed freak* I want to find that 'real truth' for myself and then help to reveal it to others—but who can handle it?

We hope to soon get there but first, where do we start? Well, right here and everyone is invited, anyone can drive! Ye all may prophesy.

Anyone Can Drive-Ye All May Drive!

So yes, anyone can prophesy and anyone can drive a car or even a motorcycle for that matter. So this analogy is quite useful. I learned to drive when I was 16, like most Americans and at the entry level everyone is invited! Anyone can drive a car! Where I now live in the rural provinces of the Philippines you often see 10- or 12-year-olds driving motorcycles to market doing errands for their mothers. So really anyone can do that. A lot of race car drivers at the higher end started racing when they were 5 or 6 years old, driving go-karts and the like. At 5 years old!!! That's a little precocious but it's still quite common. Do you know anyone who had their first prophetic vision at 5? I do! Maybe that was you?

But not everyone who goes on to serve the Lord as a prophet or apostle starts out like this. Amos didn't get started until late in life and was a shepherd and farmer instead. The famed Smith Wigglesworth, who has without a doubt the most memorable name in all Christendom, well, he was a plumber until past 50 I think. He got a late start but was raising the dead, and he raised his wife from the dead twice—the second time she yelled at him! "Let me go and be with the Lord!" OK! Fine! Have it your way! And he let her go. But he didn't get stared until near retirement age, did he? Yet he is known today as a major pillar of the faith. Don't despise the day of small beginnings—and don't despise fifty year old plumbers either.

So while at an entry level anyone can prophesy, ye all may prophesy, and in fact most people should, and so everyone should learn—but when we start we are only learning the basics PEOPLE teach us: there are pedals, a steering wheel, some lights and switches. They

Chapter 5: Prophesying is Easy-But Being A Prophet Can Be Very Hard!

tell us to stay in the lane! Assuming you have lanes on your roads, here we often don't. You read the Safe Driving Manual. Good, good! You're learning. There are stop signs, traffic lights, right of way, speeding tickets (not here, we don't have police who give them. Instead we have frequent checkpoints, which we face all the time!) ... but anyway you must first learn the basic rules and concepts for wherever you are learning to drive.

Following the House Rules

So when we start we are focused on the rules people give us: what to do and what not to do. As a driver they make you read the Safe Drivers' Manual, watch safety videos and then test you on it. You practice with a coach who at least in the US has an extra brake pedal on their side of the car, just in case.

Man's Rules and training are a helpful framework to start within, even if it's not always correct. When people make rules there are always cases when it's unhelpful or just plain wrong to follow them. God is PERFECT and he wrote the Bible and it's a work of GENIUS, never going too far to the left or to the right. But people are not like that and often make hard and fast rules, off-the-cuff—*always* and *never*—but God is very careful knowing when to make a rule and also showing us when to break it.

But people are trying their best and well, their rules exist and they are generally good. It mostly revels your attitude at this stage if you will follow them. Play nice! Everyone, get along!

Maybe it's like when you begin driving and all you can do is barely operate a vehicle. But ever look under the hood? Ever use an error code reader? Do you know the real difference between a gasoline and a diesel engine? No? That's OK. You're just a driver and you can find someone else to ask if you have a problem. Just follow the maintenance schedule, find a good mechanic, you'll be fine.

So you start out and you can drive a car but you still can't fix one let alone be able to invent new parts for one. I was told my grandfather who was a motorcycle race team owner and renowned mechanic back in the day invented fuel injection for motorcycles and a crank case oil spray system—this was in the 1940's and early 50's—which he didn't patent because they were just racers and all he wanted to do was to go faster! About 65 years later I began to drive a motorcycle almost every day in the Philippines and I still don't know what he was doing. I'm still only a driver while he was some kind of master mechanic. I still need to follow the rules—stay within the lines—fill up the whole crank case with oil! but he was breaking the rules and blazing new territory—do not put so much oil in the sump, just use a fine spray on the shaft!

I was told my grandfather's modified motorcycles became so fast

they could not be raced on their small dirt tracks anymore—they were just too fast to stay on them. That's why they began to race on Daytona Beach because there was no other place flat enough long enough to get up to speed on! It was called the Birthplace of Speed because so many speed records were broken there on that long strip of fine white coral Florida sand—a far cry the muddy New Hampshire dirt ovals!

If God Speaks who wouldn't Prophesy!?

So everyone can prophesy. It's a real fact. It's actually quite easy. Remember in Numbers 11 when Moses said he wished all of God's people were prophets, what did he actually say?

"I wish that all the Lord's people were prophets and that the Lord would put his Spirit on them!" (NIV)

Sounds like a foreshadow of the Baptism of the Holy Spirit, doesn't it? **But so what made people able to prophesy was simply having God's Spirit on them**—prophesying is a natural result of being near the Spirit of God—it's intimacy that causes people to be able to know what the Spirit of God is thinking.

And this is exactly what God has freely given his people in Jesus they all carry his Spirit within them, at least a 'deposit' or 'seal' but others have the same baptism of the Holy Spirit that empowered Jesus to carry out his ministry! We are now the very Temple of God, where his Spirit dwells on Earth! At a minimum this clearly means we can all prophesy!

I also think of what Amos said later, which is my favorite verse about prophecy—not Amos 3:7, but Amos 3:8. Everyone quotes verse 7, "Surely the Lord God does nothing, unless He reveals His secret to His servants the prophets."

But to me the real revelation is in verse 8!

"A lion has roared! Who will not fear? The Lord God has spoken! Who can but prophesy?"

or in the Contemporary English Version

"Everyone is terrified when a lion roars and ordinary people become prophets when the Lord God speaks."

So if everyone can hear, what then separates those people who are chosen to speak what God is saying in difficult situations, to confront

Chapter 5: Prophesying is Easy-But Being A Prophet Can Be Very Hard!

the false prophets and to rule over cities, from everyone else? Well, a bit later we can look at some of the challenges they face and maybe you can decide that on your own?

Intermediate to Advanced levels

So after first getting your license you then have people who go on to drive as a part-time or after school job. As they so often say here, any Juan can do that! Any old Joe can drive delivery for an on-line shopping service or food delivery for Uncle Bob's Pizza down the street—anyone can wear that stock uniform and discharge those simple duties. There may not be much room for personal expression—maybe you can choose what shirt you wear, probably not; you can choose what hangs from your rear-view mirror maybe; you have to work on and polish your greeting speech and how you ask for a tip—but otherwise there is very little room for personalization: get the pizza, take it to the house, knock, exchange pizza for money, get a tip, don't be rude, go back to work. Anyone can do that simple job.

The gear and kit and fit-out for these kinds of duties are perfectly generic. The most unique or specialist knowledge you may need to have could simply be to remember to use the pizza warming bag or turn on the roof lighted advertising board. That's about it.

It takes much more training and meeting higher requirements to drive a cargo truck full-time or be a heavy machinery operator or ambulance driver—**so likewise there is an intermediate level of ministering in the church community which requires greater knowledge and which also carries with it greater responsibilities.** I have a friend who is a commercial driver and can operate a large coach bus. He's known as a full-time 'driver' and is focused on safety, service and having some engineering or mechanic's knowledge is always helpful.

But as you start to grow further and find work as a heavy machinery operator for example those beginner rules people gave us back in school soon become nearly 100% useless. You're driving a forklift? You're operating a backhoe or excavator? Bulldozer or sheepsfoot vibrating rolling compactor? There are no white lines or even lanes to stay inside because there is not even a road yet! You're the one making it! You're driving an ambulance? Who cares about traffic lights! No one is going to give you a ticket for speeding—but there are other dangers, limitations and boundaries you must learn instead.

F1 vs IndyCar

For me I was not interested in car racing as a kid growing up. It wasn't until I was much older and by then living overseas that God let me study car racing to prepare me for my calling hosting a car racing series

in the Philippines—I looked into a few series and found I most liked the American IndyCar series, and so I focused on that sport primarily to learn about the industry. F1 is much more about the car manufacturers and technology and an F1 car costs about 10 times the cost of an IndyCar and only adds maybe 10% more speed—yet they never even drive on fast ovals anyway. And watching F1 race videos on-line is very tightly controlled, so as a missionary for so long I never had the money to subscribe to a channel to pay to watch videos. If it wasn't free on YouTube I couldn't watch it. If God wanted me to or if I really asked for it he'd make a way, but I still have never even seen one full F1 race—thank you Bernie Ecclestone!

Anyway IndyCar is maybe more about the drivers and the mechanics and the racing itself as the teams can only use one of the same two engines offered and have to use the same chassis, aero package, etc. This enforced parity keeps costs down, and makes for closer competition between big and small race teams, so the races are more competitive and results are more about the drivers' skills—at least that is the intention. I like the focus being on the racers and their skills. I don't really root for car manufacturing brands, but I do root for people. But at the end of the day I also just love the feeling of going fast!

But everyone begins just like me as a mere spectator. And I'm learning! Do you know people who can change the timing on an engine? Can you? Do you know people who can replace a head gasket? Or grind a piston ring? Or rebuild a Chevy small block 430? There are people who do. But no one is born knowing that. Everyone has to learn. Everyone has to start somewhere. And even if they aren't professionals yet these people are still learning the intermediate secrets of engine building. Good for them!!

But then we have ... the Prophets

Basic ideas and intermediate skills can be a stepping stone on to higher levels—if you allow them to be. But we quickly find we must think very differently in a new environment and what worked before may now actually be a barrier to our success here, now. We have to think differently about serving the Lord in a dangerous calling such as being a dedicated full-time prophet of the Lord, especially when compared to how we used to think about beginning and even intermediate roles. Because what prophets get up to on a regular basis would scare the stuffed-crust pizza out of the regular car drivers in the Body of Christ. Sometimes the lower wisdom, especially if it becomes a mind-set, can keep us from thinking the way we must to operate in a higher level; it would keep us from being successful and may even be the cause of our failure. Chapter 5: Prophesying is Easy—But Being A Prophet Can Be Very Hard!

This is especially a problem if your training is mixed up with the ways of Man. When God asked me to train prophets he even said the first thing I needed to do was UN-TRAIN them from the ways of Man regarding prophecy. I never knew there was such a thing! Now it's become crystal clear, and when you have man's ways in your mind it causes you to resist the Holy Spirit even while thinking you are serving him. It makes you serve Man's needs and desires even when it is in direct conflict with the will and ways of God.

Jesus told me the Flesh is the Human Level Understanding, Human Level Intellect, Human Level Perception, Human Level Motives and Human Level Desires. Jesus actually told me that. This is the enemy of God within us and the ruin of the prophetic ministry through us—and yes, we each have a carnal mind—and no, it won't go away just because you say so.

To be a Race Car Driver, a Prophet I mean, so many things are now somehow *different* compared to when we started as beginners. You need a new mind-set, and you must learn new skills, some of which are the exact opposite of what Man told us to 'always and never' do when we were babies. So it takes more training but also *a different kind of thinking* about things, of seeing things in a new light. This is necessary to even compete at this level, let alone to be able to qualify for the biggest car race on Earth, the Indy 500—or be someone who could actually win it.

Race Car Drivers love speed — again, I'm talking about prophets they love to go fast in the things of the Spirit. They do not shy away from danger and in fact some of them are actually drawn towards it! High risks, high rewards, but it takes a lot of personal sacrifice and endurance to reach such a high level of performance. **The price**, **Jesus told me**, **to be a prophet is high.** Personal uniqueness is the rule and this makes uninitiated people feel like they can mimic being a prophet simply by wearing funny clothing and acting mental, I mean mystical. True prophets are never shy but also are never showmen like this and usually prefer solitude and often even isolation.

Custom Kit and Fit-out

I drive a typical city scooter to bring the kids to school usually. And you can drive anything with wheels to deliver a pizza, even a bicycle! But stepping up to a race car it is literally built around the shape and weight of the driver, and custom built just for the one or two races it's going to be in. Just the steering wheel alone on a professional race car can cost from \$40- to \$100,000! Just the steering wheel! That's more than five times what a regular house costs in my adoptive country! Their controls are customized to each driver's preferences in ways I can't even explain to you here now—engine control settings, fuel-to-air mixture settings,

weight jacker position, 'roll-bar' or suspension settings, tire air pressure and temperature monitoring, drinking water delivery, pit lane speed limiter, overtake boost, radio controls, race warnings, race position, gear information ... everything is available and personally customized to what each driver wants to know at the flick of a switch and the turn of a dial's knob. One driver has his car set up to monitor his blood sugar levels on his steering wheel, and a guy on the pit crew is trained to give him his diabetes medicine injection during a race if needed.

Likewise anyone can prophesy; it's the same Holy Spirit behind every manifestation we read about, but moving up to the higher role, ministry and mantle of a real prophet things become highly customized and bespoke for the person themselves—very much unlike the way things often look in beginner levels.

Can you keep a Secret?

The training and knowledge you need to start is fairly public and open and general—but the higher up you go the more privy you are to secrets and knowledge that beginners often can't even grasp. This is what God told me, remember, that learning God's secrets is like anything else as we first start with an introduction, then basic ideas, then more advanced intermediate concepts, "and then the *real truth* that the uninitiated cannot comprehend," he said.

This was how he described learning about his Kingdom and spiritual things like prophecy to me. Prophets are given many, many secrets! You just have no idea what is really going on all around you until you hang out with some prophets for a while. Bob Jones had become personally acquainted with Michael the Archangel, he knew your dreams before you had them, and told people whom he was praying for, 'When you have a problem, don't call me, I'll call you first!' Sadhu Sundar Singh was rescued in the Himalayas by a 300 year old man and I already shared how Bobby Connor got to meet a 500 year old man during prayer—these elders are people who were just tarrying and praying, interceding for mankind in remote places *for hundreds of years*. **You're normally not even allowed to know they exist!** But prophets may deal with them personally on various issues relevant to the expansion of the Kingdom of God and do so on a regular basis. The Bible says God's secrets (which is to say he has them) are reserved for those who fear him—it's not just for anyone.

Psalm 25:14—"The secret of the Lord is with those who fear Him, And He will show them His covenant [or promises]."

Amos 3:7—"Surely the Lord God does nothing, unless He reveals His secret to His servants the prophets."

Chapter 5: Prophesying is Easy-But Being A Prophet Can Be Very Hard!

I Corinthians 2:7—"But we impart a secret and hidden wisdom of God, which God decreed before the ages for our glory." (ESV)

So note: if people do not teach the fear of the Lord, people will never be able to know his secrets. **God therefore must train his servants the prophets first and foremost to fear him.** This is also the beginning of wisdom—God's wisdom I mean. Seeing God's judgments is scary and many modern Bible teachers just say it does not exist anymore. God's not angry. He's my big buddy in the sky! The Israelites also didn't fear God—until they saw what he did to the Egyptians. So if we don't tell people plainly the truth but hide scary things from them, they will grow up without fearing the Lord, without wisdom **and without ever hearing his secrets like his servants the prophets do.**

Are these things beginning to make your head swim? Just forget I said all that, maybe it's just none of your business anyway! But yes, prophets routinely visit heaven to attend council with heavenly beings, saints and angels and the Lord himself.

A guy mocked me one time when I shared this and he said he looked in the Bible for this 'council' and Ha! He doesn't see it. There is no such thing as a council in heaven! He said I was lying, making it all up, a false teacher. In reply I heard God said this man 'squandered the opportunity' God had given to him to learn his higher ways. God's secrets are reserved for those who fear him.

I've seen the council chamber in heaven a few times and it terrified me so much the first time I saw it that I hid in the hallway. The prophet I was standing next to who was preparing to share a prophecy with the city of Hong Kong was not put off one bit! He was standing right out in the middle of the circular chamber talking with ancient saints and a few angels about God's plans for the city, as comfortable as can be. The sheer weight of holiness was overpoweringly frightening to me, but he just stood right there, at ease and engaged in serious debate and conversation with these holy beings.

That man who mocked God's revelation to me also said there are no such things as prophets anymore because prophets wrote scripture and if the Bible is complete there cannot be any more prophets. I said really, and in the New Testament Paul's personal letters became scripture, so now that the Bible is complete, how we can have any more personal letter writing either?

Prophets did so much more than write scripture and in the New Testament there were prophets still, like Agabus and others, and they never wrote anything. **This is false logic trying to quench the Holy Spirit.** My daughter saw a vision of people trying to board up a waterfall. Wooden boards can represent Man's ideas. They were trying to stop the flow of God's Spirit with their wooden doctrines. This won't stop

God—in her vision it had no effect on the water moving actually—but it can keep the Holy Spirit away from blessing those men who built it, their families and churches. They may soon wish they had never done that!

But maybe it's only because this is MEAT that some people are just not ready for yet, those who are still being bottle-fed milk? Or 'do not cast your pearls before swine,' right? Swine are unclean, un-sanctified people. Yes babies, but dirty ones.

People deny the Holy Spirit is real, deny the Holy Spirit baptism, or like this guy in my house denied prophecy exists—yet he also one time personally experienced an amazing prophetic event with word of knowledge in Mexico himself which ought to have opened his eyes—but even after having personally experienced prophecy he still denied God did those things today!

So yes, being a swine is a weird problem, but if we are merely immature, our mindset and thinking can still change—and it has to allow us to move from beginning levels up through the intermediate and yes, going up higher still to the top echelons, where oh, there is just too much specialist knowledge prophets are given to know for me to try to summarize here. Spirit travel, instant knowledge of new languages, healings and resurrections are mundane! Seeing outer space, playing with angels, destroying Satan's works on a global scale, visiting any person or any place at any point in time, sometimes at will. No, there is nothing 'normal' or routine or predictable about being the Lord's prophet, especially in this day and age.

Burning Down the House Rules

So to consider, ye all may prophesy, and when you start people give you a lot of guidelines and rules. For the country boy with errands to run, me driving the kids to school on a 155cc scooter, or the simple job description of delivering pizza—these rules are a helpful framework to get you started and keep you safe. But actually, once you begin to expand your service to God and really start to be comfortable enough letting HIM TEACH you, what good are traffic rules? The sky is the limit! Are there white lines to stay in between, traffic lights or speed bumps up in the clouds? Do angels give speeding tickets? Do you need to change the oil in a blazing chariot of fire, flying in the heavenlies?

So learn the rules in your local church. Be nice. Do what they ask you to do. **But also learn when NOT TO follow their rules.** Learn when to step out and try your wings sometimes. And sometimes, yes, the Lord will give you a word for the leaders who are in secret sin that you are forbidden to share—forbidden by the leaders I mean who are trying to hide their sin, not forbidden by God who wants all men to repent and come to salvation.

Sex, Lies and Prophecy

I don't want to talk about the current tragic scandal. But I heard a guy give a word a few years ago about his own ministry and he said he saw giant snakes falling from the sky destroying everything. These 'giant snakes' are common symbols of unclean spirits of wickedness in heavenly places, principalities and the like. And he openly shared that he saw them falling all over his ministry in Kansas City destroying it. I knew serious trouble was brewing. A few years later and the sex scandal broke and it was not one young lady, it may be more than 10 that he was having sexual relations with over the last 20 years. Someone says, I need to write 'allegedly' or I'm guilty of libel (in print) or slander (in speech), but actually the defense to libel and slander is 'substantial truth' so I'm good. The problem is the accused man is a brother in Christ, and the scandal is destroying a major prayer movement and what can I gain by attacking him over his sin? I am in the Philippines and surrounded by dozens of the most beautiful young ladies I've ever seen on the Earth. Before I figured my spiritual protection out I was getting marriage proposals daily by strangers, a few times I got four offers in one day and most of these women were by all metrics 100% perfect potential mates. You deal with temptation? Don't move to the Philippines! This is a deadly threat. It's dangerous. And I'm not pretending it's not real. What happened to this guy in Kansas, well, I can't accuse him, we face the same enemy. I can accuse him because I face it much worse and yet without sin. They say he had messed up with nearly 20 ladies possibly. Ten is a crisis. ONE is already a serious failure. Yet God, I am 100% certain, provided him with the way out, the right mate. Just get married. He was married. Then be faithful to her. Protect yourself. Do the right thing. Protect your ministry. Protect the youth you minister to. The danger is real. The failure is tragic. And God, not YouTube, is the real judge.

But maybe he didn't really want to do all that.

But here's the thing: **this was also the birthplace of the prophetic movement in Kansas City!** How can no one have seen this coming? It is impossible. The man himself shared a vision of 'giant snakes' falling all around him, destroying the ministry. This vision was given before he was exposed but while he was engaging in sexual sin. Why did none of the thousands of people who were trained to prophesy there not share the word of rebuke? They say his teaching on prophecy was manipulated to ensure all words given to him were 'good' and no one was allowed to criticize or correct or man-forbid, rebuke him. That sounds familiar.

I said it was impossible for people not to know what was going on. People themselves definitely knew, let alone prophetic 'voices,' let alone actual Prophets. But it is still possible, I admit, that they might not have been told to rebuke him or share it publicly. Not because God won't do

that, he will and he does and I am sure God showed people what was going on, told them of the coming judgment, told ladies and some young men of the danger too. But if the heart of that man was really so bad God may have not 'given him to repent,' as the Bible words it; I mean God warned him but if he really was like Saul, God would have just let him prove to everyone what he was really made of, and it turns out it was not wonderful stuff.

And when that man started to tell his people never to share words of correction or rebuke, to manipulate the prophetic ministry to protect and exalt himself, and make sure he himself did not turn from his own sin, God knew it all and may have said, **"Oh ho ho! You throw MY words behind you? Let's see how that works out for you."**

It's like Micaiah warning Ahab in 1 Kings 22, which I'll discuss in a later chapter, or like the judgment against king Amaziah when the prophet gave him a warning not to worship the idols of the people he conquered in 2 Chronicles 25:16—

¹⁶ So it was, as he talked with him, that the king said to him, "Have we made you the king's counselor? Cease! Why should you be killed?" Then the prophet ceased, and said, "**I know that God has determined to destroy you**, because you have done this and have not heeded my advice."

So no, people certainly knew. But yes, God may have decided he was too unrepentant to *force* a correction on before. He obviously exposed it now. This now is his perfect chance to repent and come clean. If indeed he wants to. If indeed he can.

But what a mess. So I guess, OK, follow the house rules. 'No words of correction! Never give a leader a rebuke. No words on mates.' But also know when NOT TO FOLLOW the house rules. **But whatever you do or don't do, whatever happens, know this, God is ALWAYS in control.**

DO GIVE words on Mates and Dates

But someone will say "You're freaking me out! Stop!"

But no! I won't! You need to know the truth that Man and Satan have kept hidden from you.

And you know we take care of a lot of kids, and as teens and young adults they begin to date and we ALWAYS ask God to give us words on their future mates and lives. Is this relationship serious? Should we encourage it? How soon should we expect them to get married, and when will they start to walk in their callings? This year? Next? Parents need to know. So we always ask God to talk to us on what is important to us and them—and God always tells us his word, yes, on both mates and dates. When I began hearing God speak to me it was mostly in dreams and I

Chapter 5: Prophesying is Easy-But Being A Prophet Can Be Very Hard!

think 75% of them were on my future mate.

So I'm not sure ... well, yes I am—**this habit of putting man's limits on God's prophecy cannot bring God's blessings.** But, they say, it's a chaotic area of a chaotic time of life! Yes, it is—so be more careful to get God's *real word* to help them navigate it. Treat a word on a mate like any other word! Check it, ask an elder for confirmation. Ask them to give you a word not knowing your question. If it's confirmed, stand in faith on it, act in faith about it. Don't act in the flesh, don't force your will, don't make an Ishmael. Trust God ... and everything is going to be OK.

A word on a mate is just another word. The word is not usually the problem anyway, it's how people react about the word. And if Satan is actually active lying to your young people, giving them false visions **then you ignoring the problem won't make it go away**—Satan actually scared *you* away and he now claims ownership of his part of their walk with God. How is that going to help anyone? It's not! Train people to hear God's voice first and foremost, and learn to test and be clear what exactly is God saying. Be patient, be diligent. Face the problem head on! Solve it! Win! **This habit of banning God talking on things he is already talking to his people on just because you're confused is giving Satan room to be active in their lives, and allows the Flesh to wreak havoc.** Help them navigate this difficult season WITH the gift of prophecy. But putting Man's restrictions on God's Spirit cannot somehow bring us more blessings than letting God prophetically guide us will. So I definitely understand their predicament, I just don't agree with their solution.

But who are the REAL Prophets? How to tell?

Someone else may say, "Never mind all that, I just want to know how to tell who the real prophets are. How can I know? What's the test."

This is hard because people ask a lot of silly questions. And worse, they think being a prophet is somehow like being a pizza delivery guy. So they want to check to see if he has a sign on the roof of his old car, is he's carrying an insulated pizza bag or wearing a dirty uniform with a pizza symbol on it—well then he's clearly a pizza delivery guy! That's how they think you can tell if someone is a prophet! So they want to know what does a prophet look like, what does he wear, or what does he always say or carry around with him so they can judge whether you are a real prophet or not by those external indicators. How else would you know if we don't have a checklist of visible items we can see to tick off?

We do need to know who the real prophets are so we know who to listen to, right? **But as God told me we first have to lean to ask the right questions.**

Note that when Peter talked about false teachers in 2 Peter 2 he actually only mentioned doctrines once saying *some of them* would go so

far as denying the Lord who bought them. Some false teachers wouldn't. Other than that, he never raises doctrines or beliefs as a test of who is false. What he does go on and on about is character. **Ultimately a false teacher is walking in the Flesh, which yes, is also under the dominion of Satan**, but it is all the motives and desires of the Flesh that he identifies to reveal who false teachers are saying they are:

"... covetousness, they exploit with deceptive words, live ungodly lives, walk according to the flesh in the lust of uncleanness and despise authority. They are presumptuous, self-willed, not afraid to speak evil of dignitaries, and are like natural brute beasts meant for slaughter. They speak evil of the things they do not understand, are corrupt, count it pleasure to carouse in the daytime, have eyes full of adultery and cannot cease from sin; enticing unstable souls, they have hearts trained in covetous practices, and are accursed children, who speak great swelling words of emptiness, and allure through the lusts of the flesh, through lewdness, promising liberty, but are themselves slaves of depravity ..."

Peter, be honest, tell me how you really feel.

So immature believes should not presume to be teachers, but should focus on growing in grace and character of Christ first. And just notice how Peter goes on and on about their character instead of just making a long list of doctrines they have to espouse. This is the real way to test. The Born Again nature, the Spirit-Filled character is proof people are walking with Jesus—patience, humility, kindness, love—not whether their doctrines or experiences are confusing to you, especially when they are on controversial or confusing topics. But people still called Jesus a liar, and every true Prophet of the Lord as well, and all the Apostles too. Jesus also said to watch because **false prophets flatter people "but inwardly are ravenous wolves."** Again, it is the character of Christ in us that makes us known to the world as his disciples. Do we love, or are we *looking for something to take*?

This is the closest thing we have to an objective test. The REAL way to test who is a real prophet of the Lord ... is to ask the Lord. Test by the Spirit. Ask Jesus. Jesus will tell you straight. But immature or fleshly people cannot even do this and so will always come to wrong conclusions based on their flesh perceptions.

So first, ask the right questions. But people somehow want to see a uniform or a badge or proof they are a licensed, card-carrying member of the Prophet's Association of Greater Ephesus—sorry to disappoint, but no such 'credentials' exist. **And if they did, men would only fake them anyway.** In most cases a system of man's licensing and approval tends to Chapter 5: Prophesying is Easy—But Being A Prophet Can Be Very Hard!

produce sycophants and subservient toadies—man-pleasers loyal to the ones who granted them their licenses—never real Men and Women of God, real prophets who are loyal to God above Man.

So we may have to enlighten people to a different way to understand the spectrum of prophetic ministry from 'ye all may prophesy' all the way up to "Oh really? Well, if I am a man of God may fire come down and consume you all—*BRRZZZCHCHCHC!!*"—people may need to learn a different way to test than, "Do you like that word? Then it's from God!" or "Did the word already come to pass? No! Then they're a liar!"

So instead of thinking like a child and asking to see a badge, a costume, or asking them to produce a sign to prove they are a real prophet, as presumably well-meaning church elders have asked me to do, let us be mature in our thinking and consider taking a different approach. Here are some things to think about:

Facing Your Fears-the Fear of Man vs Obedience to God

The first thing I want you to think about is FEAR. A servant of God must conquer fear, especially the Fear of Man. If a person has conquered the Fear of Man they are the kind of person God uses as a prophet. If a person is still a man-pleaser, looking for man's approval and trying to win man's favor it may not disqualify them outright but it is a serious liability in being a faithful servant of God, especially in the realm of the prophetic.

And I think people worry about all the wrong fears, like Public Speaking. Like that's the big threat. Listen to me, if you are too shy to be a prophet because you are afraid of public speaking, it's like refusing to learn to drive because you are afraid of getting a parking ticket, or running over a raccoon. Public Speaking is a pedestrian fear that is not even worth checking the rear-view mirror for—I'm sorry, but it's not.

So yes, you may often be called on to speak publicly, and often without notice. If God is really using you, you'll be on vacation sightseeing and step into a small country chapel from the 16th century that's pictured in the tourist brochure and suddenly without warning God will say, "STAND up and SHOUT, 'My WORD WILL ALWAYS COME TO PASS! My word will never prove false! THUS SAITH THE LORD!" — but you dare to interrupt! "God's just wait! You're shouting. Calm down!"

"I have a word for you to share, STAND UP NOW AND SHOUT!"—but you interrupt him *again!* "But God I'm on vacation. You're embarrassing me. Can't we just write it on a post card and mail it in from the train station?"

"You're going to be on a PERMANENT VACATION if you interrupt me one more time \ldots ."

I'm joking but not really. People actually treat God this way and some do get put on permanent vacation as well. "I don't know why God stopped using me as a prophetic voice. He used to give me words all the time." ... I wonder why too! It's such a mystery!

Fear of embarrassment, fear of public speaking, fear of offending church elders who don't believe in prophecy—fear of man in ANY capacity basically will end your prophetic career without much fanfare. And God won't throw you a 'Last Day of Being a Prophet' going away party either. You'll just get ... *silence*.

So you'll often need to share publicly what God is telling you privately. Be bold but not reckless, be brave but not cavalier, don't be a showman. Confidence, humility and obedience are keys to success. This is one indication of a real prophet.

Practice Time vs Facing the Real Competition

And in racing we have 'qualifying laps,' or practice laps to determine in what position racers will start the main race in. Qualifying is dangerous, people crash and are badly injured in qualifying, but only once it's done can we start the real race against the real competition.

In the prophetic ministry we have competitors as well, and unlike race car drivers there is no such thing as professional courtesy where rivals on track can still enjoy friendships off of it. Read the books of prophecy and you will see practically every single minister, especially every major prophet faced criticism that their words were lies, that they were false prophets, and there were other people prophesying *the exact opposite* message as these true servants said God was telling them.

When there are people giving false words, telling people what they want to hear and not the real word of God, well, you can ignore them, especially for a time. What is the chaff to the wheat? Let them share their revelations but you share yours; isn't God's real word like a fire? Isn't God's real word like a hammer that breaks rocks into pieces?

And the immature or pretentious or just inexperienced maybe never had anyone to show them what a real prophet and real prophecy looks like? Maybe this is your chance to show them? It's worth a shot! There's no need to always be so defensive!

But then we have ... liars. False prophets, people in the church who are witches, others who have a demon of divination and this is far worse than even charlatans, sycophants and boot-lick 'court prophets'—these evil people are dangerous.

And if God decides it's time to open this up, who do you think he will ask to confront the false prophets? The worship team? The kindergarten teachers? If people in your midst are walking in real witchcraft or demonic power, who is equipped to face them? Who Chapter 5: Prophesying is Easy—But Being A Prophet Can Be Very Hard!

understands what is at stake? Who is strong enough to endure the backlash, the fallout and warfare over confronting the false prophets? Who else besides you, the Real Ones?

And we know as the times get darker there will be more and more false and demonized people pretending to be true prophetic servants in our churches **and if there are more false prophets, there must be more actual prophets God will raise up to confront them.** It's nice to be called to give words of comfort and destiny to the children's ministry. What a beautiful place to see God move. But anyone can do that and these children need protection too and sometimes conflict is necessary to do that.

Dealing with the competition, conflict and confrontation is within the job description of being a real prophet—who else could do it? So enjoy prophesying to the kids at the youth group retreat—**but you also someday may get to prophesy to the false prophets in public and that's fun too—just fun of a different sort.** So this then is another indicator of the Real: being willing to face competition and deal with combat and conflict.

Experts in what God will Never Do?

But then you say, "God will never send me to prophesy to church people who don't believe in prophecy! God would never have me confront someone prophetically. God would never do anything like that!" —I love people who are experts in what God will *always and never* do, maybe 'love' is the wrong word, but then they also admit they never heard God speak to them to tell them that either. So how do you know it's true, I ask? "I just know!" they insist. **But if you think God will never send you to speak to unbelieving church leadership, non-Christian religious leaders, Muslims, politicians, heads of state, witches, charlatans preying upon the innocent in the church ... well, you don't know your God very well, do you!**?

Man's ways RUIN the prophetic ministry and the church. Man's ignorance and things like 'knowing Christ but only after the flesh' makes prophets act stupid. The company of prophets in Jericho are an embarrassment! Stupid! 'God took Elijah up in a fiery chariot, right?! But maybe God dropped him! You never know! Let's all go now look for Elijah's body on the hillside!!'—I don't want to be mean, but these prophets were *stupid*! Miriam attacked Moses, so did a lot of other people in the camp. Jesus' first recorded sermon made them want to kill him, and they tried to as well! You think God will only send his prophets to speak kind words to friendly ears? No, it is God's *specialty* to send his obedient, humble vessels to speak to the stubborn and apostate leaders of the world who will not listen—even to those who have power over them and can cause them real harm.

God seems to take great delight in asking his prophets to give such 'evil' people a warning to repent or whatnot. **God fears NO MAN. But we do!** And it still boggles my mind how much God prophesied to Ahab, protecting him and giving him victories in battle when he was still married to Jezebel who murdered thousands of prophets in Israel and set up pagan human sacrifices in their place. Yet God sent prophets to help him all the while.

People may not know it but God sent a prophet to speak to the dictator Saddam Hussein before the Gulf War, sent there by the US Government; he sent a man of God to befriend (and possibly convert) Yassir Arafat before he died, the mastermind of the Intifada who was an evil murderer of Jews (before he privately repented and asked Jesus to be his Lord and Savior it seems).

This safety catch you feel you have that God will not do that kind of thing anymore is a lie, a false hope to quiet your irrational fears that God may one day ask you to do something you don't want to do. But God is the EXACT SAME AS HE EVER WAS, and can ask you to say or do quite literally ANYTHING THAT IS ON HIS MIND OR IN HIS HEART. **So this is therefore another indication of a real man or woman of God**—**genuine, terrifying, death-defying obedience.** Forget being Race Car Drivers, it sounds like they're God's Stunt Men or a Spirit-filled James Bond.

But people who 'also drive' say, "NO! God would never ask!" **So** when God asks they simply never obey. What else do you think the distinction between an obedient prophet and those who walk in fear of man really looks like? They both may even get the exact same prophetic word! So know this, God asks, and there are people who obey, and obey in these kinds of wild things he asks them to do every day as well—yes, *every day*!

The real question is why do you fear God so much that you would disobey him? Isn't the Fear of the Lord supposed to make you ... I don't know, *fear him*!? There must be two kinds of fear we are talking about because people with this kind of carnal fear brazenly disobey God. This sounds like a stubbornness, a fleshly, carnal mindset, and yes, like the kind of fear the one-talent loser in Matthew 25 had. He didn't end up very happy, did he? But the 'other' kind of the Fear of God, the real one, makes people obey him at any cost! There must simply be two versions of 'fear.'

Hard-Headed? Try having a forehead of Bronze!

So will God send you to stubborn people? Yes. Will he sometimes send you to evil military dictators? Yes. Will your life be in danger? Yes. This is all possible. I hope not. I hope the worse assignment you have is

Chapter 5: Prophesying is Easy-But Being A Prophet Can Be Very Hard!

to talk to a congressman, mayor or church choir dictator, I mean director ... but you're a prophet not just to give easy words of blessings to people who love you. Anyone can do that! No one is getting stoned for handing out sweet, candy-like loving words of comfort and prosperity in a church that already embraces modern-day prophecy. That is also maybe not where you are really needed. It's the stubborn, apostate leaders who God wants to call to repentance who need to hear his word from someone like you. These people won't listen to anyone less. Again, that's where you are needed the most!

I see it like this: **People are stubborn, God is persistent, and you are stuck in the middle.** And call it God's grace, but this is where the prophets, the Race Car Drivers of the Body of Christ also seem to thrive!

Yes, just like Jeremiah, Ezekiel, John the Baptist, so many others as well. God prepared them and also made them just as hard-headed as the people they were sent to. The church leaders were wooden-headed so God gave his servants foreheads of bronze. That's also why Jesus found Simon, whose name means to hear, to have a flat nose, or someone blown back and forth by every wind and wave since it is also the grass or reeds in shallow water. We would say spineless, like a snowflake, or a wimp. But Jesus took him and renamed him Peter, meaning a Rock. Jesus makes the weak become strong because He causes his strength to now abide within them. So yes, He took the Weed and made him INTO a Rock.

You can make your own inference from this as another indicator of who God's real prophets are. I know, isn't just giving them a membership card much easier? It is, and well, they do have one, only it's not made of plastic.

The Warfare should not Define them!

The next challenge you have to face is the warfare. Warfare is real but it cannot define your ministry. Fighting religious demons, witches, local territorial demons, family demons, regional territorial demons and then national powers that stand over 200 feet tall is where you really cut your teeth on obedience, perseverance and angelic rescue operations. And it's easy to wear a 'red badge of courage' after a painful encounter, and is why so many missionaries glory in stories of struggle, danger and overcoming supernatural peril. I would!

I personally have too many stores to even begin to share and most people who serve God as missionaries, apostles or prophets, especially in developing countries have similar stories they just can't share with 'unbelieving believers' in Western nations. Witches manifesting out of thin air or flying over your house, demons choking people at 2 am, physically pulling people out of their beds and dragging them down the hall, open visions of demon dogs attacking them or their children, witches

manifesting and just walking through the house or so many other kinds of demonic manifestations too numerous and diverse to describe have all happened to us in the mission field. And you pray and fast and weep and laugh as the victory is finally yours but it comes at great personal cost sometimes. After doing this ten or fifteen times you too would want to tell people. It's a real praise report! But they can't handle even hearing about it. They would fare much worse if they had to face it themselves. So many ministers have died facing the same battles—we know several pastors and missionaries who have been killed by witches or in accidents or by sicknesses that others have overcome by prayer, faith and their determination to win at any cost—because the victory has already been purchased by the Blood of the Lamb, so why throw in the towel and quit? But yes, people still die who don't know how to deal with it. But when you overcome it, yes, it makes you feel victorious like you're on top of the world! ... until the next battle! And then you do it all over again.

But this cannot be the defining aspect of being a prophet. It's not? It sounds pretty awesome! Yes, the victories are great, and prophets all have these kinds of stories, so in a way it is an indicator—the struggle is real! But this is still not what defines them. No? Then what does?

Intimacy with God is what really Defines them!

Intimacy with God is the real defining aspect of being his prophet. All this warfare, fear, stress and peril drives you away from God and your calling—or it drives you into the Arms of He Who Holds the Whole World in His Hands. It's your choice how it affects you. You have free will. You choose whom you shall serve.

And if you learn to run to him when it hurts, when the dog bites, when the bee stings, when you're feeling sad—if you discover Him as your Favorite Thing, then what emerges from the wilderness is a lover leaning on her beloved. Maybe an unrecognizable woman compared to the young, untested girl who went into the wilderness in the first place—but she emerges as a queen, a bride clearly in love with and beloved of the King.

This then is both the great reward of serving God as a prophet, or missionary or real kind of apostle, as well as the defining aspect of serving Him in any hard assignment, a policeman, a soldier, a school teacher, an assistant mayor, a dedicated pastor, parent or paratrooper— **God is our reward.** Intimacy with Him is therefore the measure of our net worth in the Kingdom in a way of seeing things. Kingdom Wealth is not measured in money or fame, but in love, true service, sacrifice and faith in God. **People are God's real treasure and our service to HIM and our service to THEM is the indicator of true success.** And if they are his treasure, then they are our treasure as well. This genuine love for people

Chapter 5: Prophesying is Easy—But Being A Prophet Can Be Very Hard!

is also how you can tell the True from the False—but it is easy to fake, and hard to see sometimes and not always clear to people on the outside looking in.

Love COMES FROM God. I don't know if you can say Love is God but the Bible says God is Love, maybe that makes no sense, but OK, God is love and the closer we cling to him to get us through the hard assignments, the wildernesses, the valley of the shadow of death we have to walk through—the more hardship we endure WITH HIM as our Peace, Protector and Comforter—the more we *know* him, the more we are transformed into the image we are beholding, the more we are becoming like him, the more heavenly treasure we have possession of. **Because HE is the treasure.** He is the reward of all of our years of hard service.

OK, so saying Intimacy with God is our defining characteristic can also be misunderstood. People can boast and brag about God speaking to them and that's not what I'm saying. I just mean our identity as being God's child needs to be our primary reflection—not the struggles, the victories, the warfare, our gifts, our calling, the message we preach or the geography we do it in. We are being transformed into the Image of God as we behold him, and Jesus told people he was a SON more than anything else he ever said about himself.

So the warfare and fear and overcoming the religious impostors, the witches, sorcerers, territorial demons and world-holding powers of evil is all a part of this walk—it is all real, but **they are not worthy to define us or our role or assignment even, not nearly as worthy as our intimacy with God is,** which we develop to overcome all of those other ... *distractions*.

The struggle is real, it hurts, people suffer and yes, some may die. But these lesser things the Kingdom of God within us is not made of. He is our reward and this is what ought to define us the most. So mature followers of Jesus trade in their identity based on their job descriptions, battles won, or even victories lost and simply identify as God's children. These therefore are indicators of real prophets: the warfare, the victories, the stories and the battle scars—but more-so their transcendent identity simply as Sons.

The Warfare is Real-so be Careful

Yes, the warfare is inevitable. Choose your battles wisely if indeed you can. But you can't always choose your fights. Never attack a demonic power just because it annoys you, especially one that's 12 or 15 feet tall or larger, which I call a 'bull gorilla' ... anything that size or larger, be on your toes, or on your knees rather. Such small territorial demons and up, the world-holders, the powers and principalities, they are actually dangerous. Let God rebuke them and it's usually best to just hide yourself

in Christ until the dust settles. Not usually, pretty much always.

I sometimes reference '4th-level' warfare which is a term based on Paul's explanation of spiritual warfare in Ephesians where he first says, we wrestle not against 'flesh and blood,' and then mentions four types or levels of demonic governmental powers, which I mentioned before as: Principalities, powers, rulers of the darkness of this age, spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places. Again, these specific terms are *arche*, *exousia* and *dynamis*, and we may read them as princes, powers, rulers, authorities, etc. It's from this we get the term Arch-angel, and Prince of Persia, etc.

People die by not being wise and attacking principalities just because they see them or guess they are there. Let Jesus lead in all serious warfare, never get involved 'personally' unless he tells you to, how to, and sometimes even why he wants you to.

What he told me is more than what people say to do when they wrestle with spiritual powers. People always say, Oh, it's easy! Just 'sow in the opposite spirit!' It sounds wise, but it is not a verse. This is a red flag to me. A witty saying about God or the Bible but which is NOT in the Bible was coined by men. This means as witty as it sounds, it is likely only to be man's wisdom. And this is actually what Jesus told me:

"People say when you warfare to 'sow in the opposite spirit,' but if that were always true then your warfare is sown against what demonic environment? Peace? No, I tell you to put on your armor every day.

"Instead of merely 'sowing in the opposite spirit,' I tell you today I want my chosen vessels **to 'flow in the Holy Spirit.'** That will lead you to victory in all warfare, not just being able to respond with a calm demeanor when someone comes against you in impatience or anger. For I tell you, not all anger is from me, **but not all 'peace' is from me either.** If you want to pacify people, be wise in handling your emotions. And if you want to be victorious in your warfare, then 'flow in the Holy Spirit' and you will conquer the forces of darkness that seek to enslave your soul—which is what you really want, isn't it?

If God sends you, yes, you can bind and remove any 4th-level spiritual being since it's not you acting in your authority but under His, in a way as his messenger. And never just because you say so. You walk in a realm of authority, sure, and have a lot of untested, unproven authority in that realm already, and that begins with you praying over your family, household, job and the like. **But when you**

Chapter 5: Prophesying is Easy-But Being A Prophet Can Be Very Hard!

begin to rise up in authority and start to exercise your faith over neighborhood, city-wide, county, state, province or regional spiritual wickedness in heavenly places, you need to think twice and seek God's advice, permission, direction and rescue plan first. He may still simply send you, then just do as he says—*exactly* as he says. But if you tell your friends however, they will often be emboldened to also attack such '4thlevel' powers just because you did, and the backlash can be so severe, people suffer, and yes some do die. This is wisdom Jesus told Bobby Connor, **'Only target what I target or you'll become a target.'** I am not advocating fear, but we must respect the danger. You read the scriptures and how even Michael dealt with Satan and note the language, he "dared not bring against him a reviling accusation, but said, 'The Lord rebuke you!' " Michael didn't dare!

The wisdom I can pass on, when you want to confront one of these major powers, is this. Don't. Ask first. Be ready to just walk away.

In my town we have a strange situation and there is a gated compound with a five pointed star with strange writing on it right in the middle of the city. God told me, "Don't look at it. Don't even pray about it." When the nearby witch tree burned down, the one by the market, which burned the whole market down, and then the same day the kids in the nearby school began raving, fainting, manifesting, having fits of screaming and swooning, God said, yes, that's where the witchcraft was coming from which was behind all that mess. Basically it's like statesponsored sorcery. God, you rebuke it! I said! Send YOUR angels to fight it! Don't let them even know I'm praying for it. Protect me, hide me in Christ, made me invisible to them! Confuse them, please, I have so many kids I care for and many who are barely walking right, several attending that very same school. If my angel was sent to fight, they'd surely recognize it, because in the spirit he looks like me! If they attacked my family house ... God protect us! We've had run-ins before and we've come out, I can't say without a few scars, but we won in the end, but the struggle was real. I'm angry and I just want to stomp on those snakes if I get the chance, but also I want to win not just start a fight that I can't finish. I've learned that! People with a doctrine and a verse but no actual experience fighting demons and territorial spirits and witchcraft or higher level sorcery and generational curses, they have a kind of bravery based on doctrines and theories. I like that, since they aren't afraid. But it doesn't work! It's not actually faith. And people get hurt. I can't count how many ministers and pastors here have died, fallen into serious, brazen sin, or stopped seeking the Kingdom altogether because of this.

We prayed to cast out a demon from a boy in Hong Kong once and it took hours, over six hours. I did not feel this was God's direction and the boy was still using drugs and whatnot, and we were not prepared, but the ladies just began to attack that thing and OK, I'll back them up. How

hard can it be?! Well six hours later we called it quits and I asked Jesus. You cast out demons with one word! And he said, "Yes, but first THAT ONE WORD has to live inside you." People think authority in Christ is just a matter of doctrine or quoting verses. It isn't.

And isn't it odd that there are gifts of prophecy, and healing and even miracles ... but no gift of casting demons out. **There is no gift of authority.** Why is that? But I'm not asking for your opinion. I also have opinions. I want divine insight, not more opinions!

So I now understand the bondage that holds "3rd world" countries from developing is not lack of money or resources or talent, **but the bondage from these world-holding demons. It's often the demonic culture that is actively reinforcing Satan's control through witchcraft that is doing most of this.** The UN can't fix it, they actively protect and promote it! And as that organization becomes more firmly a tool of the Enemy they will not even pretend to try. It will become like a beast over the world subjugating the population under the purposes of its largest member voting block, Muslim nations. Once the Righteous are taken out of the way nothing will stop it from taking over globally, even if rebranded under a new name.

Anyway, we have some time to finish our work before that happens. But time is indeed short! And night is coming when no man can do any more work! But God still can. Anyway ...

The warfare needs to be accomplished over that which binds people in darkness for them to be set free. But like Bobby Connor said Jesus told him, we need to be careful to 'only target what I target or you'll become a target.' Prophecy must lead intercession and this must go first to prepare the way for ministry.

So anyone can prophesy. Anyone can pray. Anyone can be used by God to defeat regional powers even, but the price is high, and you need to be willing to obey very carefully, and be willing to just walk away. And I think it is wisdom not to attack a big demon just because you see it and it annoys you. Be wise and always carefully follow the leading of the Holy Spirit and yes, be ready to walk away if he says this is not your fight. Flow in the Holy Spirit and you will always be victorious in every struggle, especially if Jesus is the one who fights for you while you just hide yourself in the folds of his garment.

Enduring Sustained G-Forces

So yes, God asked me to host a racing series in the Philippines and to learn the business I began to study IndyCar.

And I was watching a race in Houston in 2013 when fan favorite Dario Franchitti was launched into the catch fence at Turn 5—his car went airborne, got caught in the chain-links and it spun him around like

Chapter 5: Prophesying is Easy-But Being A Prophet Can Be Very Hard!

a top. He suffered a concussion, a spinal fracture, a broken ankle and also lost his memory for two weeks before the crash and has no memory of what happened three weeks after it either. The G-forces he endured were inconceivable.

According to NASA a human can withstand a maximum of 30G's for a fraction of a second. Astronauts experience 3G's on reentry. Fighter pilots can endure 9G's in hard maneuvers so they have to wear 'g-suits' to squeeze the blood from their legs so they won't black out.

When F1 driver Max Verstappen crashed in 2021 going 150mph at the British Grand Prix he endured 51G's in the wreck. Ralf Schumacher suffered 78G's crashing at an Indianapolis road course in 2004. David Purley in 1977 felt 179.8G's in a wreck during practice also at the British Grand Prix.

And Jules Bianchi crashed in 2014 at the Japanese Grand Prix and withstood an astonishing 254G's according to his in-car accelerometer.

I know what you're thinking, **NASA needs to recruit more race car drivers as astronauts!** Bunch of nerdy babies flying those spaceships!

So I can't find the record of the G-forces Dario experienced in his crash. He was turning a wide, fast corner in a road course and it was not an oval track so he was not going anywhere near 230 mph or he'd be pushing up the daisies. He was maybe going closer to 120 mph which is why he survived. But I heard an early analysis of the G-Forces he endured which were said to somewhere in the mid-200's.

Again NASA says a human can withstand 30G's and astronauts endure 3G's upon re-entry.

Race car drivers, especially turning a fast corner such as in a high speed oval like at Indianapolis, will experience 4G's sideways *on every corner*. In the big race, the Indy 500, they complete a 2.5 mile lap every 40 seconds or so and so endure 4G's of lateral force *four times every 40 seconds*, and they do it for a few hours at a time. In other tracks drivers can experience up to 6G's in some fast corners! That's why some drivers, like TK—Tony Kanaan—can bench press 15kg with his neck. His neck is about as thick as your thigh! Yes, race car drivers defy NASA's safety standards by several orders of magnitude. I see a prophetic illustration here. When men make the rules you get safe, nerdy baby talk. When God is pushing the boundaries of human ability because he wants to show humanity what a Man can do with God in him, not naturally or by man's safety rules, but far above it, you get the miraculous.

Let NASA be nerdy, safe, boring. That's how men like it. Maybe that's wisdom? Maybe that's only Man's wisdom? But concerning what really matters we must be brave enough to actually let God *off the leash* and let his Prophets prophesy the unhindered word of God so that all may know, "Indeed a prophet was among us!"

Risks ... and Rewards

So there are all kinds of degrees of risks associated with 'driving.' And the costs get increasingly bigger the higher you go.

To be a top tier race car driver it is not enough that you know how to steer a car. Steering a car at 200 mph with 'under-steer' where the front tires won't grip and it won't turn, or has severe over-steer, where they grip too much and the car wants to push you from behind and fish-tail the thing around sideways in every corner ... well, that's just a normal day at the track.

Normal drivers would all be in the ditch! In New England we lean how to handle a fish-tailing rear-wheel drive car as teens, especially in snowy conditions. We still wipe out sometimes, but I remember driving through Charlotte one year on my way to Florida for Spring Break and we stopped overnight to visit a man of God I met. The problem was it was a blizzard! We had just driven through such thick snow the roads in New York and Pennsylvania were closed to traffic getting on the turnpike, but we were already on it!! There were ruts in the snow a foot deep all through Pennsylvania and I even saw a few people off the road.

Ten or more hours later in Charlotte the weather was milder and we stopped overnight to rest and got back on the road the next morning. This storm turned out to be Hurricane Andrew by the way but we didn't know that until we got to Florida and everything was devastated! But up North it was just snow! And all that devastation was still unfolding at this point and so back in Charlotte it had rained and of course frozen overnight and there was a once-in-20-year dusting of snow on the roads by morning—but most drivers in the Carolinas never drove in snow before and there were over 200 accidents in that area in just a few hours!

We drove from New Hampshire all the way to the Carolinas through heavy snow and I think we saw six cars off the road, maybe 12. In Charlotte alone there were *hundreds*. Do you understand? They never learned to drive in snow and didn't know how to drift a car and handle driving a fish-tailing back end. But we drive that way for fun! It's the same difference between dirt-track driving and asphalt-track driving as well, but some people just can't turn on dirt!

Race car drivers deal with this daily, those who 'also drive' face it once and may flounder like a fish out of water and fail.

Comfort Zone? What Comfort Zone?

You see, drivers must certainly first learn where the brake and gas pedals are, that's very helpful to know! But to be a race car driver it's certainly not enough that you can find them, some racing situations require you to use BOTH at the same time!

And you like to drive with your temperature control? You like the

Chapter 5: Prophesying is Easy-But Being A Prophet Can Be Very Hard!

strong A/C blasting when it gets warm outside! Well the heat in a cockpit in a long race can be so hot drivers' shoes melt.

The only Japanese entry (so far) who ever won the 24 Hours of Le Mans was back in June of 1991, and they did it with a car without cylindrical pistons but one that had a rotary-engine-it's a team of drivers, but their main driver, Johnny Herbert, crossed the finish line and the team won!-then he collapsed from dehydration and fatigue of driving the last two 4-hour stints himself and he also was healing from a nearly-severed foot he suffered in a recent crash. Medics carried him from the car, rushed him to hospital and he missed standing on the podium. Cockpit temperatures in a race car can reach 50 or even 60 degrees Celsius which to my American compatriots is ... well, HOT-up to 140°F. And that can last for 2 or 3 or 4 hours. Some race suits have a built in cooling system under the fire suit because dehydration and overheating affect driver cognitive ability so badly—it's certainly not like you can just pop into Popeyes during a race to get a big cool Mountain Dew! No, you mostly need to endure it! Momma used to say, "If ya can't stand th' heat, stay outta th' kitchen!"

Momma was right!

Maturity ... for Your Comfort, Not Mine

People need comfort and about this Paul was mature and said something very confusing. He said the stress he endured was for our comfort—and his comfort was also for our comfort.

2 CORINTHIANS 1:3-5—³ "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and God of all comfort, ⁴ who comforts us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort those who are in any trouble, with the comfort with which we ourselves are comforted by God. ⁵ For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also abounds through Christ [to you]."

So some people only get comforted because they are children with good, protective parents in the faith. Others who are mature carry the weight and burden of the pain, warfare, fear and stress—Paul says tribulations, afflictions or troubles, and sufferings—**and find comfort from God directly.** These being spiritual parents, the mature ones, whether prophets or apostles, pastors or Sunday school teachers, will cover and protect the children of the faith based on lessons they themselves learned and intimacy with God they experienced in the trenches. How blessed it is to have someone like that in your life! But this seems to reveal two tiers of life experiences here, the children and the parents.

If mature 'parents' are in charge of prophetic training they know it is only by the Holy Spirit that we are truly equipped and so they 'immerse' their students in that baptism of fire; one Bible version renders Matthew 28:19 by saying we are to 'baptize' or 'immerse' the people into 'the reality of the Father' —**it is not a symbolic ceremony that does this but drawing people into the living presence of God.** These students could be trained to be real prophets—**and what a glorious generation that would be**—when trained by mature trainers who don't sugarcoat every struggle, gloss over the conflict, ignore the sufferings or act in denial over the discomfort—and who certainly don't try to constantly 'edit' what God wants to say through them—these students can be trained to be mature prophets. But if trained by Man with Man's Ways they risk only being fit to serve as 'prophets of Man,' serving the visions or programs of man, only within the churches of man.

It is required in stewards that one be found faithful! How can you be considered a faithful prophet of God, faithfully stewarding God's spoken word **if you constantly resist and quench the Holy Spirit you are supposed to speak for**—and edit or refuse to say or do what he wants you to?

This kind of pathetic (not prophetic) environment greatly affects the students of the prophetic ministry they train, confusing them with man's doctrines in an attempt to control the prophetic ministry saying things like, 'God only speaks encouragement' so if God speaks a rebuke they are told they are listing to a lying spirit. Or 'Never correct a leader especially not the pastor,' so if they get a correction word from God they are told to believe it is always from the devil, and the pastor's secret sins go from bad to worse—they are taught to obey Man and disobey God! Or they are told never to prophesy about people's personal relationships. So if God wants to help a struggling couple, too bad! That's for the flesh to figure out.

We held a seminar here to train people to hear God's voice and my wife ministered in a small group and as they sat down God told her the man there was getting ready to leave his wife and gave her many intimate details ... she looked right at him and said, "No! You can't do that! You can't leave your wife!" And the wife said, "Yeh! He's got a girlfriend!" ... My wife ministered to them and saved that family from breakup. What if she heard God prophesy about their problems and she ignored it? What if God told her his word 'on mates' but she refused to share it?

You may say, these are rare cases, so what's the harm in ignoring these kinds of personal words? But I'm not so sure it is so rare first of all, but what really concerns me is how this kind of teaching creates a batch of prophets who are trained to fear man, to serve man, and to please man—meaning their human leaders—but at the cost of resisting the Holy

Chapter 5: Prophesying is Easy—But Being A Prophet Can Be Very Hard!

Spirit, not rescuing the wounded, lost sheep and not seeking to bring them back to the fold. That's the harm being done here and it's real harm too!

But this is what can happen if immature 'children' are in charge of prophetic training. They tend to teach their students to be childish—I don't want to be mean and say foolish—I just did, but Man's wisdom to God is foolishness.

Man's ways limit God, they control his Holy Spirit and always turn people into flesh-muddled wimps who limp along on two opinions. Maybe that's not been your experience and I'm glad for you, but I've seen it over and over again. We cannot substitute Man's ways for the Holy Spirit and prosper, especially in an area that requires so much personal interaction with the Holy Spirit and obedience to his real direction. Jesus one time told me, **Man's ways CANNOT produce God's blessing—Jesus actually told me this. It's true in any area, think of how especially crucial this advice is in the area of the prophetic!**

The heart of the prophetic ministry is to hear and convey the voice, the intentions and the will of the Holy Spirit and to do so without mixture, pollution, corruption or taint. If Man's Ways are involved in the prophetic—or I should say *as much as* Man's Ways are involved in the prophetic there will be pollution, corruption, mixture and defeat. This contamination MUST be purified out, it must be 'refined seven times' and so we must train people to be prophets of the LORD, and train them as close as we can to how Jesus was trained, how the Holy Spirit trained Paul, how God trained Samuel, Elijah, etc. **And as God actually told me, to UN-TRAIN them in the ways of man regarding the prophetic ministry.** We do not need any more 'prophets of Man.'

Someone may say, "Relax about it! Even in a 'pathetic' environment like that where they're raising 'court prophets' who resist the Holy Spirit a few will inevitably tap into the direct training from God and grow up, break out of their control, shatter their mold and become true Men of God!—of both genders!"

And well, Oh ... OK, for once I agree with you. That was a really good point. Well said.

So we need strong ministers and especially strong prophets and so we must train people to discern the danger of substituting Man's ways, Man's tolerances, Man's opinions, Man's goals and Man's agenda—the things of Man—with the honest and pure, holy and righteous ways of the Holy Spirit, especially in our training programs. What good is it to make wimpy prophets who are too scared of their leaders to stand up and say, "Thou art the man!" Or, "You are a Jew, who lives like a Gentile, but you want the Gentiles to live like the Jews!" Or Jesus, who loves me, this I know, but who told his closest friend, Peter, **"Get behind Me, Satan! You are an offense to Me, for you are not mindful of the things of God, but**

the things of men." Jesus, where's the love? Well, this same Jesus also said, **"As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten."** We are not illegitimate children!

Finishing Well

And after navigating all of these obstacles and facing even more challenges than this, like lap traffic, race cautions, debris, radio failures, unforced errors, fatigue, pit stop mishaps, people crashing into you from literally *any* direction and at *any* speed, weather problems, mechanical problems, emotional support animal problems ... OK, now I'm going too far, but a lot can go wrong in a race where people are pushing the limits of human ability and endurance to earn a big prize. And you can do everything right, avoid all those missteps and obstacles and be in first place ... yet crash on your last lap and lose it all—or worse like JR Hildebrand who crashed in his first Indy 500 race in May 2011, when he was a rookie and miraculously in first place on the last lap but actually **crashed in the last corner of his last lap!** Dan Wheldon won that race that year instead!

We want you to finish the race well. Does that bear repeating? Yes. We want you to finish your race like a champion. And not crash out on ANY lap, let alone your very last one!

Jesus giving race commentary

I recall watching Hildebrand crash and Wheldon win and then a few months later I was watching the season finale race. It's not like in NASCAR with those boxy steel-paneled cars that can crash and still race and crash again and still race some more and crash again and win. An IndyCar is fragile by comparison and even a little contact can break a wing, and even with one wing tip broken it means you are going to be off-pace and it makes it very hard, sometimes nearly impossible to win when races are often decided by fractions of a second. The entire field of a huge race can all be within 60 seconds of each other. So cars have to often change the entire front wing assembly in a pit stop to stay competitive. These cars can't be competitive with even one broken fin. The competition is just too close.

So I was watching the season finale race in Las Vegas that year and there was a huge crash on only lap 11 of 200 scheduled laps; that one crash spawned a second pile-up and any car caught up in such a crash is simply finished for the race. NASCAR races often have ten or twenty car pile-ups. Three or four cars in an IndyCar crash is a Big One—and this involved 15.

In May, Dan Wheldon had won the Big Race, the Indy 500 ... you earn a million in prize money (even more now), you get a million more in

Chapter 5: Prophesying is Easy-But Being A Prophet Can Be Very Hard!

gifts, you go on a world-wide media tour—it's a big win. Now in October in the season finale he was racing behind the pack in 24th place I think when the race started, somewhere in the back, and on only lap 11 like I said there was an initial crash and that sparked a second crash and by the time 15 cars were destroyed, Dan Wheldon suffered a non-survivable injury. He was killed, the race halted and God asked me a question.

First he asked me what I felt about the crash. But I had no idea what to say or think; I had no words!

Then he said the crash was going to make Paul Tracy decide to retire. He was also one of the drivers caught up in that huge crash. But I only got into the racing scene around 2009 I think after God asked me to prepare to launch a racing car series in the Philippines and I did not know who Paul Tracy was still. I saw him race a few times but I didn't really know him. He's a Canadian, a Believer I think, and comes across as a real tough guy. He's one of these guys who began car racing at 5 years old. No joke. And he likes to win. He has a reputation as a 'bad boy' they say. He certainly looks it! He's a series champion, and also had raced in NASCAR and other series for a while. But well, the 2011 IndyCar season was over in that fatal wreck and Tracy could not get a ride the next year and so he just retired. Maybe a year or two later Tracy was in the commentators' booth doing the race broadcast and he said the real reason he retired was after watching Dan Wheldon die in Las Vegas. That's what God told me and I do think he's a Christian, so I can ask him later in heaven what that was all about. Wikipedia says the same thing, that Wheldon's crash made him decide it was time to retire. That's what God told me anyway and I don't need to get confirmation from Wikipedia either – I know what God said, and that was before I even knew who Paul Tracy was.

Anyway why tell me this? I think God was just, you know, chatting with me. He's chatty like that sometimes.

Driving #24

But so I think Elijah was this kind of person too, a real tough guy. And yet he quit. And so we meet the man chosen to replace him and we first see him plowing his fields not with an ox ... not with two yoke of oxen, which would normally be four oxen. Can you imagine trying to wrestle six castrated bulls who have each swelled up in muscles and stamina to the size of a skid-steer front-end loader?—these were oxen not bulls! Well, Elisha who was chosen to take over the job that was so hard it made Elijah quit was plowing with no less than 24 oxen—12 yoke may mean 12 animals but I think normally a yoke had two animals each, so yes, he was driving 24 huge animals at the same time, by himself. He was an absolute *mensch*—a real man's man!

People see all kinds of prophetic symbolism in this. If it's 12 it

represents his 'ministry' over the 12 tribes; if it's 24 it's his role over the 24 orders of priests David set up in 1 Chronicles 24. The yoke is a symbol of being under God's covenant, and harnessed to pull a heavy load, it shows obedience, dedication, diligence, strength and stamina—this was no lazy rebel God choose but a very godly man.

Others note that he owned 24 animals fit enough to plow after a drought? He's rich! Modern people may not understand the value of owning stock animals very well, but it's like a person who owned 10 cars. How many working cars do you own? So what does that make you think the kind of person Elisha was? And what did he have to give up to follow this calling? There was a lot to walk away from. The price of his obedience was very high.

You can if you want ... but the Price is High

Jesus was just chatting with me one day and very casually asked me if I wanted to be his prophet. He said, I could be one if I wanted to. Who asked me? My pastor? The school principal? My boss at the office? No, it was God himself who asked me, and no, I don't need their permission, which I often remind people who want to de-legitimize me. I actually don't work for them. Just remember that. God however added, **"The price is high."**

The price to serve God as a prophet is high.

But concerning Elisha, what I only really think about is what kind of he-man can handle working with 24 head of such powerful animals? I have a hard time dealing with my cat sometimes! Oh, I'm good with our five dogs and we had 9 cats at one point, and God said he will soon give me many horses, Gypsy Cobs he mentioned by breed, and more ... and you'd better respect the power of one horse, let alone two or three driving four-in-hand is only for an experienced horseman. For Elisha to be driving 12 yoke and I am sure it is 24 animals, he's like the Paul Tracy of farmer recruits. It's just beyond the realm of normal sanity.

This means to be a prophet of God, and one that matters in a challenging assignment and not just an, 'oh, he also prophesies' wimpy lame duck means you need to be *tough*. Are you? You'll need to be.

You might even Lose your Hair!

There are different kinds of 'strength' and different kinds of 'tough' for sure—love is strength, love never fails, compassion is powerful, and God can turn you into whatever kind of 'tough' you need to be to do your job. But we're not talking about being a showman or wearing thick woolly sweaters trying to act like we're carrying Elijah's mantle, or speaking in a fake accent to sound mystical and spooky. **This is the real deal not a pretense show of it. Oh, people wouldn't do that would they? They did**

Chapter 5: Prophesying is Easy-But Being A Prophet Can Be Very Hard!

and they still do. That's why Zechariah said when the real power of God is manifested through his real ministers, in this case it was foretelling Jesus, people will STOP wearing hairy mantles to try to deceive people to listen to their made up prophecies.

ZECHARIAH 13: 4—"And it shall be in that day that every prophet will be ashamed of his vision when he prophesies; **they will not wear a robe of coarse hair to deceive.**"

Only when God manifests for real will people throw away their fakes. It wasn't until God struck the Egyptians that the people of Israel learned to fear him. So if you yourself have a YouTube channel and wear a funny costume, and speak in a strange tone of voice to sound religious and mystical turning a three minute prophetic message into a 45 minute video, all the while promoting your line of prophetic trinkets and hairy mantles—on sale while supplies last—it's not too late to repent. Lose the hair. Turn on the lights. Take off the showman and put on the humble, sincere, and yes, sometimes maybe even a little boring attitude of an honest servant of God, just telling people like it is. Please.

When they've Lost their Nerve

Anyway after Dan Wheldon's fatal crash there was another driver from England who quit. You see, in the F1 series there are no oval races. Their tracks are always winding street- or road-courses and those are fast cars, but they never can just let the throttle wide open like an IndyCar at Indianapolis where laps go by hour after hour and cars may never do more than slightly lift off the gas pedal in a turn to reduce their momentum to a controllable speed. It's as fast as you can go for as long as you can drive, before catching up to others and getting into lap traffic of course, or a yellow flag caution, or a pit stop. But that's what takes nerves of steel-belted racing rubber to handle. So after the Las Vegas crash several very good drivers, especially some from England if I recall, simply would not drive ovals anymore. They lost their nerve. Some would still drive in the series but just not on ovals. Others quit driving IndyCar altogether.

So God made you and usually equips you partly or mostly along the way, during the assignment, feeding you daily manna, and you learn to find the provision along the way, while on the journey. You even learn most of the lessons of how to walk this calling out while on-the-job. So understand, you are the one who has to choose to answer that voice calling you, and yes, you have to choose to put on that mantle *every day* even though it carries with it such a weight, real fears sometimes and an oftentimes painful responsibility that was so hard it made Elijah just quit!

So success is never about having a stronger gift, a thicker mantle

or a more subservient group of followers; it comes down mostly I think to your own grit and determination. Maybe I'm wrong? But that's what emerges from the dust and smoke that I see! God won't force you to begin serving him or to continue serving him either. If you need to step back, do that. After serving him in Hong Kong God asked me to hang up being a prophet for a while and it took me over 10 years to heal from the hardships of that six or seven year season. If you need a break, God knows it, he will take care of you. Take a break! He is the God of all comfort. But if you just lost your nerve, it's not about comfort anymore, it's become cowardice. So step back, breathe, rest, heal ... but don't quit. You don't need to quit! And nobody likes a quitter!

Will Power

My favorite IndyCar driver is Will Power. I pray for him to win when I'm focused and I think he got his first championship at least in small part from my angels helping him. He's an Aussie, from Toomooba on the Gold Coast I think.

But Will Power was not that great at ovals when he started in the American series. Only Americans race ovals so there is nowhere else to get any race experience of that kind! He was great at roads and streets when he first showed up but ovals are just not the same kind of driving.

So coming to the US Will Power already had some gifting, he had some experience and already had gone around the track a few times, but that is not what made him become a champion.

He was off-pace in this new level but true to his name, he decided he would *find out how to win*. He worked hard and was just very determined to learn how to win in this new and very challenging environment. Other people win, why not him?! He had a great racing engineer and coach and a top-tier team behind him. **But he also talked to people who were winners to learn their secrets from them! Who else knows but the people who already do it!** He also had a great racing engineer, crew chief and a top tier team behind him. But others do as well and still fail!

Maybe be careful who you listen to! Why ask people for advice who only know how to give track-side commentary — can you drive 230 miles an hour? Have you ever won an oval race? No. Then be quiet!! I mean listen to good advice, but *never* listen to people who only give you *bad advice*! I have opinions, but so what? I listen to people's opinions, but so what? If all people want to tell me is their human opinions ... thank you, but ... *pass*!

What I want to know is not human opinions, but what has God said. What is God telling people about a problem. What is God saying about the solution?! I am curious what you say and think, and don't

Chapter 5: Prophesying is Easy-But Being A Prophet Can Be Very Hard!

take me wrong, but if God didn't tell you what you are teaching and preaching and trying to advise me to do ... *pass!* **Just anyone's experience in prophecy is also not a guarantee it is the Holy Spirit's right advice. I listen but I filter out what God does not collaborate.** People only see what they want to see he told me, even in hindsight, and just because they say, "When I prophecy this is what I do and it works." You still have to ask, "Oh, is that what God told you to do?" But if they say, "Um, no it's just my habit. But I know I'm right." Well good for you but as far as I am concerned ... *pass!*

Honestly the analogy breaks down at a point and I need to talk strait. People ... are dumb. They're like sheep. We love them but woe unto those who put their trust in them. So ask your engineers, ask the pastor, ask you husband or you wife, there is wisdom in a multitude of counsel, but I never do all that. I just ask God. But you just said there is wisdom in a multitude of counsel. Yes, I did but YOU were the one who ASSUMED I meant human counsel. **Come let us reason together saith the LORD.** I ask people mostly to know what God has spoken to them. Rehoboam got a council together and they led him astray and split the kingdom in two! **Not everyone who gives you their opinions are giving you God's real wisdom!** They're so often just telling you what your itching ears want to hear! But I bet you already knew that!

All I really want to know is God's wisdom, the Holy Spirit's counsel, Jesus' advice. Ask your prophetic friend, post your question in the prophecy group chat, but people still taint their wisdom with Flesh mixture and sometimes I am walking the razor's edge and can't afford trial and error problem solving. I need God's pure counsel. Sometimes you do too, I'm sure!

Will Power is a Champion

So back on track with Will Power, he faced this new challenge headon and researched, he asked many people who actually knew what they were talking about, he studied the numbers, worked out at the gym, kept an athlete's diet and in the car practiced, practiced, practiced ... soon he figured it out ... **and then he began winning ovals.** Some people never knew it until they tried it but they are perfectly at home driving 230 miles per hour in a 140°F cockpit on a track with cement walls for barriers and doing so for two or three hours at a time.

So you too may come from a small town population: 12. You may come from a small family too; it is a small world after all, **but one day you may realize you too are called to race with the fast and furious!** How do you know if you too are not cut from the same cloth as Bill Johnson, Bob Jones or Heidi Baker? **Everyone has to start somewhere.** How would you know if you never tried? **Do not despise the day of**

small beginnings!

And Will Power reminds me of some military pilots and some police officers I've met. Quiet, short hair, unpretentious, but focused 100% that *he is going to win this thing*. He won the Indy 500 one time, and I was thanking God so much for that win! I had a dream of Will Power talking to a fan about his Bible and things and I'm praying for him when I think of it. He's a real winner. He has a very nice wife, young son. A family man. He recently beat Mario Andretti's record for the most 'poles' which means he was the fastest car in warm-up qualifying and won the right to start the race in the first grid position or 'pole position'—and he won more race qualifying pole positions than anyone in IndyCar history, beating the previous record from legendary Mario Andretti. It means a lot to race fans. He's fast and he likes to win.

And you cannot be anywhere near the prophetic ministry and miss that symbolism: Will Power is a Winner. Will Power is a Champion. But even starting with some gifting he needed more than that to be a champion. He was willing to learn and obey wisdom, humble enough to listen to the right mentors, careful not to follow wrong advice that could lead him astray. He learned to better control his anger and disappointment and keep his head in the game even going at ludicrous speeds—this is what made him a winner—it was not just his gifts alone. So watch him now: calm, humble, quiet but he will rip your drivers' license and local award for 'Most years without a speeding ticket' to shreds like being chewed up in a 230-mile-an-hour paper shredder. Do you want to be a Champion? Do you want to serve God as a high-tier prophet? You can! There are many vacancies right now and gifting might get you an interview, but it's certainly not enough for you to succeed. To succeed you will need perseverance, humility, and yes, you will definitely need will power.

But it's all by Grace!

Someone will invariably protest, "No, I have a gift! I'm called. It's all by grace," I'm sure you are, and yes it is, but that is not what determines your success—and not even what 'grace' actually means. Having a gift or a calling is an OFFER of Destiny, it is not success or the rewards themselves which you only get based on what you do with it. To succeed you need many things, and all good things come from God by his flow of grace (anointing) even our determination, but yes, mostly what Paul was trying to tell us, to finish the race and finish it as to win, we need will power.

Grace is the available strength of God offered to us, enabling us to conquer any obstacle, achieve any task, acquire any trait, use any gift and gain any strength *we ask for*. There is no strength without grace, Chapter 5: Prophesying is Easy—But Being A Prophet Can Be Very Hard!

Jesus told me. Grace is *charis*—it means strength.

But if we refuse to ask for it, refuse to seek it, refuse to receive any of it ... or obey the fear and quit ... then what?

Jesus asked me one time, **"What is the first part of the armor of God?"** You try this at home; people will ALWAYS get it wrong. For me I knew the verse very well and answered from memory. I knew it was not the helmet first, but wait, I know this, it's not the shoes or sword first either. Let me just think, I know it. I think maybe it's the ... and Jesus said, **"It is to stand."**

Stand. Stand and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore with ... all the stuff. So what he was telling me I think is that **we have to make up our minds to stand** otherwise the battle is already lost—or at least we will be headed into war wearing nothing but our superman underwear. But if we decide to stand, Jesus will give us the grace (strength) we need to be able to overcome whatever we are facing. And no one will ever know we are actually still wearing those superhero underpants! The first part of the armor of God is to stand! Our will, but his power.

So if all grace is available to us so we can have all we need at all times so we can abound to do every good work—at least according to 2 Corinthians 9:8—then why so many impossible problems? Why so much crying? Why so many failures? **It may be several things: but largely because people just won't decide to stand. They don't seek the strength to overcome. Maybe they want to fail?** I don't know. People can become addicted to the comfort and sympathy they get when they lose. But what they need is simply will power, the decision to stand. God has made the grace, or strength, or anointing as you call it available. But people can MISS God's grace too. Don't let this happen to you!

WWWPD?

So I want you to consider what kind of person 'Will Power' is and that if you placed him in ANY environment, made him face ANY ministry challenge, what outcome do you expect to find? He's not superhuman, he's just a race car driver, but we are. And if we can have a mindset like 'Will Power' we will inevitably rise to the top in any spiritual environment, face and overcome every ministry obstacle, even the agony of defeat. I mean we can win even in losing. We can be rich even when poor. We can be confident even when confused, honored even when insulted—in short we can be strong even when weak because God IN US can do the supernatural. And he wants to do it as well. So let him! Because when we are weak then HE is STRONG through us!

So people like these, like David, like Elijah and more so maybe like Elisha, like Moses, like Joshua, like Jesus, like Paul ... they were overcomers. **This is what I think is the ideal model for our mindset**

as the Lord's prophets. If we set our will, God will fill us with his strength. Our will, God's power. Our will, God's money. Our will, God's miracles. So yes, we need to do our part, and first that is to have the right mindset, to have Will Power, but God will help us even to do that! Amen!

But let's ask ourselves, in tough situations, before we cry and despair, or run away to Tarshish ... What Would Will Power Do? Would he quit? Run away? Maybe. David once pretended to be mad to escape his enemies. Once. But he did this only to regroup to fight another day. I think we all have bad days and I don't want to tarnish the examples of Elijah, David or John the Baptist, Peter or whomever by pointing out their faults especially when they were having a bad day. But *normally* he would sit down quietly, face the problem, *ask the right questions* as Jesus told me to do, maybe ask his advisors or chat with his engineers. For us we ALWAYS ask the Holy Spirit and seek counsel from the Holy One first! But also we ask people for prayer, review God's word, re-read God's prophetic promises to us and you know what? There are people who have already overcome this, let's ask them! They sometimes have already heard God's wisdom and strategies for success. It's worth a shot! But do not trust in Man.

So face the problem head on, analyze it, ask the right questions, understand it, get a real plan of action then start to work the solution. We face hard problems all the time, ones that totally perplex us and sometimes we don't want to have to decipher a complex puzzle just to get the bills paid. So instead of disobeying God's direction, freaking out and running away it may help to sit in repentance and rest, quietness and trust, ask God for help, clear your chaotic carnal mind and just think, OK, God, this is not working out. WWWPD? What would Will Power do? WWJD? What would Jesus do?—So now I can also ask ... WAYGTD!? What are YOU going to do?

Facing the REAL Competition—Confronting the False Prophets

Finally, we have to understand this is a competitive sport. And not all the time is it gentlemanly. Fist fights break out, more in F1 and NASCAR I think than in IndyCar, but not all on-track rivalries stay on track.

Everyone can have a bad day, or a lot of friction with some people, but what's worse is when things get ... *weird*.

If you get strange headaches that's not from dehydration or sinuses but it feels like there's a claw on the top of your head—especially when you enter a certain house, or store or talk about a certain person—or if you feel confused and unsettled and can't get your normal sense of peace in your heart but feel unstable, agitated, restless and sad, fearful,

Chapter 5: Prophesying is Easy—But Being A Prophet Can Be Very Hard!

hopeless—start to have bad dreams, especially demonic dreams experience weird sicknesses they can't diagnose, especially seizures, fainting, rolling on the floor babbling like a mad animal—if someone starts talking in tongues but it sounds genuinely like a child mocking you with grotesque babbling sounds—or if you suddenly get wildly angry and want to start cursing, weirdly sexual and have perverted fantasies or find your thoughts raging against people who are serving God but somehow now you want them dead!—**Understand the common effects of fighting witchcraft**.

A false prophet is demon possessed and if they pray for someone any of these things will begin to manifest in their lives, even in your own life if they pray for you. You'll be flattered by the nice sounding words they prayed, but then you'll begin to feel polluted and hopeless, and any of the above demonic manifestations common when facing witches can erupt.

Don't just run to the doctor's office or even the medicine cabinet first REBUKE IT IN JESUS' NAME. Fight strange fire with the Holy Spirit's Water. Regain your peace, hope, composure and so you must learn to quickly discern when you are fighting witchcraft and demonic attacks—get your bearings, stand your ground ... Stand. And having done all ... stand. And then ... take the fight right back to the enemy. Bind them, lose the angels, cut the ties, cancel their assignments, sever their contract and neutralize their power. **Learn how to fight witchcraft.** Jesus will teach you! Be safe, take precautions ... and then rise up—and *take over*.

So yes, we sometimes do have to face the real deal, demonic false prophets and even witches among us. And common sense may tell people that **the more dark and dangerous the modern times get**, **the more false prophets will arise.** And where do they gravitate? Weak, unsuspecting Churches to ensnare weak, unsuspecting Christians. If there will be more false, there will be more True called to sometimes confront them. It could be you!

And no, I'm not hunting false prophets and can do more I hope with private intercession than a public showdown ... unless God calls me to do it. It's ugly, it's maybe dangerous, and it's unpopular, but don't count it out. It could be you that God calls to stand up for his truth and yes, it could be in public and against a popular figure. The more false voices rise up the more God will raise up a banner of righteous servants who are actually in his council and actually speak his word and yes, there will be confrontation at times. And yes, again it could be you.

A Time to be Sorry! And a Time NOT to be Sorry!

Now one word of caution you may not hear from other people is that if this happens to you and you have a real word of correction DO NOT TRY TO APOLOGIZE for giving it. Or ... OK, try it. Give the hard word and take their side and apologize for that big mean God in the Sky... and just see what kind of icy reception you get when you get back home to your prayer closet. **But I can tell you what, God will be ashamed of you, that's what!** And rightly so. I'm talking from experience. People say, "No, he never talks like that! We're under grace, brother." But these people never heard him talk to begin with, and never sat with him for an hour while he poured out his raw emotions, and just don't understand what grace even means—or the trust God puts in us, or mutual respect, or what it's like to feel his ... disappointment. They have no real relationship with him. Yet they are so sure what God *always does* or what he *never says*

... they are so sure God doesn't care about your disrespect and insulting his righteous word by taking the side of the unrighteous person he's rebuking through you! They see things academically, theoretically, carnally and like a Pharisee, and not from the standpoint of a real person in a real relationship with a really emotional God. God is emotional. You'd better believe he is!

Don't believe me? Try this in the real world: let God give you a stern prophetic word for someone and give it but then to apologize for God being a big meanie—and how unexpected? But God never uses you like that again? Why? It's a mystery! No, it's not, and note, this result is not because of your gifts, or calling, but because of your attitude, your betrayal of his trust and friendship.

Turning People from their Sin

Well ... are there any other indications of the True and False prophets in the Bible? Are Deuteronomy 13 and 18 helpful?

OK, so back on point, the Bible says if someone presumes to talk in the name of God and what they say does not come to pass, do not fear them. But if someone does a miraculous sign and says to follow a different God you must kill them. One is a presumptuous, and maybe well-meaning but immature person. Maybe they just don't know what they are doing. But the second is demon possessed. I don't know why but there are no records of anyone in the Bible actually being stoned for being a false prophet. Why is that? Did I just miss it? The only people being accused and abused as false were the True prophets. The false, the flatterers, the court prophets all were liked by the leadership. Why is that?

So let me say it like this: there are fakes, there are false prophets, and there are flatterers who lead people astray.

And if you are true, and I don't understand this exactly, but the

Chapter 5: Prophesying is Easy—But Being A Prophet Can Be Very Hard!

stubborn people you are sent to turn back from their own ways will always accuse you of being false—it's practically par for the course. They insist a true prophet only encourages and gives words people like to hear. If you give 'negative words' it's proof you are not of God.

The true mark of a prophet however is the opposite. It is not only encouragement or popularity, but the Bible most often says 'edification'— that means to strengthen, purify, encourage and also to correct—and a true prophet turns people back from their sin. This is in the key chapter Jeremiah 23 and verse 22:

"But if they had stood in My counsel, And had caused My people to hear My words, **Then they would have turned them from their evil way And from the evil of their doings."**

Or what Malachi 2 said about Jesus:

⁵ "My covenant was with him, one of life and peace, And I gave them to him that he might fear Me; So he feared Me and was reverent before My name.
⁶ The law of truth [the true Torah] was in his mouth, [he was not a man-pleaser, or 'court prophet' or flatterer to get money] And injustice [dishonesty] was not found on his lips. He walked with Me in peace and equity, And turned many away from iniquity [their sin]."

Just wait and someone will say, "Hey! That's the Old Testament, but in the New Testament God is not angry and prophecy is only for encouragement." **But this is not true.** Prophecy in the New Testament is for both encouragement and correction, comfort as well as rebuke, and you'd better believe it!

Jesus said in Revelation 3:19, **"As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten. Therefore be zealous and repent."** You cannot say he will rebuke and chasten but not with personal prophecy. That's a nonstarter. And the real heart of God can be found in Hebrews 12:

⁵ "And you have forgotten the exhortation which speaks to you as to sons: 'My son, do not despise the chastening of the Lord, **Nor be discouraged when you are rebuked by Him;** " For whom the Lord **loves He chastens, And scourges every son whom He receives.**"

⁷ "If you endure chastening, God deals with you as with sons; for what son is there whom a father does not chasten? ⁸ **But if you are without chastening,** of which all have become partakers, **then you**

are illegitimate and not sons. ⁹ Furthermore, we have had human fathers who corrected us, and we paid them respect. Shall we not much more readily be in subjection to the Father of spirits and live? ¹⁰ For they indeed for a few days chastened us as seemed best to them, but He for our profit, that we may be partakers of His holiness. ¹¹ Now no chastening seems to be joyful for the present, but painful; nevertheless, afterward it yields the peaceable fruit of righteousness to those who have been trained by it."

If this is what God's heart is, then we must allow for him to be able to give a word of rebuke when he wants to, and yes, he sometimes will. So why do so many pastors teach a word of rebuke is never from God? Didn't we just read in verse 7:

"If you endure chastening, God deals with you as with sons ... but if you are without chastening then you are illegitimate and not sons."

To me this means behind much of this fearfulness of God rebuking people with a prophetic word is the spirit of the world, the carnal mind, and also what we call an 'orphan spirit.' These people may have never embraced their son-ship and do not accept God as a real father to them. The remedy is simply closer intimacy with him—and not merely religious affirmations about it.

You must admit Revelations is a prophecy *and it's full of rebukes* and yes, you can double check, but I think that is in the New Testament. So the New Testament began with a prophet who was sent to rebuke the people to expose their sin, John the Baptist! And ends with some clear and convincing rebukes as well.

But consider these other verses as well:

All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable **for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness,** so says 2 Timothy 3:16, and if that is the Scripture, then that must be the prophecy as well.

Paul told Timothy in 2 Timothy 4:2 that he needed to: "**Preach the** word! Be ready in season and out of season. Convince, rebuke, exhort, with all long-suffering and teaching."

And if that's the Scripture, that will also be some prophecy.

1 Timothy 5:1 says, **"Do not rebuke an older man, but exhort him as a father,"** which that means you sometimes DO need to rebuke a

<u>Chapter 5: Prophesying is Easy—But Being A Prophet Can Be Very Hard!</u> younger one.

Luke 17:3 reads, **"Take heed to yourselves. If your brother sins against you, rebuke him; and if he repents, forgive him."** Again, if that's the Scripture, that will sometimes be the prophecy.

I already mentioned Revelations 3:19 but it is good to keep it clear in mind: **"As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten. Therefore be zealous and repent."**

I hear so much preaching against personal prophecy ever being allowed to correct or rebuke and this is not Scriptural, not common sense, and not our experience in the Lord. **The truth is if you somehow don't think people sometimes really need a rebuke you've never raised teenagers.** Being a minister is compared to being a parent and how can a person manage the church if he can't even manage his own household? Imagine never correcting, exhorting, chastising, rebuking, punishing, grounding or taking the gadget away from your phone-addicted, lazy, grumpy teenager whose grades in school are all underwater—I mean they are all below C-level.

But people cling to their carnal thinking and insist on editing the Holy Spirit to make him always sound cordial. I'm not going to fight with them, because their stubbornness cannot be overcome that way. If they are eager they will repent but if they are really false teachers of Babylon, Mammon and the Flesh's counterfeit First Church of Hairy Goats, well they have their own path and will face their own judgment, again, lest they repent.

I say just give them the verse again in Revelations 3:19 – "Those whom I love, I reprove and discipline, so be zealous and repent." And leave it at that. **But know this, the mark of the true prophets is that they turn people from their sin.**

Trusting God's Intentions

However, it must be said, God's intention towards us is not like people think it is. His love is greatly misunderstood and so his intentions in prophesying even correction to us are for our good, to encourage us to turn to the truth, to comfort us in loss, and strengthen or edify us so that Sin will no longer have any hold over us. Sometimes to be strengthened we have to expose sin and repent of it. And how would you know what is lurking in your heart unless God exposes it prophetically? How can you be pure and strong if you never let God remove the impurity or secret sins from out of your heart?

The best term to describe New Testament prophecy in one word is

not to 'Encourage' but to 'Edify. To edify is to make us strong and able to withstand the evil day. So to edify requires purification, correction as well as encouragement. To only encourage tends in the hands of mere mortals to always slide into shallow compliments, flattery and smooth words people want to hear, which are indications of false prophecy always.

I really have a strong distaste for prophetic training where students of prophecy are told if they get a rebuke to reword it, to edit what the Holy Spirit is saying, because he seems not to know we're in the New Testament now, and God is happy, and so prophecy is only for encouragement, so we have to be careful to protect people from God's mean words.

Does anyone else see the absurdity in this? People who are trained by God to prophesy would never say such a thing. Others tell you not to give a word when God gives it because *maybe* it's the wrong *time, maybe* it's the wrong *tone, maybe* you need to take some time and *think how to reword* it first ... People who are trained by God to prophesy just give the words God speaks. They trust he knows what people need, he knows what time it is and he knows what covenant we are under. It is patently absurd to tell God he doesn't know what he's doing but WE KNOW and so 'God, listen to our advice here on how you should give your prophecy.'

I do accept that beginners, children and novices need boundaries as they learn, but if that were the real intention here they would be taught not to give a rebuke *YET*, don't give a correction word *too forcefully*, be gentle *but firm and clear* in your surgical words of purification. But is that what is being taught? No! **They are being told don't give a prophetic rebuke AT ALL because God Never Does That**—**EVER. And why?** Because it's the New Testament—This doctrine is not good!

And yes, people actually do teach this, saying public prophecy needs to be safe and enjoyable. OK, that's fair, but I didn't say a correction or rebuke needed to be public, just that it needs to be. It should be private often, not always, but often because God does not always want that either. I saw this unfold in Hong Kong that the church leaders who were increasingly going astray made sure every word of 'correction' was kept 'very private' to ensure they did not ever have to repent of any of it. They wanted to insulate themselves from public accountability. In the end they didn't repent—and led the community into shipwreck. I'll share this in a coming chapter. And so if it had been more public things might have played out differently—but I didn't know that for certain. Many things were going on, not just my ministry to the Lord to give them his warnings. There were many things going on, as there always are.

What Would Jesus Do?

So if people are confused as to who's example to follow, I think why not follow Jesus? There were times he was private and times he was public, even times he was rude and snarky. The spirit of prophecy is the testimony of Jesus and if that is how he acted, then that is how prophecy must also flow legitimately from time to time through us today as well.

But no! You're setting the Bar TOO HIGH!

The someone, maybe someone you know will cry out in a highpitched voice of fear, and say, "No! You're setting the bar too high!"

But really I'm not.

I'm just telling you how high the bar has already been set.

If you can't reach it, it's OK. Sit back down and don't hurt yourself. Save yourself from a huge disappointment. God won't love you more if you are a prophet, or less if you aren't one.

And to whom much is given much is required.

Everyone is going to be judged with a personal standard of judgment. I would hate for you to ask God to be a prophet, presume you are one, and then make a total mess of your ministry. I want to spare you from the bitter pain of such disappointment. I heard someone say "There are too many lawyers, but not enough good lawyers." This is how I feel. **There are too many 'prophets'**—ones wearing funny costumes, ones with an overly theatrical YouTube persona, ones who speak with a fake religious accent, ones just trying to give everyone flattery—but there are clearly not enough 'authentic prophets,' honest servants of God who speak the "true Torah" in uprightness, who fear God properly, and genuinely turn people from their sin.

The price to be a prophet is HIGH Jesus told me. And many people can't pay it, they won't pay it, they just default on its payment like a 17-year-old with a maxed-out credit card. Instead of embracing will power to find the way to overcome, as challenging as it may be ... they just fall away, they fall into sin, they fake it, they pretend ... I'm saying this from what I've seen in my personal experience. People fall away, even prophets do.

But you may also meet some of these successful prophetic ministers on the other hand and they tell you that ever since they were young all they wanted was to be a prophet of God and they set their minds and opened their hearts and God has been using them, walking that hard walk now and wow! It's already been seven or 10 or 15 years! **Well, why then was the bar set too high for you but not for them?**

You may meet real prophets and they are as solid as a brass boulder. You try to push them to fall over and YOU get hurt! You can't make them budge with a 400 horsepower caterpillar-track 47-ton

excavator! But these 'YoutTube prophets'—I don't know. About as tough as snowflakes—if you cough in their general direction they melt first and then blow away.

We aren't mad at babies for wearing diapers, better to wear them than not to. But a baby needs to know it is a baby! What if he thinks he's a big boy now like his papa and takes out the kitchen knife to open his crackers, like my brother did? What a mess! But his fingernail did grow back eventually. What if he thinks he can make his own lemonade and takes that soapy bottle from the sink, you know the one with the big, bright yellow lemon on it? The hospitals were pumping their stomaches until they made them change the dish soap labeling. Or what if he thinks he can drive himself to the store and takes daddy's key fob ... These things actually happen—maybe they happened to you? Babies can play 'grown-up' all day long, but they must realize it's just play and you must NEVER give them your car key fob! Or the kitchen knife! Or a real prophetic mantle.

God's angels are not exactly babysitters, but they do look out for us who are inheriting his Salvation and Kingdom, and if we were not protected at childhood from Satan's schemes no one would survive to adolescence! So OK, don't worry so much, be young, enjoy your childhood, run with scissors, there's no reason to be so afraid, or to rush to grow up. But the war is real, the consequences are real, and you cannot FAKE warfare or character just because you wear your aunt's drapes to the prayer meeting. People have a lot of stories of facing real hardships and people even die because they go to into warfare they were never supposed to be in, and they do that unprepared and in disobedience. All I am trying to say is Trust God, but Obey God, and NEVER be caught out on the battlefield still wearing a nappy! If you soil it, everyone is going to know!

Find your Happy Place

So I just suggest to find your happy place. You can serve God in a myriad of ways, you don't need to be a Prophet to please God and serve him in an important role. And if this is just a matter of pride for you, it's just for your own status, well, I think he'd rather you didn't. So would we.

Anyone can give a prophetic word, press in and see a vision, fast or go up to a mountain cabin and seek the Lord for a meaningful experience. You don't need to be a 'prophet' to do any of that, and really, there is no real training or skill or stamina needed to bless people with a word of prophetic encouragement after service on Sunday or during Wednesday night home group or in an on-line chat room—and they will be so glad you did. **This is valuable and meaningful ministry already and may be a great intermediate level of practice to gain experience.**

And you certainly don't need to be a prophet to love people and

<u>Chapter 5: Prophesying is Easy—But Being A Prophet Can Be Very Hard!</u>

minster God's love to them.

But also certainly stay *far away* from people who are faking authority, who wear costume mantles and walk in pretend power. These people are just showmen, and not the greatest ones either. There is no authority in gimmicks and cheap costumes. The reality of God working with people is often private, supernatural, confusing and it often makes people want to be isolated, introverted and pray alone. Prophets don't always do public ministry, the extroverts are evangelists mostly! And you can't fake authority by yelling loudly or waving a colored flag in the air.

But also yes, you can be his prophet. Why not you? He has the mantles, the gifts, the final say of who serves him as what. All you do is bring your will power, bring your 'yes,' bring your 'Here I am! Send me," and he will bring the rest. He gives some people callings at birth but he also will answer your prayers, and he rewards the faithful! And He has MANY openings right now—the laborers are really so few, especially in the harder callings.

He said to eagerly desire to prophesy, and yes, the price is high to be a prophet, but it's definitely worth it—very, very much worth it. Not for the 'reward' really as you think of it here on Earth, but for the good that God can bring about by your brave service to him in a difficult area and yes, you will still be rewarded by the deeper way you will come to know him also, for He is our very great reward, both here and here-after.

Jesus Christ may really be calling you right now into this higher role of a full-time Prophet. A real one I mean, not an actor who plays one on TV. Some people are called but have not yet conquered the fear in their hearts and that enemy is still inside their own camp causing chaos at every turn—but others have put that uncircumcised Philistine to the sword and they don't get nervous, they get excited when they hear that voice in the spirit calling them to get ready to stand up and shout just like it's race day and over that track-side loudspeaker they announce the big event is about to begin—Are you ready? Too bad! Because it's time! So "Racers, *start your engines!*" and "Thus saith the Lord"

<u>Chapter 6</u>

Gifts, Callings and Mantles

"But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to each one for the profit of all." *1 Corinthians 12:7*

Gifts, Callings and Mantles

So Jesus asked me to talk a little about Gifts, Callings and Mantles but it's a little hard to explain. So I asked Jesus to just tell me what the real difference is between these things: What is a gift verses a calling verses a mantle? ... **but he just laughed at me!**

I want to define these things carefully, scientifically, academically: how is a gift not the same as a calling? How is a mantle unlike merely having a gift? How is it that a calling pulls us into a task or job or duty and that determines what gifting we need to use? Am I not right to ask these things? But now I see things quite differently. And also, what good is a gift if you won't use it? Or a mantle if you won't walk in it. What

Chapter 6: Gifts, Callings and Mantles

good is a calling if you denounce it? And if we can walk in a higher realm 'beyond gifting' why continue to talk about gifting at all?

So I asked Jesus to explain how these things differ and really he just laughed at me but it was like you would laugh at a child asking a question that they just can't easily understand.

Kids ask their parents silly, sometimes embarrassing questions and they do it in innocence but also in ignorance. Mommy, where do babies come from? Mommy, if you love Daddy so much why are you always upset at him? Mommy, if you want to lose weight like you always say why don't you just stop eating? ... kids say the sweetest things!

So that's how I understand Jesus laughing at me when I asked him to explain Gifts vs Callings vs Mantles to me. Maybe I just wasn't ready to understand the answer yet—but also later I began asking the question a bit differently as well.

Romans 12, 1 Corinthians 12, Ephesians 4

Anyway, He asked me to talk a little on this and I'll say first that Gifts, Callings and Mantles in the body are mentioned primarily in **three chapters: Romans 12, 1 Corinthians 12 and Ephesians 4.** You can stop and read that now; go ahead. I'll wait.

Welcome back! So you see that Romans 12 seems to be focused more on how the 'Body at large' functions, but both 1 Corinthians and Ephesians 4 say it is how things are 'in the church' — and Ephesians 4 is focused only on the five named core ministry roles or functions **that are needed to 'equip the saints to do the work of the ministry' — Apostle, Prophet, Evangelist, Pastor and Teacher**— which people call the 'Five-Fold Ministry.' So these are callings, roles, and not so much 'offices' as they are 'functions'—but it's interesting what is missing from this list as much as what is included. There's an evangelist, but not a healer. There's a teacher, but not someone doing deliverance.

These Five are the roles needed to be the equippers for the rest of the army which is made up of the 'regular' members of the Body. The Five equip so that 'everyone can do their part' — meaning they prepare the regular saints to be able to do the bulk of the actual dayto-day legwork of the ministry, which is the daily healing, deliverance, miracles and so much prophetic, pastoral care, mercy giving and daily family care kinds of ministry—it's not just for the Five to do all the work. The model of ministry you have in your mind where there is only one minister, a pastor, who only talks, only on Sunday and only in Church is WRONG. Even the way you see a pastor is mostly Man's model of what this role looks like. Everyone in fact has a part to play in the ministry to the Body—if they are willing and if we allow them to—so having a few leaders do everything while the rest of us watch is not the way it is meant

to be. We need more than pastors and the Five-fold are supposed to merely be the equippers. Selah—(just let that sink in for a bit!).

Romans 12: Each is Given a Measure of Faith

But let me start with Romans 12, and I'll first point out that 12:3 says **"EVERYONE has been given a measure of faith,"** and so while not everyone has the same function or gift or purpose or calling or ministry but yes, everyone has been given something to contribute linked to their measure of faith. **This is a gift to everyone, so everyone has been gifted faith in some measure and so everyone has a role to play in the Body to help in some way.** No part of the Body is without a role they are meant to contribute.

Similarly Ephesians 4:7 reads that each one of us was given a strength or a grace as a gift as he ordered it. Each of us? You mean *everyone*? Yes, again that's the intention.

So let me say again the traditional model of church ministry where you have churches with mostly only pastors, who mostly only minister in talk, and mostly only do that inside the church building and mostly only on Sunday—is wrong. **This is not how God designed the Body to function, as this is not what meets her needs.** Traditionally they only allow room for very few ministers, **often only one or two people in only one or two roles: a pastor and a teacher let's say**—and they make everyone else, the 'laity' or the lay-people who are the rest of the members of the community and who mostly only come once a week, just for an hour or two, mostly only to listen, give some money and then go quietly back home. I can't get into all of it here now but this idea of **ministry is deeply flawed and wrong on so many levels.**

The people in the Body have many kinds of needs Jesus wants to meet, and so He has empowered his people to serve in many different ways to meet all of those needs. So everyone has been given a different measure of personal faith, a different interest, a different 'gift' or 'grace' and so a different or unique kind of ministry they are meant to give to help meet those needs. If everyone is allowed 'to do their part' you end up with many types of ministries bearing many kinds of fruit into the community making the people strong in many different ways.

So I say the Kingdom is like making a salad with more than 20 different ingredients: three kinds of lettuce, kale, red and green peppers, red and white onions, sliced radish and spring onions, bean sprouts and broccoli, topped with seasoned salt and pepper mixed with coriander, seasoned croûtons, raisins, cashews, tuna, Genoa salami, diced ham slices, provolone cheese, some cheddar in cubes, grated Parmesan cheese on top and three choices of dressing!! That's not a salad, that's a feast! **The gifts of God reflect the needs of God's people**, so if you use the gifts

Chapter 6: Gifts, Callings and Mantles

you will release God's intended blessings into the lives of his people, making the whole body strong:

1 PETER 4:10—"As each one has received a gift, minister it to one another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God."

1 CORINTHIANS 12:7—"But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to each one for the profit of all [*some versions say* 'for the common good']."

Words without Power? Logos minus the Dunamis!

So people need personal ministry for many private issues, and warfare and intercession for the community, deliverance, evangelism, focused ministry for people walking out strongholds of addictions or lifestyle sins—you need youth ministry, mothers' ministry, child care, music, IT, finances, prayer for the government, businesses, police, hospitals, the military, Wednesday night home groups, Saturday afternoon outreach in the park, Sunday night services of more intimate worship and ministry, healing, prophecy and discipling in ministering in the power of the Holy Spirit, community outreach in many forms, school prayer if not 'in' then at least 'near' the school, men's meetings in the City, youth retreats on a ranch, prayer weekends, couples weekends, orphanage support training, addiction support groups ... **maybe you can see why in 1 Corinthians 4:20 Paul said the Kingdom of God not is not a matter of talk (***logos***) but of power (***dunamis*). Talk is cheap but *dunamis* changes things!

But when you only have a pastor, who only gives teaching sermons, only on Sunday, only in the church building and only from 10am to 11am ... well, can you imagine a salad of only two ingredients? Lettuce and raw onions? And go light on the lettuce!

This is ministry of the *logos* without the *dunamis*! That's how you end up with Man's Church without the benefits of God's Kingdom. A people with only 'faith in man's wisdom' but who lack having 'faith in the power of God' cannot meet the needs of the people of God because you must be flowing in the gifts and power of the Spirit to do that. That is how God designed the gifts to function in the Body so as to meet our needs, all of them—and no substitution of Man's ways can improve on this ministry paradigm.

Jesus said you will receive *dunamis* when the Holy Spirit comes on you, the *dunamis* raised Christ from the Dead and is the power now alive in us transforming us into his image. At least first, and maybe just for now let's be very clear that ministering only in *logos*, or only in 'word' or merely in 'human understanding of the written text' does not bring

power, and so cannot build the Kingdom in people's hearts. A flow of the Holy Spirit is needed to do that.

And this is exactly why Paul explained how he ministered but people read those things and think, 'Oh, that's just Paul being weird.' But no, this advice Paul gives us is how the Holy Spirit trains all people who serve him. **It's how the Holy Spirit trained Paul, and how he will train us too, if we are willing to accept it.**

I am talking about how Paul said he prayed in Ephesians, but more importantly how he explained he ministered in 1 Corinthians, chapters 1-2. This is one of the Keys of the Kingdom God showed me: **minister in a demonstration of the Spirit and power**, not merely in eloquent speech of the *logos*. Paul said he did this **so people's faith would not rest on man's wisdom.** This is what cultivates a community of people with head knowledge of the *logos* but no intimate connection or power of the Spirit of God to back it up. **So Paul said instead he purposefully ministered 'in a demonstration of the Spirit and Power.' Why? So that way your faith would rest in the Power of God.**

1 CORINTHIANS 2:1-5—¹ "And I, brethren, when I came to you, **did not come with excellence of speech or of wisdom** declaring to you the testimony of God. ² For I determined not to know anything among you except Jesus Christ and Him crucified. ³ I was with you in weakness, in fear, and in much trembling. ⁴ And my speech and my preaching were **not with persuasive words of human wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power,** ⁵ **that your faith should not be in the wisdom of men but in the power of God.**"

Demonstrating power can be simple: lay on hands, heal a person's broken heart, cast out demons, destroy demonic chains and strongholds, prophesy and heal and just let God move to meet people's needs, thus proving God is indeed among you but also **building people's Faith in the Power of God to meet their needs and be their daily personal companion.** Regular believers already have so many spiritual gifts and each already has a measure of faith—but you may never even know it **until you ask and let them help.**

Every time I was in a meeting and asked God to pour out healing gifts he said the people already had them. They just didn't want to or didn't know how to use them, but they already had gifts of healing—and most of them already knew it, too! **So be mindful to always minister in a demonstration of the Spirit and power, and actually it's really quite easy; and start small if you need to, it will grow.** Why this is important, why it is a Key of the Kingdom, is clear when you see what happens

when you don't do it. If you preach in high-sounding Ph.D.-level Greek and Hebrew 'word salads,' you develop Pharisee-minded religious loyalists who only preach the *logos*, who fight to defend the *logos*, who love and kiss and caress the *logos*—but when God actually shows up in person they have no idea what to do and usually end up persecuting Him. Paul was more learned than ten of us put together and yet he chose not to reach people in pride, from his high-born status and superior learning and knowledge ... **he said instead he came 'in weakness, in fear, and in much trembling' ... humble ... but demonstrating the Spirit and Power of God.**

God told me yes, people don't think Paul's explanation of how he ministered is for them to follow and so they discount it as just being for Paul, but this is how the Holy Spirit trains everyone to minister. **Minister not in eloquent speech but in a demonstration of the Spirit and Power**. This is so important it is one of the Keys of the Kingdom he asked me to teach on in my other book *The Foundations of the Kingdom*. The City in Heaven has 12 foundations, at least the wall does. Each of these represents a different Apostle, a different truth, a different aspect of the Glory of God. A car needs about 12 systems to all work properly to run well. A good salad needs more than two ingredients.

See the Unseen

And you may not realize it yet, but ALL ministry begins with prayer. You say no, we just went to the park and handed out tracks and we led someone to the Lord. I'm sure you did, but I am also sure before you decided to go someone was begging the Lord to send someone to the park to reach those lost people first. All ministry begins with prayer. And if you had spent a few days praying before you went, you'd reach more than one person and could do it without the paperwork. I love tracks and like giving people something to read, but the power is not in the paper but in the Holy Spirit moving when you hand out the paper. People focus too much on what they see and can physically do but they neglect the prayer that is the power behind their efforts. So yes, make a nice leaflet, print it out, use it. But the more heartfelt prayer and even sacrifice that goes into the preparation, the more effective the ministry will be, even if it's just handing out tracks.

So what were we talking about? The Spirit? Power? Gifts! So yes, EVERYONE has a part, everyone has a measure of faith, everyone has something valuable and effective they can contribute to the overall effectiveness of the Ministry, even if all it is, is having two friends over once a week for coffee to pray for the youth who are handing out tracks in the park. **So this is the first lens through which you need to view gifts:**

Everybody has a role to play, if they are willing to do it, if you let them. Second, I'll also say this: gifts are not given to reward you for being good or because you are special: they are given to enable you to help other people and to meet their needs in God's service. In a way it's not about you, it's about THEM that you are gifted. This is a second lens through which people ought to see their 'gifts.' So everyone has a gift, and it's not about you.

Support Ministries Outnumber Public Ones

Third, consider that not very 'gift' is for public ministry. One is for giving money, another is administration or something like running an organization or a meeting or an outreach. Mercy is a gift, and 'giving mercy' is a role mentioned in Romans 12, and we have maybe never seen that on stage! Good! Nor should we! It's the kind of thing that usually needs to be done in private, within a family, within a home!

So not everyone is needed to be a 'public' minister, since not all work God has for us to do is public in nature, nor is all of it within the Church, nor is it all to people who are already Christians. Jesus told me **how little we understand the Gospel, that it is not only for the Sons but for the World through the Sons.** If he wanted to destroy the world, he said, what could ever stop him? This is what he asked me! No, he wants to reach the world and bless them through his people actually, and THAT is the real purpose of the Gospel. So you can see the scope of ministry is very broad, and you can say every pair of willing hands is needed, but still not everyone will have a public role.

I think of an aircraft carrier and on a large vessel it takes 3,000 crewman just to run the ship and 2,500 more to support the air wing. The ship however only has 30 to 50 to 80 aircraft! So for every 50 to 60 crew only one airplane can be supported.

Certainly not all 'gifts' or 'roles' or 'callings' are highly visible, many are not meant to be seen publicly, and so many are therefore not 'respected' or 'sought after' but what would happen if everyone wanted to sing on stage and no one wanted to run the sound system, or lights, or child care, or do the maintenance, or handle the finances, or the IT? **So not every role is sought after but every single role is still necessary.**

Character & Unity balance Gifts & Diversity

Next, note that in all three chapters on gifts, more time is devoted to character and teamwork than on the actual gifts. Why?

Gifts make people proud—it's true. They are tempted to become selfish, egotistical, arrogant. So more time is spent talking about the need to be kind, humble, forgiving, in cooperating, and being humble—oh, I said that twice—in working as a team ... in Romans 12 it is most of the

chapter. In 1 Corinthians also, which leads right into the 'Love Chapter,' Chapter 13. In some cultures '13' is seen as an unlucky number or whatever but not in Hebrew, as 13 is known as the number of Unity and Love!

So 1 Corinthians 12 is on gifts, diversity and character and this leads right into the most famous chapter on love and unity. That is not coincidence. **Gifts and diversity are always discussed in the context of character and unity. Take that to heart.** Then Chapter 14 deals with how we use and should understand these gifts, but also about teamwork, cooperation and order.

Your Identity ... Being Gifted or Being Loved?

Finally, in 1 Corinthians 12 Paul says so much about gifts and the different ways we serve God and from which we do draw our identity and base our self-worth sometimes even. We should not really do that, but we do. It's OK, it's not a crisis, embrace your gifts and calling and let's keep growing. But yes, seek the gifts! Our faith empowers our gifts but there is also a gift of faith! He even says finally in 12:31 to 'earnestly desire' them and also to seek the 'best gifts' as well! Go for the Gold!! These things are already so excellent!! **However ... there is yet an even more excellent way.**

A 'more excellent' way means it is a 'higher' way, and means it's also more difficult to see at first. This means to me it's more 'heavenly,' more 'spiritual' and so less like the 'natural' or 'earthly' ways we come from and are used to walking in.

People will therefore have a harder time to find it and walk in it if they are yet carnal and fleshly basically—but it is plainly open and available to all of us now. Why not seek to walk in it today? But anyway come as you are, and yes, seek the gifts, and yes, seek to lay hold of the greatest gifts you can imagine—**but actually there is yet a better way than only having gifts.**

He then gives us Chapter 13 on Love. Gifts are so important and people are suffering and you can help relieve their pain and confusion right now. Why wait ten years to grow up to start helping people who are hurting? So do it now—heal, prophesy, deliver, intercede, teach, counsel, put your hand to whatever task you find in front of you to do—**and even new believers often begin to function in some area of spiritual gifting right from the start!**—yet there is still a higher way than this, which means at least two things: 1. There is a realm beyond the gifting and 2. There is something better than having an identity based on our service roles and jobs ... Jesus eagerly served, yet he didn't identify with any of the roles of service he so gladly and wholeheartedly engaged in—not as much as he identified as a beloved son.

This is the higher vision that 1 Corinthians 13 in the context of Chapter 12 and 14 is supposed to ground us with. Do the work, seek the gifts, be a minister ... **this is already so excellent!!** But love will draw you above all gifts, acts or roles into an identity based on being loved, focused on who loves you—your Heavenly Father!—**and this is even MORE EXCELLENT!** This focus will cause you to act out what you are taking in, which is love. **So do the work, use the gifts, be a minister ... but Love is a Key to the very heart of God—and touches the people you want to reach in a way even miracles cannot.** Not a fake, easy love, not a carnal, selfish love, not just loving pretty young girls in flower-print dresses. No, He told me the Key of the Kingdom is to 'Love the Unlovable.' This kind of Love is unconventional, he told me; so it can sometimes be inconvenient—you can even consider it 'un-natural' because it is in fact 'super-natural'—but this Divine kind of Love that his Spirit gives us is the Love that never fails. Not even in the End Times.

The experience of God's love reflects in and through you causing you to identity as 'a son who serves' more than just being a person with a special gift or popular ministry. Such a 'higher' identity also empowers you to serve in whichever role you are needed in at the moment ministerial or mundane—and helps you not get hung up in pride only willing to do the 'important' things. **It's the simple things that matter so much to God in fact.** Playing with the kids, wiping the table, giving the dog some water in fact, not just doing 'the ministry.' That's what he so often reminds me!

So becoming 'a son who serves' is more effective than only being a prophet who prophesies, or only a healer who heals. You can use gifts and prophesy, heal and preach out of ego, pride, greed and all kinds of other fleshly motives actually. Did you know that? It's good and even necessary to have confidence and identity in your gifting-but if this becomes pride, greed or selfishness it is definitely counterproductive to why we are called to serve. But if you first love people, if you first love, if you first are a son, and first see other people as a brother in need, you can see how easily this fulfills the service of God through us, yes quite easily, even 'naturally.' They need a healing, a revelation, a miracle or just a hug and a smile and a simple word of encouragement. So ask God to empower you to give to them whatever they need, and sometimes its not as complicated as you fear. But what if you prophesy, heal and preach but they walk away feeling belittled, looked down on or disrespected? Isn't this plainly what Paul was saying in 1 Corinthians 13? So seek the gifts, use the gifts, but there is yet a better, more excellent way than only ministering in gifts.

View Gifts through these Lenses

So let us view Gifts, Callings and Mantles through these several lenses first: 1. **Everyone has a measure of faith** and a grace to empower them to serve in some way; 2. These opportunities are given to you **to help other people**; 3. **Not all ministry is public** in nature, but it is all necessary; 4. **Character and Unity are more important** than gifts and callings and are in fact what holds it all together; 5. **Our Identity as Sons** must transcend only identifying with our gifts and ministries; 6. There is a **higher realm than walking in gifts.** Jesus didn't have 'gifts' and the Spirit is given without measure or limit; and 7. There is yet a HIGHER WAY, a **more excellent way than just gift-based ministry which is walking in divine Love.** You don't need a gift to love people or make them feel loved by you or by God.

We are being empowered to minister to people and this word means to serve. 'To serve' means 'to minister.' To minister means to serve. Again, you don't need a gift to love people.

Spiritual Gifts-What are They?

So as a simple way to say it a 'spiritual gift' lets you walk in a supernatural power, what the Bible calls a 'grace' or what the church calls an 'anointing,' and it lets you walk in that without having found it through your maturity, growth and sacrifice. You are too immature to do it on your own at first so it is a 'gift' to help jump-start things.

Romans 12 says gifts empowered by grace are **prophecy**, **ministry** (or 'serving' people), teaching, exhortation (which is like preaching), giving (money), leadership and showing mercy.

Then 1 Corinthians 12 talks about manifestations of the Spirit and includes **word of wisdom**, **word of knowledge**, **faith**, **gifts of healings**, **working of miracles**, **prophecy**, **discerning of spirits**, **different kinds of tongues and interpretation of tongues**. These are not roles but manifestations linked again to gifts empowered by the anointing of grace.

But he then does list roles or callings God has appointed in the church being **first apostles**, **second prophets**, **third teachers**, **after that miracles**, **then gifts of healings**, **helps**, **administrations**, **varieties of tongues**. He begins with roles and ends again with manifestations. And no specific mention of musicians or child care unless they fall under helps or administrations maybe. **But also no mention of pastors either**. So far he does not see the need for them. Most churches only have pastors—but **so far Paul skips them altogether**!

And wait, do these lists reflect any church you've ever seen? Would you ever think to describe your church this way?

Finally in Ephesians 4 he says these five roles are given for the equipping of the saints and the edifying of the Body: **Apostles**, **Prophets**,

Evangelists, Pastors and Teachers. Finally the pastors are mentioned!—at last!—but only as one role among many!

It's hard to reconcile Paul's ministry vision with the modern church landscape. This revelation is **not what titles Men appoint**, **but on what gifts, functions and services God empowers.**

Also note, Jesus had no 'gifts.' The Apostles never discussed who had what gifts to do what part of the ministry. They all did it all. Some of the greatest miracles came through a dishwasher, Phillip, who was only a deacon and lunched, I mean launched a revival in Samaria without anyone's help until the apostles came later only to help with the followup. There were people healing in Jesus' time who weren't even in the group of his disciples and apostles. They were total strangers to the 12 who asked Jesus to make them stop! But Jesus said, *Chill!* So titles are meaningless and gifts are important—but also there is a realm beyond the gifting where anyone who has become intimate with Jesus and the Holy Spirit can access ANY GRACE at ANY TIME to do ANY good work to meet ANY need ANYONE has.

2 CORINTHIANS 9:8—"And God is able to make all grace abound toward you, that you, always having all sufficiency in all things, may have an abundance for every good work."

The fullness of the Spirit without limit or 'measure' is available to all who are prepared to accept it. **The gifts are still important Jesus told me when he said this to me, so yes, seek the gifts, especially the greater ones.** But there is yet a higher way.

Variation on a Theme

And not only are there different gifts, **but the same gift can manifest very differently in different people and at different times or places.** One gift can manifest in ways that are borderline on or even overlap into the operation of other gifts and it becomes difficult to understand what just happened—was it prophecy, discernment or word of knowledge? Was it a healing, deliverance or a miracle? Well, the easy answer is ... it was the Holy Spirit.

People identify with having a gift, but **every miraculous manifestation can happen without having any gift at all by simply flowing in the Holy Spirit** directly by faith, confidence, intimacy, and authority. Sometimes all you do is watch as the angels do it all! What gift is that? Being a spectator? Once in a while Jesus himself makes an appearance. Don't obsess over 'your gift' and what it can do (and so be limited by what it cannot do). Seek more, be faithful with little, keep pressing in, God will surely add. Just don't be target fixated on only what you can do yourself in your own 'gifting.'

And that's why I say you should always remain aware that **the gift in you is never for you or about you. It is about meeting the needs of the people around you; it is for the common good.** So start with what you have, seek more, always seek to grow and expand, and when God thinks you are faithful he will add. Note, I said when God thinks you are faithful, I didn't say when you judge yourself to be faithful or when people around you approve of you being ready to go higher. What does their perception or opinion have to do with God's judgment? Or mine for that matter? Or yours? So be faithful, be sincere, be diligent—things will naturally mature and expand. And yes, you do benefit a great deal from your gifts, but it's still not about you. You are but a servant, serving the needs of the people, faithfully serving the Master.

1 CORINTHIANS 12:7—"But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to each one for the profit of all [or 'the common good']."

Grace: Empowerment, not Forgiveness

And these things become even more clear when you understand the true meaning of Grace, or *charis*, which has nothing to do with forgiveness as people think it does. It is also not favor, as God favors no one in that sense. **Grace or** *charis* **means strength or power.** In human speech it can mean kindness or to give a free gift, or the free gift itself. **But when Paul used it in the Bible it is** *charis*, **or power flowing from the Holy Spirit to impart to you any ability or strength or gift**, and this is what is released when you use that gift or minister in the Spirit, and is also what flows into the people to meet any need they have.

Charis or Grace is Paul's word for the Anointing actually.

So this is where a mature person realizes they can flow in ANY 'gift' and in fact it's no longer a 'gift' in that sense anyway. Did Jesus have 'gifts'? The Holy Spirit is the source of all power and anointing, all manifestations are manifestations of Him. A gift is not necessary to heal or prophesy or whatever, if you can flow in the Holy Spirit without hindrance. **Seek the gifts, but there is a realm beyond the gifts, Jesus told me.** It's probably enough to just call it something like maturity, full faith, authority, or maybe spiritual union with the Holy Spirit—it's really just walking in the fullness of Kingdom! And sure we can all do that!

And the visions God gave me to explain grace confused me at first until I understood what man had taught me on grace was just totally wrong. For example Grace is the empowerment of God to overcome sin, not the permission from him to keep doing it—that's more like mercy and forgiveness. But no more forgiveness remains if you keep sinning after knowledge of sin comes. Grace however will give you the strength to stop sinning. Grace is the power of God flowing to you so you can do anything

he wants you to do, including prophesy or heal, have peace or wisdom or ANY strength to meet any need you have—it even includes money he told me!

What I realized is that it sounds like what we call the anointing but that's a word Paul almost never used. Look it up! To describe the flow of the Holy Spirit TO HIM to strengthen or empower him, or THROUGH HIM to do any feat or ministry, or INTO or TOWARDS ANYONE to help, heal, teach or meet any need they have—the word Paul used to describe the flow of the Holy Spirit in all of these cases was *charis*, or grace—so yes, it's what Paul called the anointing, and what modern Bibles call Grace. When you realize this such verses become blazingly clear:

2 CORINTHIANS 9:8—"And God is able to make all grace abound toward you, that you, always having all sufficiency in all things, may have an abundance for every good work."

ROMANS 12:6—"Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, let us use them: if prophecy, let us prophesy in proportion to our faith;"

1 PETER 4:10—"As each one has received a gift, minister it to one another, **as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.**"

2 CORINTHIANS 12:9—"And He said to me, 'My grace is sufficient for you, for My strength is made perfect in weakness.' Therefore most gladly I will rather boast in my infirmities, **that the power of Christ may rest upon me.**"

HEBREWS 12:15—"looking carefully lest anyone fall short of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up cause trouble, and by this many become defiled;"

HEBREWS 13:9—"Do not be carried away by all kinds of strange teachings. **It is good for our hearts to be strengthened by grace, not by eating ceremonial foods,** which is of no benefit to those who do so." (NIV)

EPHESIANS 4:7—"But to each one of us grace was given according to the measure of Christ's gift."

2 PETER 3:18—"**But grow in the grace and knowledge** of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and forever! Amen."

JAMES 4:6—"But He gives more grace. Therefore He says: 'God resists the proud, **but gives grace** to the humble.' "

2 CORINTHIANS 8:6—"So we urged Titus, just as he had earlier made a beginning, to bring also to completion this act of grace on your part."

And many more verses as well. Grace is strength; it enables us in every way we need and we also call it the anointing. How this is the same and how it differs from the 'power' or *dunamis*, I'm waiting for Jesus to explain to me. So *charis* (grace or strength or the anointing) and *dunamis* (power) are different ways the Spirit of God manifests in reality—it's not symbolic, not ceremonial, not in word or *logos* only, but in truth, in reality.

Go with the Flow

So having access to the flow of Grace to empower us in any way we need at any time to meet any need means once we are mature and can walk in the faith to do that, the empowerment of a single gift (and so the limitation of not having any other gift), simply becomes obsolete. If you have faith and don't doubt, tell that tree to get lost! Tell that mountain of a problem to go take a hike!—or rather a swim!

But we don't start there and Jesus did remind me that the gifts are still important and we are to seek them, especially the better ones.

So seek the gifts, receive the gifts, impart the gifts, use the gifts and anyway it does not matter HOW God moves ... via a gift, an anointing by grace, an angel swinging a sword, the Holy Spirit moving sovereignly— How do you know what is the real mechanism behind what God is manifesting in you or through you or around you when you minister or pray? You don't! It just works! And praise the Lord for it! It matters not what the source of empowerment we walk in is: gift, faith, grace, an angel or just dogged determination: as long as we know what to do—and what God will do when we do it! It's all Him anyway. Keep your eyes focused on Jesus, the author and perfecter of our faith, not the vessel, gift, method he uses or the madness all around us.

The Five-Fold from Chapter 4

And the list of callings that people understand the most clearly (they think) is in Ephesians 4, which lists: Apostle, Prophet, Evangelist, Pastor and Teacher. However people still have a very carnal idea of what

these roles look like. There is a carnal version of an apostle, a flesh's version of a pastor, a worldly version of a teacher and what they teach, do and etc. Watch to understand the flesh's version of every role and duty God mentions in the Bible. Be on the lookout for the counterfeit and it will help you not be deceived—but nevertheless only the Holy Spirit can teach you what the authentic actually looks like!

What I mean is suppose you are a teacher, does that mean you have a gift of speaking well? Being organized? Being highly educated? Is being highly educated a spiritual gift? Anyway, people quickly push you into a carnal mold of something like a university professor and make you say all kinds of things in Greek and Hebrew to sound fancy—or they insult you for being ill-prepared, ill-equipped ... or just plain ill.

If you are actually called to be a teacher of the Lord, it is not the same thing as being an academic lecturer. The primary thing you are imparting is not knowledge of facts but spiritual revelation from the living flow of the Holy Spirit. Paul talked about this in 1 Corinthians 2. The World's enlightenment is blindness and God's wisdom is kept hidden from them; it is secret—so we have to learn his 'sacred secrets' from the Holy Spirit **and then this is what we teach.** You cannot build the Kingdom in people's hearts any other way than through the Holy Spirit—having knowledge of the *logos* alone cannot even do this.

The word Apostle is the same word as Missionary actually—do you see missionaries wearing gold chains surrounded by an entourage of pretty young girls in tight skirts? Well, I've met people who call themselves 'apostles' who do that! **There is a carnal version of every calling or role or title or position, doctrine, concept, chapter and verse the Bible mentions.**

What's more is I've seen prophetically gifted pastors, healing gifted musicians, teaching gifted prophets and wealth-gifted evangelists (evangelists with a Romans 12:8 gift of 'giving' money to help meet peoples' financial needs I mean).

So thinking this over and seeing no clear alignment with gifts and callings is when I asked God how is a 'gift' aligned with a 'calling'? I think if you listen you can still hear him chuckling.

When YOU yourself are the Gift

Next they say well, in Ephesians it says. "God gives people the gift of being an apostle" —but there is no such thing as a gift of being a pastor or apostle or any minister role actually. What Ephesians says, and you may want to read it carefully, is that Jesus gave gifts to the church, he gifted the church with apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers. Do you see the difference? There is no gift of being a pastor, that's a calling—**YOU being a Pastor are in fact the gift to the**

people. The Apostle himself is the gift. There is no such thing as a gift of apostleating.

It is confusing language especially when he says there are prophets and teachers because there are gifts of both prophecy and teaching but EVERYONE in fact needs to be able to teach Paul said, and also said that 'ye all may prophesy'—but yes, there are skills of communication, presentation, organization, public speaking—but so much corrupt human reasoning seeps into our thinking that the 'teaching gift' or 'calling' makes many churches look like a secular college professor's lecture hall and they can teach for hours without the Holy Spirit ever even showing up at all!! They can teach hundreds of sermons from ideas the Holy Spirit never even taught them! Talk about having faith in man's wisdom!

So a pastor himself is the gift and he may be empowered with any gifts you can name: teaching, prophecy, healing, faith, miracles, mercy, giving money, any manifestation of the Spirit: word of knowledge, word of wisdom, discernment and other things we don't think about: military warfare prayer anointing, music, spirit travel, laughter, glory manifestations—you name it.

The Foundation of the Apostles and Prophets

But the Flesh makes a carnal version of everything in God's Word. So a problem we often face is when a person walks as a pastor after the standards and model of ministry that Man creates, and serves as a mere mortal would. This is itself already great Error—but then they go on teaching human doctrines, human understanding, and using the methods of the Flesh to administer the gospel and it only makes things go from bad to worse. Jesus told me **the way most people minister in church WILL NEVER produce his Kingdom.** There really is a camp of unwise virgins!

So the need for error correction is also why the church needs prophets. The church is built or established 'on the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets.' Well, first that means the historic 12, and the Old Testament writers of course. But also it is mentioned in Ephesians 4:11 for ministry here and now, and the role of prophets is clearly so effective to correct errors of carnal thinking so common in man's teachings, doctrines and habits in the pulpit. Men make mistakes, we don't always understand the Scriptures as much as we need to; we are doing our best but having that carnal mind of the flesh is like sleeping with the enemy. How can we escape the error when it is so much a part of ourselves—Prophets to the rescue!

Moreover the Kingdom of God needs to be DEMONSTRATED to take effect, and is expressed through many behaviors especially the laying on hands and coaching in supernatural ministry, and intercession

and all kinds of practical ways we operate with and the through the Holy Spirit. It cannot manifest only by preaching sermons. It is the *dunamis* not the *logos* that releases the blessings inherent within the Kingdom Paul said.

Callings-God's 'Plan A' for using You

So gifts are a place to start it seems. And then you can think of a calling as when you become more serious about serving God, maybe you make a career change to serve him full-time? Callings are roles more than just manifestations of the Spirit. And it's also basically like a plan for God to use you that is *usually* chosen for you before you were born. That is why it is 'beyond repentance' or 'beyond the walk of repentance.' People fail, walk away and sometimes die unjustly and so God redistributes callings to faithful people like in Matthew 25 to complete the tasks he originally assigned those other people to do. But even if 'second-hand' like this God still knew it would play out this way before you were born, so it's still something he knew and so chose for you 'beyond your repentance.'

But let's say in normal cases you get saved and ask God how you can serve him and he says something to you like he did to Jeremiah, "Before you were born I called you as a prophet to the nations." Healing, miracles, apostles, power evangelism, these are all the commonly understood difficult 'jobs' or callings God chooses people to serve him in.

But what I finally realized is that actually the 'best job' might just be to simply sit in his lap in the palace and love on him! **Isn't the person chosen to stay at home with the king and just be loved on the one with the greatest 'calling'?** No books, no seminars, no videos, just private love's embrace. Why are combat, riches and public leadership roles better callings? Are they? Well, they affect more people for good! Sure, but can't I have real impact on the world by privately spending my time in intercession with the King in secret? Can I not move mountains and overthrow kingdoms alone from my prayer closet that you never even knew was happening until they report it in the international news? What can stop me in any way when I enter the courts of the King and pray even in private or in secret?

I mean Jesus said sow and reap. But look at the sparrows, and the ravens, they don't sow or reap, but the Father still feeds them. And what about the Wild Iris that was more beautiful than even Solomon! This is how God clothes some people—it's not all about combat and warfare, platforms and ministry video likes and shares.

Are we sure we understand what he meant when he said there is 'yet a more excellent way'?

God is like a Nebula-Oh, so are We!!

Or like one week I was training people to hear God's voice in what we call 'communion' but which Jesus just calls having fellowship with him. And we were learning to help people by ministering to them like a kind of prophetic coach. Having a friend sit with you and help you ask questions carefully just helps you focus and interact better with the Holy Spirit especially when learning how to hear God's voice for ourselves. We gently ask things like, "Do you see Jesus? What is he wearing? Ask him, Why is it that color? What is he doing? Ask him, Why are you doing that? Jesus, who are you? Who am I to you? Do you love me?" Things like that ...

So I was training a boy to be a minister or a coach which I used to call being a 'co-pilot' since **we're not the ones flying the plane! They are!** So this boy needed a person to coach and I figured I'd do that part this time, why not?! And he was rough and pushy and well, that's why we practice! But this is what happened to me and how I met the Lord that day.

So I sat in the presence of God and asked to see him so I could get to know him better and suddenly I had a very clear vision of a nebula in outer space! Really!! I was seeing into outer space!

First I saw a planet close up that was to my upper right, and it was so close I could only see about a fourth of the curve of its outline. I saw stars ahead and when I looked to my left I saw a nebula at a distance with all it's colors and cloudy form and with the vibrant colors you see in space telescope images, vibrant and beautiful. It's hard to appreciate the scale or scope of this view since the nebula has 30 or more new stars in it, each one would be separated by a distance of more than the size of our solar system and they were all in one huge cloud cluster. It must have been a vision on a VAST scale.

But I had asked God to let me see him so I could know more about him but looked around this vision for a few moments and was instead thinking about our future in heaven, having heavenly bodies, a heavenly time scale, limitless possibilities and knew that some day I could personally visit any of these stars. Angels don't need space ships! And they travel faster than the speed of light, too! Yes, I would come back here and visit these stars myself some day.

But after thinking of this for a few moments I just sighed and said ... but today that's not really important for me to do and not really possible the way I want to do it. I don't need to know what is going on in some distance star system right now anyway. Even if I knew it, so what really? We have important matters here now to deal with on Earth in my life and community. And I was just hoping to talk to God not tour outer space. I had asked God to let me see him so I could know more about him and this was beautiful but ... so I said, "OK, God, never mind all of this.

Instead can you just tell me more about who I am," and then he spoke!

"Exactly! Who are you?!" he said, loud and clear! I was shocked that he was actually communicating to me this whole time! Then as he spoke he gestured with his hands and it's hard to explain this without showing you but He first said of himself, "I Am ..." and he gestured his hands to open up something like he was revealing a mystery, and didn't exactly speak but made like a sound to punctuate his movement, like the sound *hmmm*! How do you spell the sound you make when you are agreeing with someone without saying 'yes' but you say 'um-hmm'—it was like that sound. I can't spell that but let's say it's *'hmmm*.'

And he did this three times, each time his hands expanded and became more open, saying he is revealing himself to us in one way, and then it gets Bigger and then it gets BIGGER still. So he said, **"I Am …** *hmmm, hmmm."* So he was saying here I am, and then you see I am more, and then you see I am even much, much more still.' He said that nonverbally but much like a person might demonstrate a non-verbal idea in a class or in a video.

But then he said the same thing about me! **"YOU Are**—" and he made the same hand movements and sounds of **"hmmm, hmmm, hmmm,"** but towards me, in my direction, about me and because I'm a little smaller his tone changed a little too ...

That was a lot of non-verbal communication, I hope you can understand it. So it was a very short statement actually like this ... "Exactly! Who are you? I Am ... hmmm, hmmm, hmmm. YOU are hmmm, hmmm, hmmm."

Then like a cascade the revelation hit me in waves! Nebula!!! The I AM!! I am his offspring! I am like him only on a vastly smaller sense, but we are of the same nature! I really am his offspring! Oh, the revelation washed over me in waves and waves! Let me try to explain!

The name of God revealed to Moses is "I Am …" They won't always write this but often use the initials only, YHWH, which people added vowels to and pronounce as both Yahweh and Jehovah. This is called the Four Letter Abbreviation of God's Name or the 'Tetragrammaton' or Tetragram—note, the Bible does not call it that, people do. It is the letters: *yodh, he, waw,* and *he.* It is related to the verb "to be" but the tense is not normal. The tense is an ongoing, continuous but also seems to express a future reality (or revelation). It can be said to mean "to be" or simply "to exist" but there is movement in it they say and so it is also "to cause to become" or even "to come to pass." Confused yet? I also heard someone say it means, 'I am what I am' or 'I am all that I can be' or 'I am whatsoever I want to be/am/will be.'

This is why when I wrote it I followed it with the ellipsis, the three dots—"…"—I used this because the phrase seems not to be finished yet. He does not change but he is always revealing more of himself to

Mankind, and even to Angel-kind for that matter I suppose! So not just the "I Am," but the "I Am ...".

A Diamond–God's Multi-faceted Perfection

I had also seen a vision of a large diamond with clear facets and it was slowly turning in front of me and God said, **that while there are aspects of his character that he has revealed to Mankind**, **areas in which he exists in perfection**—**there are other areas of his character that he has not yet revealed to Mankind**, **areas we do not know even exist yet and so have no words for to even describe!**—**yet he exists in these unnamed facets of character**—**and he exists in them in perfection**.

Beautiful! Amazing! Awesome! So the "I Am …"—but what this means for US, as his offspring, is that like him, more aspects of our character are always being revealed too—who we will be is not yet revealed—but it comes as a reflection of him.

1 JOHN 3:2—"Beloved, now we are children of God; and it has not yet been revealed what we shall be, but we know that when He is revealed, we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is."

God cannot be defined adequately by any one name or one characteristic—likewise neither can we! We are made in his image. We are being transformed into his image, from Glory to glory. As he is so are we in this world—these verses mean so many things! More than we ever dared to believe!

This is why he showed me a nebula!

A nebula is not clearly defined. I mean it is a THING, but where it starts and where it ends is undefined, undefinable. However, as we all know, **it is where stars are born**.

The righteous shine like stars; we are all stars, yet star differs from star in splendor, but that is what he makes us **IF we are IN HIM and so yes, we are all now being made into stars!**

So what single word or position, character or role defines us? What gift or mantle or title defines us? Honestly? None of them can adequately define all we are or do, or will be or will do. Maybe that's why Jesus chose to call himself 'son' more than anything? What this means to me also is that **to know better who I am I need to start with ever increasing revelations of who HE is.** As he is so are we in this world, and if we don't know who he is, or worse Paul said in 2 Corinthians 5:16, if we only know him carnally, after the flesh, **which is where we all start, but if we stay there then we can never know him truthfully, and never really know who we are either. So we must no longer see things of God merely in the flesh.** We must not see God, Christ or ourselves in the Flesh. We did once, but we must do this no longer.

Again 2 CORINTHIANS 5:16—"Therefore, from now on, we regard no one according to the flesh. **Even though we have known Christ according to the flesh, yet now we know Him thus no longer.**"

And 1 CORINTHIANS 3:18—"But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, **are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory**, just as by the Spirit of the Lord."

Seek to Know Him FIRST

What's more, this is what Jesus told Mitt Jeffords in 'My People are Perishing,' which I shared partially in Chapter 3, that his people are perishing for their ignorance and Jesus said, **it's because they seek to know themselves more than they seek to know him.** And this lingering ignorance of Him makes us unable to trust him or come to him or draw near to him, or believe his words, or have faith in the Love he has for us. **We need to seek to Know Him more** and this is what will blossom in our hearts as his love, and will define our identity so we can see who we truly are. So it is not so much about what we do, or how we serve or what our callings are—but who He is and Him dwelling within us.

Preparation for a Personal Journey

And also a ministry calling can be so vague and highly variable that when it begins to come to pass it could look like nothing anyone has ever seen before.

"But I want to be like Benn Hinn!" Do you? Are you sure? "Well, OK, then I want to be like Heidi Baker!" Be careful what you wish for! And what if God says OK, so be it! **When the blessing begins to unfold you might think you've been cursed!** "Why is everyone hating on me?! Why is everything going so horribly, horribly wrong?" But you said you wanted to be like them? "That's not what I meant!" Oh, you meant you wanted the fame and money and adoration and huge ministry budget but without the struggle of preparation, growth, purification and maturity. OK, well you'll get there, just keep growing, purify your heart, transform your thinking and *persevere*—the key root word here being 'severe.'

When God blesses you in some cases it is what begins your training and this season may last a long time, but where you start is usually not a happy place. **People feel cursed when the preparation begins**—**they really do. But this is actually proof that you are already blessed.** But it's confusing and painful and that's when they often reach out for prophetic confirmation, "Am I even on the right track? Why is God so mad at me? If I'm being blessed then why do I feel so *awful*?"

I remember when God touched me with Holy Fire and it purified me—and I was bedridden for a week! I had many visions and saw in the heavenly realm; I overcame the spirit of Death which says 'Quit! Give up!'—I never have to give up because I always have Tomorrow; Jesus told me I have an 'eternity of Tomorrow's' explaining this victory over the Spirit of Death to me! And when that painful detoxification week had passed I had a new spiritual sense and could discern holy (or unholy) ground just by walking near it. He afterward asked me to take off my shoes whenever his presence showed up. My feet were sanctified, I was sanctified. But if you asked me how, it was very painful and no one could help me understand what was going on.

So yes, it's confusing when God trains and prepares you. And when your version of your ministry calling starts to happen it could be impossible to even recognize it for what it really is, especially at first. Thinking of Moses in Midian for 40 years, David running for his life for 14 years I think, Daniel in exile from his youth to old age, Paul who went back home to Tarsus for something like 14 years also and Joseph of course who God trained largely while in prison.

These hardships were the blessings of their callings beginning to manifest. The preparation looked like they were cursed, but no, they had already firmly received his blessing and were growing into their roles.

So it may really be impossible to predict beforehand what it will look like when your calling finally begins to manifest, or what it will look like then it comes to maturity afterwards either for that matter. You see that guy who said, **"Just forget the past! Behold I am doing something totally NEW that no one has ever even thought of before!"** Well, that's the guy you're working for!

So rebuke the devil when you are uncomfortable, confused, rejected, in pain, lonely, divorced, arrested, fired, hated on by your close family and friends and even the neighbor's dog. I don't think you should ever 'go gentle into that good night' assuming it is a good night that you are going into. **Because first, how do you know it's not Satan trying to attack you? You don't, so protect yourself.** Second, God calls for a squeezing and if Satan hears about it he will surely double your trouble! If you're going to quit, it's going to be now, so both Satan and the people he uses team up to make God's painful preparation much, much worse than it has to be. Let me fall into the hands of the Lord but not into the hands of the enemy or the people for that matter! But if we persevere we will always come out on top because God also turns all things around for good for people like that. And whatever Satan did for harm will be recompensed double. God even doubles the double.

Again, IF we persevere.

In truth people do quit and are found wanting in the Lord's scales. You may be born for something, called, equipped, prepared—but still

reject it before doing any of it—and he may eventually invite someone else to fill the empty position that was intended for you! This happened with Elijah who quit, Judas who went rogue, Steven who was martyred, and the entire tribe of Ephraim in Psalm 76. Having a gift or calling is only an offer, as we discussed in such length in the last chapter. Remember that whole talk about Will Power!?

Finally ... Mantles

So there are gifts which we are told to eagerly desire. And there are callings, which is where you are commissioned (by God) to serve him and you may use any number of various gifts in those roles, etc. ... but then as you mature and things get more serious, more spiritual then we have mantles. Here's an odd thing.

While many have callings which define their roles of service at first, it seems people mature into them and they may even begin to define the calling! A mantle seems to be one level beyond, like when the power and authority really begin to solidify.

Steve Brooks shared many years ago on Sid Roth that he was seeking God for a mantle for a long time, for several years I think he said, before God released it to him through a prophetic dream. He saw a pile of mantles represented by articles of clothing **which were even being guarded by enemy demons, keeping them away from anyone ever using them again.** The demons were distracted by a team of angels and he approached the pile and pulled out a sweater or pullover that was his favorite color and the exact kind of clothing he prefers wearing around the house. It was his exact heart's desire. The Lord explained that it was a mantle once worn by a famous saint in Ireland and Scotland more than a thousand years ago. When that saint died, whom the Lord named, there **was no one on earth ready or qualified to carry it, so it laid dormant** for more than a thousand years until Steven readied himself to wear it, sought the Lord earnestly for something special, and was given this saint's mantle to wear.

A few weeks after this event the same kind of supernatural characteristics of that previous saint's walk with the Lord began to manifest in Steven's life: healings, miracles, angelic visitations, etc.

And Stephen the Martyr's Mantle goes to ...

Another testimony I want to share is from Pastor Walter Hallum whose own daughter was killed in a plane accident. He was grieving so deeply and the Lord visited him one night and explained many things to him to help him understand and heal, and one of the things he talked about was mantles.

He said this is actually what happened to Paul the Apostle who

while still known as Saul the Pharisee stood over the stoning of Stephen approving of his martyrdom, and the men threw their robes at Saul's feet.

This is in Acts 7:57-58, and Jesus told pastor Hallam, who I once heard testify on Perry Stone's show, that this mention in Acts is a sign to us to the fact that Stephen's calling to preach all over Asia ... would then pass to that man, Saul. Saul, later called Paul, was faithful and finished Stephen's job so they BOTH got their eternal rewards, Jesus told him. Amazing how God thinks!

Are Mantles just for Ministry? I don't know!

In my own life the Lord told me that I had a ministry calling from birth, maybe because of my grandparent's prayers? I don't know. But when my mother prayed for me while I was still in the womb after her father died, she asked God to use me—and so God doubled my calling. However, I had no mantle until many years later when I began walking in that realm, doing the work, learning, carrying the responsibility and weight of that duty, walking in its knowledge, experience, authority and power.

I also have a mantle of making magazines, of all things, which I used to do in Hong Kong, both for secular and for ministry purposes, but for me I think the mantle is what I use for his service only, but I don't know for sure. How can you separate the two? Later I also sought Him for a healing gift and He imparted to me the mantle of healing ministry, which I saw as a great white cloak made of long pinions or wing feathers. He stressed it was not only a gift but the ministry of healing. He used me as a prophet for many years in Hong Kong but at the time I never really saw a prophet's cloak on me or felt its weight or at least knew that's what it was. I felt a heavy weight on my shoulders in prayer often but could not discern if this was his hand or his mantle or an angel or what it was. Maybe other people saw it, maybe they needed to. I just stayed busy doing my job and yes, taking it very seriously!

But when I came to the Philippines after serving Him as a prophet in Hong Kong I needed a break; he said to 'hang it up for a while.' I needed to heal and rest but also I had a new phase of my assignment which did not require this set of skills or anointings. And He used strange grammar to tell me this. He said, **"Hang up the prophet for a while and put on the pastor."** I saw myself taking off a long robe, the prophetic mantle, and hanging it on a hook and changing my robe.

So while I actively carried his prophets' mantle I was not really aware of it's presence until later when I took it off. That's a little strange.

So these things are roles, duties, I don't say 'uniforms' because people simply fake those all the time, but I realized I had an identity as a prophet, I used to be a lawyer, and a university lecturer, and a magazine

publisher, and now I was going to again be a pastor, but more like a missionary. So just who am I? Am I really so many different things? **Oh**, **this is the Nebula Vision, isn't it?**

Habitations: People Abandoning their Callings

And I guess I'll share another example, this one from a dream I had. I publish this as "Fleeing Their Habitations" and after I asked Jesus to explain it to me, he talked to me over two days to tell me his interpretation of it. I saw people leaving their apartments and dormitories and they left behind everything they owned. Jesus said this represented the Great Falling Away happening right now and people were leaving the places, or habitations which God had made for them in his Kingdom. And all the things he gave them were left behind. 'I AM the Joy,' he said, 'you cannot leave me and take it with you.' They left behind piles of abandoned personal belongings, mostly in my view was clothing and shoes and things, which we began to go through and take anything we wanted and I asked Jesus if this was wrong, like was it stealing or something, and he said, "No, it's in my word." He directed me to Matthew 25 the parable of the talents and said these were gifts, callings and mantles that he had given to people to serve him in his Kingdom but the people had abandoned them when they abandoned him and these were tasks now being left undone. He said he would give them out to a faithful few, a redistribution of wealth, and went on to describe more meaning in the rest of the dream's symbolism.

A related part of the dream he said he was restoring to me the mantle of publishing I used to carry but which 'fell off' during my training in his service as a prophet. This was not symbolized as a garment or a robe but as a computer printer and it was pink. Why pink? He said it's pink because it was for meant to be used for evangelism, it was for 'babies,' and not to forget that! So it was a pink printer, but it was still a mantle.

Dormant Mantles being Reactivated

And maybe you can see why I am very careful not to give so many opinions on what I think this is all about, because Jesus only showed me a few things and there is so little clearly shown in the Scriptures! **It's confusing because biblically only Elijah was revealed to have a discernible mantle, which was famously passed onto Elisha.** There was no talk of Daniel's mantle, or Abraham's, or Jonah's, or David's or Paul's or whomever's.

I do think they all had 'mantles' of some sort but there are just so few verses about it, without more prophetic insight what is taught is just so much human speculation, which I dislike.

And Steven Brooks also saw that **many mantles are dormant because there are so few qualified people to carry them yet.** We are however hearing God say that the End Times ministries in what the Bible calls the Later Rains will have ten times more grace poured out on Earth than in previous times! So God will surely make a way that all his previously begun ministries and these dormant mantles will be revived, if he needs them to be, and so God will accomplish his will and finish what he started. So for us, again, this means be faithful, be steadfast where you are and with what you have, and don't give up when things get hard. Seek more and since there are many opportunities for the faithful right now, he will add, if we are faithful!

But also note: Steven Brooks also saw the **demons were guarding these mantles, keeping from being found or picked up by people again as well.** If demons are doing this then they are actively blocking people from understanding and discouraging people from seeking God for a gift, or a calling or a mantle and surely harassing people to quit walking in those roles who have them, or enticing and tempting people away from carrying them faithfully—even telling them they do not exist at all!—whatever works to keep those mantles dormant!

Authority is from Intimacy, Knowledge, and Power

So to me, all I dare say is that a mantle seems to be a way to empower a person with more than mere gifts or an offer of a calling **but with real authority and power.** You can look at it from the other side and maybe say the mantle is when the calling matures and you begin to walk in real power and authority. But that's tricky too because authority comes from a few things: One, the main one, is **Intimacy** with the Lord he told me.

But what also brings authority he said to me is **Knowledge**, which must be specialist knowledge of how the Lord works in the spiritual realm, specifics for that assignment, and background knowledge maybe of the history of who has been doing what beforehand in that area, good and bad, and of course what God said he will do about it. That means to impart that knowledge a LOT of prophecy is needed on what God is doing there, why, when and how. God shares his secrets with those who fear him. And authority is never wielded accidentally.

A third component in authority he told me is the **Power** to use it, since it is not an easy thing to walk in. So a mantle then is an expression of authority, it may itself be the authority, but which is made up from **Intimacy** with the Lord, **Knowledge** of both the assignment and how spiritual things work, and the **Power** to exercise it. He only just told me this so I can't really say a lot about it, but that's what he's saying: **Authority has three things to it: Intimacy, Knowledge and Power**.

Authority Over Cities

And people may not understand this yet, because we are blinded to the unseen by what we outwardly can see—God keeps telling me to see the unseen!—so we often have no real idea what is actually going on behind the scenes **but one of the real aspects of being a prophet is totally private and unseen and that is being the spiritual authority over their assigned territory.** God actually said in Jeremiah 1:10—

"See, I have this day set you over the nations and over the kingdoms,

To root out and to pull down, To destroy and to throw down, To build and to plant."

This authority cannot be faked by yelling at demons loudly, or carried by dressing with a costume you bought on Amazon, or achieved by wearing a funny hat or speaking with a funny tone of voice. Don't even try it!

Is this power merely the mantle manifesting? Or is it just their maturity as Sons of God, the measure of a mature man in Christ? Is it the same thing? Both? I really have no idea—maybe.

But people very wrongly think they are a prophet because they share a revelation in a video, or finally get invited to talk at a conference, or have a lot of opinions about unusual topics. This is their ego run amok not evidence of a real mantle or position of authority. So then they wear a crazy outfit to make it more convincing, and use a strange title, and try to act up in public—**but a real prophet would never do things like that. I mean it!**

A real prophet who has been wrestling all night long or maybe every night for many weeks against a regional power, suffering under the pressure, combating with the help of angels and Jesus himself, and finally, FINALLY after weeks and weeks, after they've lost weight, they've gotten no sleep, they're dizzy from the exertion and finally the local Mayor quits, or gets arrested, or dies, or gets saved, or whatever brings a natural punctuation to the supernatural struggle that has been raging in the unseen realm for weeks and weeks.

Does he want to draw attention to himself at McDonald's? Is he chatting with the pretty young staff cleaning the tables? I think he's probably nursing a coffee in the corner table by the toilets where no one will talk to him because if they do he will suddenly unload a million weighty secrets that are whizzing around in his mind and any one of them could utterly destroy the tiny, little bubble of ignorance that you live in. "Oh, what do you do?" ... "Oh ... well ... no, I won't tell you, please just go back to cleaning your tables and just ... just, leave me alone."

That's how a true prophet often carries the burden of the weight of warfare-especially during the struggle, and especially when it's warfare over a million or two million souls who remain blissfully unaware of the warfare raging all around them for their freedom. Yes, the Joy of the Lord is our strength, and I honor Bobby Connor for carrying an authentic mantle and remaining so joyful throughout. I think Jesus was like that. He was a man acquainted with sorrows but he was also filled with joy, unspeakable. But even Jesus had a few hard scrapes and if you annoved him at the wrong time, in the wilderness temptation, in the garden when he was sweating blood, you may not be glad that you did. Remember the fig tree?—But Jesus needed to carry that burden alone—only he could do it. And maybe it was better they were all asleep to give him his much needed personal space. He often withdrew to be alone with the Father, and was publicly upset a few times as well. I know Elijah quit, Jeremiah wanted to die, Jonah I think never ate another fish fillet for the rest of his life, and not a few prophets were also killed. The burden is real, the price is high. So go into your cave to brood alone like a grumpy bear if you need to, but I do think this too shall pass and we shall overcome and walk again in the joy of the Lord. I know we're all going to look back later and laugh, and so if it's going to be funny THEN, then it's funny NOW! The Joy of the Lord is our strength!

Nevertheless real prophets almost NEVER try to draw attention to themselves, and never in my experience do so by wearing funny clothing, or speaking in an overly mystical manner, or acting spooky and aloof. Be warned!

Nouveau Rich Nonsense

Or he's an example you may understand better-have you ever seen people who pretended to be rich? They over-act, they embellish, they brag and flaunt their supposed wealth. In college I had a friend whose dad was a Green Beret and multi-millionaire and who lived in Hong Kong. He was in the process of buying a McLaren F1 sports car for driving in the US when I lost touch with them. His older US drive was a pearl coated Porsche 911, but in Hong Kong traffic what did he drive? A Mercedes Limousine? A BMW 7-series? A Bentley? No, he drove a Ford Festiva or something like that, one of these tiny burner cars you can throw away after using it for two years. Are you joking!? You've got to be kidding me?! It's embarrassing to be so wealthy and drive around in THAT! That's what my friend, his son, said! No, his dad said, it's very practical. It's small so it's easy to park, and who cares if it gets scratched? Yeah, but no one knows you're rich! Good! Don't tell them! He bought his son at college a Ford Probe, a sports car, in cash, just so his son could get around campus. He wasn't one to waste his money, but he really had

it to spend. And if you met him aside from the aura that glowed around him like a fiery cloud, which I could easily discern in the Holy Spirit, but otherwise you would never know he was so rich and powerful.

A person who is actually wealthy does not act at all like people pretending to be, who want to draw unnecessary attention to themselves in all the wrong places at all the wrong times. Real money carries the weight of the real responsibility, the benefits and the danger with them all the time but you may sit right next to them at Burger King and never even know it.

What I mean to say is people who have no real weight of authority are always trying to appear to be more spiritual, more mature, and to have more clout than they really have—but a real prophet carries this mantle of power and authority privately and may sit next to you on the bus and you would never even know what they carry.

Government Ministers

And unless you were closely acquainted with a prophet you may never be privy to this knowledge, but God will frequently deal with this one individual personally on matters of divine governance over the whole territory, city, state or country.

This may be one reason why when Elijah was fighting Jezebel he declared a famine and then moved right near her hometown in Syria where she came from. That was the base of the demonic power that had invaded and taken over Israel. Why not just cast it down? Well it was also God's judgment on the people which allowed it to take over. Repentance was needed. Hence the showdown on Mt. Carmel where he proved Yahweh is GOD, turning their hearts back to him and then *the people* seized all the witches and sorcerers who ate at Ahab's table—400 plus 450 is nearly 1,000 victims and yes, Elijah led them down to their execution—but the people were the ones holding them. **So this was also their act of repentance, their work of faith.** People today sometimes can't handle the truth or understand how things really work.

Later Elisha moved to Dothan near the seat of Jezebel's government with Ahab in Samaria. He was the agent of God's government, as they were the agents of Satan's and he moved to where all the action was.

You will not see this published on-line, but if you meet a mature prophet you may hear them talk about conversations they've had where God tells them, "How long are you going to let that oil spill last?" ... God was waiting for that woman with authority to shut it down! Or, "A Muslim invasion is coming and you need to pray for a week to stop it or it will ruin my plans for the development of the prophetic ministry in your area." That happened to us here. We prayed and the invasion was *obliterated!* What a lucky coincidence! Or "How long are you going to let

AI run amok?" ... "When are you going to stop those wildfires?" ... When people are faithful God rewards them by giving them authority over cities, don't you know that? The price is high, but so is the reward.

So people who want to fake their authority and try to appear to have more than they really do often wear funny clothing or give themselves strange titles or act mystically weird. It's sad because if they actually wanted real authority, all they would really have to do is just humble themselves, be faithful and responsible and God would usher them into that position; there is no need to fake it by wearing a funny hat! Oh, unless you are unwilling to pay the real price! Oh, now I get it!

So people often don't know what is really going on behind the scenes and think, 'Oh well, this city is blessed, and that one is cursed. How did this happen? It's a mystery!' But no, it's not. It's because of the choices of those people living there, and the actions of the power-holders who are either evil and bind the land to Satan or are faithful and destroy the works of the Enemy. If there are no faithful people willing to 'stand in the gap' the whole town suffers—the town, the city and the country may suffer as well!

Now someone will stand up and say, "No! That's not true! We ALL have the authority of Jesus in us; we ALL have that power." Sure ... so show me! Use it! Do that job, we're waiting for you to do it! So yes, we all have that *potential* within us but not everyone is willing to pay the price *to walk in it*. To walk in that level of authority you need to be in a totally different frame of mind, a totally different lifestyle, different habits, sacrifices and pleasures than you are walking in. And no, you can't achieve it by simply wearing a funny dress. Many are called, but few are chosen because what he told me, yes, the price to do that is high.

Prêt-à-Porte-Ready to Wear!

So reflecting on these things, we can say that if a mantle can be 'passed on' then it exists separately from the wearer. If it can be 'put on' and 'taken off' as it seems it can be, then like using a gift or following a calling, wearing a mantle is affected by your choices and obedience—it's your willingness and desire to keep wearing it, to keep at it. So Elijah quitting is a real deal breaker. He was no longer willing to wear that duty and God excused him and replaced him with Elisha.

People think a mantle is only and always for prophets; others say it's only in the Old Testament. They say these things because of the example of Elijah and Elisha, and as there is no clear mention of it elsewhere. But this is not what Jesus told me. It is certainly mystical and personal and I do think there are 'secular' mantles as well as ministry ones, such as for mayors or geniuses or presidents or whatnot, but yes, ministry mantles are very much real and still active today and are not just for prophets.

For me I carry one. I carry several it seems, and like Joseph's coat of many colors, God's work is multifaceted and diverse and yes, people still get jealous over you wearing it. But so much is unseen and only the Holy Spirit can explain it to us correctly, and I just remember Jesus laughing at me when I asked me to explain it to me clearly, so I'm tired of so many people telling me their wild opinions as if they were gospel truth but without any direct revelation from Jesus that what they imagine is true or not.

Amazon Returns

And why is it noteworthy that Elijah dressed funny?

When the apostate king of Israel sent messengers to inquire of his health from the demonic pagan "lord of the flies" and sent his servants on a two or three day journey to find out his future—they came back in just a few hours it seems because Elijah stopped them before they got too far out of the palace and answered his question—and sorry, not sorry, but he would in fact die.

The king asked who gave them this message and they said they didn't know but he was 'hairy' or wore a 'haircloth' garment, and a leather belt or something like that but which was obviously very unusual and distinctive to their sense of fashion and style in 9th Century BC Samaria. The king said, Oh! I know! That's Elijah, the Tishbite! He sent 50 soldiers to demand he come to explain himself but they became somewhat embroiled in their duties. Fifty more followed in the heat of the moment and took something like an extended smoking break. The third captain had a moment of inspiration! 'I want to live!' He reconsidered serving this order while still hot so instead got on his knees and begged Elijah, 'Please don't kill me! *Please, please, please, please, please.* I don't want to die!' Nice that he had some sense seared into him and instead asked Elijah politely to please come if it was not too much of an inconvenience. God permitted him and he told the king he would die, he was not arrested, the king died and all was well.

So ever since then, people who wanted to appear to be important prophets also wore similar 'haircloth' garments as a costume. This was mentioned many years later, maybe 200 or 300 years later, by Zechariah in 13:4-5 that God would move and NO MORE would people parade themselves around like a prancing prophet wearing a costume mantle of haircloth or 'coarse hair' to deceive people into believing they were real prophets.

You see if a prophet indeed wore such an outfit, a uniform, to show his position and authority, this is exactly what would happen today. People would just fake it.

Incredible that later still John the Baptist whose ministry was foretold in Malachi and Isaiah and who could come in the spirit and 186

power, meaning the anointing and 'mantle' of Elijah and would 'turn the hearts of the people back'—this being a reference to Elijah's showdown at Mt. Carmel by the way!—and when he appeared, how was he dressed?

MATTHEW 3:4—"Now John himself was clothed in camel's hair, with a leather belt around his waist; and his food was locusts and wild honey."

MARK 1:6—"Now John was clothed with camel's hair and with a leather belt around his waist, and he ate locusts and wild honey."

Then someone will say, "See, here's a valid biblical precedent that prophets do dress like that!" and so we'll again have them dressing up, claiming their fancy dress is proof they're walking in the power of a real prophet. Didn't we just go over all this? There is really nothing new under the sun! OK, fine just ask them "You have the hairy sweater, but where are the bugs you're supposed to eat!?" Grasshoppers or locusts and all that? Hmmm?

Playing Games with Pergamum

I actually don't care how people dress. If you feel like it's time to wear sackcloth and ashes, do it! I'm not in the fashion police, but in my experience people who dress up to call attention to themselves often feel insecure in their position and are trying to get people to listen to them using man's ways and fancy gimmicks. Others really may be frauds.

We had a guy come to our church and he said he had a prophetic word from the Lord! Wow, was he a real prophet? I hoped so! And when he began preaching he said the word God gave him for our church was from Revelations and it was in fact the word to the church in Pergamum!—I was shocked that he would dare to give such a serious rebuke to our church so casually, but two things: First, when he read the verse **he skipped the entire rebuke!** Second, **he went off on a riff on 'white stones'** and had a little pouch full of them, and every time he made a point about being 'forgiven' and given a 'new name' he would take out a new pebble, hold it up, say his word of encouragement, drop it on the floor and take a new one, make a new statement, drop it on the floor, get a new one, over and over. **Well, people need to understand God's love and forgiveness.** But they also **need to repent first** and know truthfully how God views their sinful behavior.

I got up from the meeting annoyed, not very entertained and certainly un-edified but then God spoke and said, **"Oh my word for this church IS Pergamum. And I'm SERIOUS!"** Woah! I looked into it and it terrified me! I published an article on this prophecy and you can read

it on-line or in 8+Splash, but I will also share much of that in Chapter 7 in just a few pages, but Pergamum is a MESS! Leadership control, exalting leaders as untouchable, mixture with the world, persecuting true believers (Antipas), they therefore have Nicolatains and Balaam which are false teachers, hirelings who devour and destroy and oppress the people, and do it for a salary—and this is where 'Satan has his Throne' or his style of authority. I'm not even barely scratching the surface and you'll need to look on-line or in 8+Splash for the full revelation, or just keep reading into the next chapter. But only the people who overcome this demonic mixture will be given the 'white stone with a new name' by the way, not everyone in Pergamum, especially those who are perpetuating the sin.

All I want to say is the man came with a 'serious word from the Lord' and I suppose in a way he had it, but he treated it like a game and the gimmick of his bag of stones was more important to him than ministering the truth of the word. This prophecy in Revelations is no joke, but that man's 'ministry' was.

All Gimmicks and Costumes, but no Power?!

I mean, let me ask you a question, are there any prophets you know personally? Are they all about gimmicks and wardrobe and showing off their latest prophetic fashion accessories? Or are they quiet, focused and make you a little bit *... nervous*?

Do you think Elijah was like one of these guys with props, wearing a costume like he was headed to a fancy dress party? Was he like that? Was Samuel? Or Moses? Or Elijah? Oh, I already mentioned Elijah—how about Elisha? Or Daniel? Or Jesus?

Do you think Isaiah preaching naked for three years or Ezekiel not being allowed to grieve even when his wife died, or Jonah post-fish was anything like one of these YouTube prophetic actors and showmen with their funny costumes or prideful interpretations?

We just don't have time for this!

I'm certainly not saying every YouTube prophet is false. But so many are just showmen, and not the greatest ones either—and when I can tell people are playing games, and just not taking God's word seriously, I just walk away. I have no time for that.

I'm not saying these pretenders are full-on false prophets, it's more what the Bible called people who act in presumption. And what are we to do? We are not to fear them. So I'm not going to stand on a soap box to expose anyone, but I simply don't have time for them. I've seen the council in heaven. It terrified me. I've been beaten for the gospel and spilled a lot of blood. It took me many weeks to be able to even use my

arm again and thankfully my broken nose healed straight. I've heard Jesus cry in pain over his apostate church and when my wife left Him and left me and left my daughter he didn't let me cry, whimper and grieve no, instead He DOUBLED his flow of revelation to me and started really telling me his heavenly secrets, preparing me for the next season of my service to him overseas.

God knows how upsetting this is to me, but also told me not to worry about these **"false sheep, worthless teachers of Egypt and Babylon—they have their place, their end, their doom is coming upon them lest they repent. Don't fret."** When I get worked up that's what I need to remind myself. Don't fret. God has it all under control.

So if people have God's word and that's how they want to handle it, with fancy gimmicks and a long robe, well, I won't judge someone else's servants. And God asked me sometimes to take an interest in these misguided ministers, maybe they just need fathers and mothers? But normally I don't have time for people who are turning the ministry of Christ into a carnival, a circus, a joke like that. It's right and good and hard to be Joyful in the Spirit—but true Joy is not being goofy, or wearing a costume, or selling prophetic jewelry.

So let us seek the gifts, embrace the callings, wear the mantles we are being given to wear ... this is already so excellent—and yet there is still a more excellent way.

Seek to KNOW him first, and then you will know who you truly are ... and this is how you can fulfill his calling of you by walking in divine Love—use the gifts he has given you and serve the people sincerely, edify the Body with the power and authority you carry, all for the common good—but also do not neglect finding and walking in that more excellent way!

Amen!

<u>Chapter 7</u>

When They Tell The Prophets Not To Prophesy!

^{9a} "That this is a rebellious people ... ¹⁰ Who say to the seers, 'Do not see,'
And to the prophets, 'Do not prophesy to us right things; Speak to us smooth things, prophesy deceits....'" *Isaiah 30:9a-10*

The Flesh's Last Stand Against the Spirit

The Lord asked me one day if I wanted to be his prophet and I said, OK. He said the price would be high, but I wasn't put off. Soon he asked me to join a modern, trendy international church in Hong Kong which was the exact kind of place professionals and ex-patriots like me would join anyway. It was a fun, modern, wealthy church but God saw that it was beginning to go astray. Man's motives, man's ways, man's desires, and a leadership that were very insulated from scrutiny or transparency kept them from ever receiving God's course corrections — the more off course they got the less open they were to correction, and the more serious the problems became the more serious were the prophetic words.

Chapter 7: When They Tell the Prophets Not to Prophesy

The church was run actually just like a small, private company but with a religious purpose. I didn't see this until the day I left, but God sees everything. God was persistent to help lead them into freedom from their increasing bondage to Satan's schemes, but it seemed the more God spoke to expose their carnal thinking, the more insistent they were to follow it.

And I was just learning so I didn't have a lot of confidence and assumed the best way to present God's word to them was through humility, honestly and purity. But some people need you to shout and use harsh words before they listen. But I was not prepared to do that and now feel my respectful but honest prophesying played into their ploy for passive control. But I learned more in those few years than I could write ten books on.

Afterwards God asked me to train the prophets and since I learned by walking that walk, by personal help from the Holy Spirit on a dayto-day basis, by being taught by God, I didn't see how people could be trained in a classroom to do that but God had a plan and yes, people can be trained to be prophets—as long as you remove Man's ways from your thinking and training first. With God all things are possible!

But it was pretty hard on me and my family which I explain in more detail in my other recent book *8+Splash* but I obviously can't share all that here again! I only want to overview the highlights which give the best learning of what it can be like to be used by God as a prophet sent to people who refuse to listen.

A Church Built on Sand

Shortly after God asked me if I wanted to be his prophet I had a dream of a church built on a beach but all they had done so far was to build a nice, full concrete basement foundation in the sand. The leaders were down inside of the basement but were no longer connected to the youth, who were the next generation of builders and were the ones who were upstairs building the next level themselves on their own-as the leaders had become completely separated from them! Second, I also saw the leaders did not value the church people God had sent them, which I saw as large sacks of seashells, some which were common but others I recognized were very special and valuable. All the people were being treated with a kind of careless disregard in the vision, and there was even some inappropriate, worldly and sexual joking over them. So the youth were busy building but they had no oversight, no training and were using the wrong materials, wrong tools, and what they were building was totally useless—what they were doing was also quite dangerous! You can't build a staircase from the top down! But they were trying!

I recognized some of the people in the dream so I made an

appointment with the Australian co-pastor of that church and shared it and felt they were open to hearing God's insight. Good! I would be! I hope I would be. **But that pastor I spoke to I think just filed my prophetic word away under ... the sink.** And as it emerged later this was a pattern they had of totally ignoring God's direction to their leadership no matter who it came from.

We even went there a few times for prophetic ministry from visiting prophets and soon the Lord asked us to submit under the British copastor and make that our main church. I felt like we were home, and God even said that, but also the verse came to mind that a prophet is not without honor except in his own home. Would this matter to me? I hoped not.

Early Warning Signs

I was just learning and felt a little unsteady, and nevertheless when the Lord asked us to join that church I put my whole heart into it and just did whatever I could to both serve and fit in. We soon ran the Filipino ministry and helped with the intercession group and attended every event or program they held without fail.

Three things I'll mention first: the next meaningful vision I saw was that all the gates of provision to me were closed shut. The amount of money tricking down to me was less than one person could live on and this situation went on for a long time—until a HUGE wave of money that must have been in the multiple millions was released to me. We had been making Christian magazines and printed first issues of three of them but could not distribute them or find cooperation in the city in any way. We had been living by faith and it was very hard. People said we only joined this church to get support, which is a strange accusation to make. Where else are missionaries and ministers supposed to go to find support? But honestly that's not why we went there and anyway the gates of provision were shut to us and it was so very hard on our family actually.

Second, we started hearing people say you were not supposed to give prophecy if it was 'negative' because God only spoke encouraging, 'positive' words—the presumption being that a 'negative' word is not from God. But how can it be 'negative' to tell someone to stop smoking? How is it negative to warn someone, 'You're going to crash your car if you drive fast with your eyes closed' ... Do you see? God's correction is not 'negative' but life if you obey it. This doctrine seemed innocent enough at first, but proved to be a choice tool used by the Flesh to maintain control and keep God away. The final results were catastrophic.

As a self-proclaimed 'prophetic church' and with so many people gifted in prophecy and operating in various public ministries across the city and region it was somewhat odd that they still never recognized

Chapter 7: When They Tell the Prophets Not to Prophesy

anyone anywhere as an actual prophet or an apostle either. This is what we used to call being a Three-Fold church, where the real roles of God's order were missing. Likewise an early word God gave me there was "All the pieces needed were present, only they were not in the right order." So despite all the right people with all the right abilities, talents and callings already being there, and claiming to be a 'prophetic' church led by the Holy Spirit, they we were still mostly operating in what amounted to a spirit-filled version of man's church, run by Man's Ways.

Testing the Word apart from the Vessel

My prophetic words gradually began to increase and I soon realized the church was actually beginning to get into real trouble. The words became more and more serious and I was now hearing other people share the same warnings, but most of these were never shared with the leadership, like there was some sort of disconnect.

One of the ministries we were a part of was the weekly intercession team who were meant to pray and prophecy and help protect and guide the church but I then heard the Lord say the intercessory prayer team themselves were also a part of the problem and that **they were defending the very thing he wanted to remove!**

People often make a clear distinction between 'those who occasionally prophesy' and separate from them are 'the Prophets' and in many ways that is a meaningful and valid distinction. **But in other ways that's simply bogus.** We need to hear God's word, regardless of who it comes through. Seasoned leaders can make mistakes and God can give the most important direction or revelation through a lowly, non-leadership-position holding, part-time janitorial staff new believer. God told me he has given some of his best direction this way. We do need to endorse people we vouch for as ministers, for public trust and accountability, but we cannot ever discount a prophetic word from God because the vessel it came through was not on paid staff or holding a leadership title in our church!

God wants us to discern his word, no matter who it comes through, and discern when a reputed 'voice' misses it. When people say they are just trying to filter the words to find the truth, but have no real evidence of any ongoing prophetic direction they are carefully following, this reveals to me they are actually just fearful of God giving them any prophetic direction at all. If you notice that ALL words God speaks are rejected, that every prophetic 'voice' is distrusted all the time, then there may be a much bigger problem going on than they are willing to admit.

Ample Confirmation Words from other 'Voices'

Anyway ... other prophetic 'voices' soon shared such visions with me as seeing one of the pastors sitting on a large chair, like a throne, and when he got up you could suddenly see many vivid green unclean spirits behind him controlling him.

Another person's vision showed this same man betraying Christ's disciples in the church to join the Pharisees to persecute them!

Yet another prophetess saw that same pastor counting money in the office and secretly putting a share aside for himself under the table into a bag and the Lord said one word, "Illegitimate."

A fourth person I think, or it might have been one of the first three, but another vision not from me was that same pastor again in his office and there was a knock on the door and he opened it and many demons rushed into his office.

As far as I know none of these visions were ever shared with the leaders-regular people hearing God speak are nervous enough, let alone having to share things with or about the community leaders. One young prophetess, a young Chinese lady had so many words, nearly hundreds already by then, and you maybe don't appreciate the post-colonial culture of Hong Kong with a huge power, gender and culture imbalance between young Chinese girls like her and the established, successful, wealthy and respected foreign, Western, male leaders like them. Yet God gave his word for them through her anyway. Did God not see these cultural and social barriers? No, he did! That's maybe exactly why he gave his word through her! This becomes more clear when we understand their sin as God saw it-Pergamum-Having him give his word of correction to save them from shipwreck, and having it come through a person they would never in a million years listen to naturally, well, this may itself be a sign of God's impending judgment, especially against their 'natural' carnal nature. But God was telling people in their own social and cultural groups his warning words for them too, and they were ignoring them as well.

At this time I had only shared a few words of direction, not yet any correction, and not yet any dire warnings. But one time when I shared with them a very mild word of direction they became hostile. First saying I simply don't fit into their 'DNA' but instead am just 'following Jesus' like it was obviously a bad thing. They then openly accused me of 'just trying to take over their church.' I hadn't even shared the word yet! And my ambitions to 'take over' were obvious, which is why I was so focused on ministering to the poor, overseas domestic helpers and war refugees! That's where all the overly-ambitious people serve! I pointed this out, and my background, my Ph.D, my high training and yet my unwavering focus on spending all my time and focus helping serve 'the least of these.'

Chapter 7: When They Tell the Prophets Not to Prophesy

I finally shared my very brief word that their planning was not God's vision but 'man's view of their own progress' and God had something special in store for them if they would stop pursuing their own plans and just seek him for his plans instead. But they ignored this word also.

Prophesy Smooth Things to Me!

Soon seeing they could not stop God talking to us and the growing swell of people who were also prophesying, they decided to change tack. Interesting that this was a self-proclaimed prophetic church and was where we had met so many local as well as international prophetic personalities who came to Hong Kong to minister, yet they were actually firmly against the prophetic ministry from ever being established in their midst.

So in addition to continuing to pressure us to quit, they also hosted a multi-week sermon series on the Prophetic Church—they could not stop what God was doing so it appeared they decided to join it. But actually I think it was just their way to reinforce their control over it. Typically a multi-week series was 2- or 4-weeks long. This was planned to be 8-weeks and on prophecy alone.

So I first felt maybe the church was finally coming to its senses! And I was excited for this program! I even hoped they would ask me to teach. The first week was really good and I told them so. They quoted all the common verses on prophecy that you do: Numbers 11:29, Amos 3:7, 2 Chronicles 20:20, I Corinthians 12 and 14, Revelations 19:10, etc., and I commended them on a good message afterwards. However eight weeks is a long time to talk on prophecy by people who don't walk in the office of a prophet or lack a depth of personal experience about it, and don't have a real heart for it either—so they soon ran out of good things to say ... and then their real motives became plainly apparent.

Their messages became a lot of reasons why pastors need to be in control of prophets, and there was so much talk about authority. They made the point that most prophets are false especially when they have 'negative' words and also when they don't support their leaders. Again it's an issue of authority in the church and these people are just renegades and rebels and so the test of a false prophet is easy, it's the people who don't submit to leadership and don't support their leaders—but also anyone who only has 'negative' things to say! These people are just trying to take over the church they said! Only this time instead of saying it to me privately they said it to the whole church in public while looking right at me! The pastors are the TRUE authority in the church and you must submit to them or else! A prophetic word should always be positive!! Otherwise it's obviously false, especially again if it's against a leader!

We Hold These Errors to be Self Evident

This is wrong on so many levels I don't think I even have to explain it all, do I?! Jesus said the false prophets were flatterers and Jeremiah prophesied that the mark of a true prophet is that they are ones turning people from their sins! And telling people they will crash if they drive too fast with their eyes closed is not a 'negative' word, as I like to say, it's life if you obey it!

And why is everything being couched within the framework of authority, power and who is 'really' in charge? Isn't God in charge and don't we submit one to another?

What we now might call being gas-lit, or enduring passiveaggressive hostility, it was hard to sit there with a straight face — these accusations were not truth, I was not rebelling or trying to take over their church as they accused. I was not lying, or giving false visions based in my own pride or imagination. I am not a false prophet! I was most often just praying for my own late rent and private matters of family stress and God would say, 'Never mind about that. That'll be taken care of. What I want to talk to you about is how many opportunities I've sent to that church which have passed them right by because they refuse to follow my Spirit leading them in the path I have chosen to bless them with.' Things like that.

I was certainly never 'digging for dirt' in their lives and in our very unstable financial position I certainly did not want to rock the boat and alienate the very people who had so much power over our ability to get money to eat! But true to God's word I was and true to his word I remain. If God asks me to say or do something, even if it hurts me, I will do it— God help me.

So I just sat there smiling as long as I could. But it became unbearable and I wondered why no one would interject and stop this obvious and unscriptural tirade against the prophetic ministry when the Lord spoke up in my defense. He simply said, "**This is the flesh's last stand against the Spirit**."

I felt like I was caught out in the middle, **but it was actually not even about me at all**!! Soon afterwards I saw Jesus as big as a tall building walking over to the church, removing the roof like it was the lid of a box, **reaching in and puling handfuls of snakes from out of the church**!

I'll share only a few other key words here, and only briefly. If you want to get a more in-depth take, you can read *8+Splash* or maybe what you are looking for is on-line on one of my sites. I refer to them as the Tree of Life Church but that's not their real name, of course. I also changed the names of most everyone involved. 'Do unto others' and all that. I am teaching people what I learned about prophecy, not trying to 'name and shame' people, which would also be especially useless so long afterward. Let this be a lesson to us that never has to be repeated!

196

Chapter 7: When They Tell the Prophets Not to Prophesy

The Word to the Church in Pergamum, but briefly

The real problem we were facing was still unclear until that guest speaker come from Australia who said he had a prophetic word for our church. It was the Word to the Church in Pergamum from Revelations, he announced enthusiastically! And at first I was shocked that he would do such a thing as give such a serious rebuke to the church so casually!-even joyfully! But when he read the passage, HE OMITTED THE REBUKE! And just said that God was going to give us a white stone (acquittal) and a new name (forgiven). He had a small pouch with white pebbles in it, and every time he said 'white stone' he took one out, made a comment about forgiveness for sin, and dropped the pebble onto the floor. Then got another pebble, and another word of encouragement, and dropped it on the floor, and another pebble, and another word, and another one dropped on the floor—it was a cute gimmick, a real rehearsed stage performance. Prophecy is only to encourage people, don't you know!? And if they are entertained at the same time it's a bonustwo for one!

But leaving the meeting un-entertained, un-encouraged and unsatisfied God spoke to me and it stopped me cold in my steps. What he said in a very intense tone of voice was, **"Oh, My Word for the Tree of Life IS Pergamum ... and I'm SERIOUS."**

It took me six months to research and understand that word! And when I finished I gave a copy to one of the elders who was like me, an American and about my age, one of the people I saw in my first vision of that church in fact. So I assumed he would understand where I was coming from and how important it was, but when I gave it to him he refused to touch it. He first said I was not an elder, and only an elder can give another elder a prophetic word. This was never our doctrine but he still refused to even touch it. An 'elder' to him was not a mature person in the Lord, but merely someone who had been voted in to hold that title.

He then said it also sounded like it was an accusation, and I was not two witnesses, so he was required to refuse to hear the word as the Bible says you must only entertain an accusation against a leader if it is coming from two or more witnesses. He actually said that, adding, "Since you are not two witnesses I will disregard this word." I used to be the lawyer, not him—he was a pilot, and this was both bogus logic, and a bogus application of scripture—**but funny enough it was also the exact manifestation of Pergamum that the word itself was about! Uncanny!** He tried to pull rank so I figured I needed to push back a little and give him some back, so I said very sternly, "Well, I don't know about all that, but this word is from Jesus Christ, *your boss*, and you can do anything you want with it now; it's his word to you. I've done my part." And I left it with him and walked away.

Other Prophetic Warnings

And I don't know if people were openly told not to give warnings to the leaders, it was more of a cordial protocol to discourage any 'negativity' maybe. Like a presumption of innocence, which as a reflection of proper civilized, polite company, where of course no one ought to go about slinging mud and pointing the finger — this could be considered a model of best practice of church etiquette — if it weren't for the fact that God was constantly giving warnings, from so many unrelated people and for many years. One time this pastor heard the team of intercessors were discussing correction words amongst themselves that they were hearing from God and **he outright threatened to shut down the entire intercession ministry altogether 'if all they did' was to criticize him. So they dropped all of that immediately and never shared one word of warning.**

You see, the Bible says God is not mocked ... if people refuse to hear his warnings, you may find God simply stops warning—and what will the results be? Success? Victory?—Absolutely not! Without His correction how could we hope to avoid shipwreck?

So do you see the real problem here? This doctrine of 'no negative words' and 'never give me a warning' is the expression of the carnal heart at odds with God. It is the Flesh fighting God for control which is the real source of this doctrine. God was trying to edify him, make him strong, purify him and keep him from sin and error but he rejected God's word. Why? What possible justification can you make to refuse God trying to help you do a better job, to avoid sin and be successful in his service?

You want to be a pastor over God's church but are too insecure and sensitive and so refuse to let Jesus talk to you about any important matters, especially his correction? **What are you trying to hide?**—Are they trying to hide something? Or just trying to hide from someone? **Do people not realize God is the one speaking these words of correction? Or is it because they do? But just who do you think you work for, pastor?** Don't you know you will have to give an account for your service to him over his people? And when he tells you what he wants you to do to get his reward, it's like getting the test answers before the quiz! Who wouldn't want to know how God is going to critique us?

It's simply baffling to me to act like this! But the explanation may be just as simple ... **it's simply the natural ways of the Flesh.**

So this was also when I heard God say something about the intercessors themselves which I shared above and that I didn't understand for a long time saying the intercessors, including the leader, a lady I will mention in a few pages, Eunice, which is not her real name, but

that they were DEFENDING the very thing God was trying to remove. But I couldn't see how this could possibly be until the truth finally did come out.

Remove The Idol!

Later I heard God say that **it was for the sin of Jeroboam that he was upset.** But I had no idea what that could possibly mean! This referenced a time when after Solomon died and the Kingdom was split, and Jeroboam was the king who took 10 tribes and made idols in Bethel and Dan and competing religious feasts to prevent people's loyalty from going back to the Lord's temple in Jerusalem, which was under the control of his rival, Rehoboam, Solomon's son. Jeroboam also set up a false priesthood of anyone who was loyal to him, not Levites or Cohen priests, but anyone could be a priest and a teacher serving these manmade idols.

I didn't understand what Idol our church had made, and how were there priests, or ministers, but not ones God had ordained and who were teaching people wrongly and so leading them astray. I just needed to understand what this meant. But later God explained this too. The idol was the modern, trendy church's own brand, its 'DNA' as they called it. God first showed me a vision of a huge idol platform, like the one they famously have in Hong Kong, but the big Buddha statue was missing and **God said**, **"REMOVE The IDOL YOU WORSHIP or else …" and He made a very strong threat of judgment.**

But he also showed me a giant gorilla! It was that church in God's eyes, and its character was bestial and abusive. He said it was '**church that is heavily geared towards marketing and media**.' Its left arm was a supporting tree trunk, firmly planted in the ground where its life, support and money were coming from—but its right arm had a boxing glove on its fist and it was *POUNDING-POUNDING-POUNDING* the very ground (the community of people) that was supporting it. It hurt my heart to see this sudden violence and I cried out, "God what can YOU do about this?" Suddenly ... the supporting tree trunk arm was severed at the shoulder and the gorilla just keeled over and died! It then just ... disappeared from the landscape—but then I saw two other tiny gorillas spring up on the landscape, obviously people from the Big Gorilla who would make their own ministries in the wake of its collapse, only these were small and had no boxing gloves on—but they were of the same nature, they had the same abusive beast-like character.

At first I did not see how these things were related, but it became more apparent over time as repeated warnings of idols, abusive control, healing people only 'slightly' and leadership unwilling to submit to the Holy Spirit continued to come out in many ways and through so many other people.

But how were the intercessors defending this? I later understood how much they had bought into this cordial, passive-aggressive spirit of control and instead of exposing it, as God was telling them and so many other people to do, they just did as they were told by the pastors and refused to entertain any correction or 'negative' words God was showing them. **It's incredible how blind seeing people can sometimes be!**

Confirmation Withheld

I'll have to share that there was one lady on the intercession team, which met early Sunday morning during first service, who was always chafing against me and after several years I finally stopped going to the intercession meetings altogether. This was when God began to tell me the church had reached a point of no return. I had given a serious word at a prayer meeting one Friday I called, "The Time Has Come To Be Holy" in which God said:

"The time has come to be holy as I am holy. The onslaught has come. It will destroy all Sand Castles, all things made on the sand. Things built by your imagination will not stand. People's very salvations will be TESTED and many of my beloveds will fail; they will fall away.

"Now man's work shall be tested. What have you built with? Wood, hay, straw? Or have you been wise enough to SEEK me for MY WISDOM, knowing your strength shall fail you in the day of battle— My strength does not fail. It is unconventional strength. It cannot fail because Love cannot fail—not even in the end times.

"Yes, things are now in motion that cannot be taken back—The end times are upon you—Don't look back to what used to be, to what once was—much of what you have seen and believed in was (and is) an illusion—don't look back at failures, short comings or successes—it is a new playing field, a new day.

"You say hindsight is 20/20 vision—that means you think you always see things clearly in the past, but that is not true. You still only see what you want to be true.

Then God ended with the verse:

"There is a house that is built upon sand. And there is a house built upon a rock." [End]

This serious word was Jesus pleading with his people to turn their hearts back to him. But this was also a turning point when leadership

Chapter 7: When They Tell the Prophets Not to Prophesy

made up their minds against me. The thing is this lady who was always opposing me later admitted, after I left, **that when I gave this word that drew so much flack, that she had** *the exact same word* **at the same time and not only would she not share it, she would also not come to my defense when I really needed it and everyone was attacking me.** But by the time a year or so later when she admitted it, it was already too late as the church was already taking permanent steps against God's will for them and it was simply too late to stop them.

God had said these intercessors were defending the very thing God was trying to remove and I think he meant they were defending the Pergamum control spirit in not standing up to it. The Pergamum environment is a mess and instead of exposing it, they went along with it, defending the leadership's insular power inner circle, refusing to ever correct them or bring any 'negative' prophecy. This is also a vision God gave me about Eunice personally which I'll share in a moment.

So as the demons got more and more control over the leadership, the leadership began acting out 'Pergamum' more and more and this was too confusing to understand easily for most people. It took me six months to research and write my prophetic explanation of Pergamum myself, and I certainly can't tell you all of that here. I share that word in pretty much its entirely in *8+Splash*, but I'll still give you a skinny version of the prophecy here so you can understand the core issues God was revealing.

Pergamum-Exalting Leaders, Mixture, Control

So to unpack the prophetic symbolism, but again briefly, we start with the word Pergamum itself. It literally means to 'marry' or to 'mix', but it was also a city on a hill so it also means to exalt, and in fact this was the word used to describe the household pillars used to carry household idols in that time. Fourthly it was the first city to 'exalt men in leadership as gods,' as it was where a cult to worship Cesear started **which held him, a man, to be divine, divinely infallible and untouchable by the regular people.** Why would people preach this? To get favors from the rulers obviously. So it's a cult of untouchable leadership, who are separated from the people they 'rule over.' This explains much of the other symbolism in the word especially the murder or martyrdom of Antipas who opposed the cult, this being where 'Satan has his throne', and the presence of the Nicolatians (tyranny over the people) and Balaam (a hireling who 'devours' the people).

There will ALWAYS be a leadership inner circle here Jesus told me. It is never just the figurehead or face of the regime themselves alone behind this. That person may even be a puppet of unseen forces as we've seen in other places. But yes, Jesus told me in this environment there will always be a leadership 'inner circle,' like a 'Clergy,' who are maintaining

power and control over the regular people, the 'Laity.' That sounds harmless but no such classes exist in God's Kingdom; we are a priesthood of believers and submit one to another. But in Pergamum not only is there a power-grab, so regular people are excluded from any meaningful role in any decision making, financial decisions, choosing who new leaders are, etc. It is a hijacking of the Body by a small group of people who now teach they are untouchable by the common church people, and they use (false) religious power to do it.

Next Antipas is martyred here and his name basically means 'the person who opposes the pope,' or is 'anti' the 'untouchable father-figure' in this corrupt cult-like atmosphere. In reality he was martyred there for opposing the cult of Cesear worship by saying the king was not a god and refusing to do him divine homage. Saying this is the place 'where Satan has his Throne' means this authoritarian leadership style, this 'throne' exists and so leadership spend a lot of energy to defend their self-made Control, and tend to abuse and neglect the actual needs of the people over whom they reign, lording it over the people and healing them with their ministry and programs, but only *slightly*.

This then shows the nature of much of the 'mixture' or 'marriage' that 'Pergamum' itself means as they must combine Man's ways and doctrines of carnal control, 'mixed' with the Gospel, which is what attracts the people to come there to begin with. They lure people with the Good News, but trap them with abusive control and manipulation. Using secular ideas of leadership and justification for worldly means of control in running the church is too far from core issues of doctrine for most people to pick up on, but no, **leadership as servants**, **humbling oneself as a child**, **laying one's life and comforts down for the sheep is in fact the core leadership doctrine of the Gospel.** When I began to research it I found this one lesson openly preached by Jesus NINE TIMES in the gospels alone. We don't have nine verses on almost anything in the New Testament, but that 'leaders need to be servants' is repeated again and again and again. Yet so many people still don't recognize how important it really is or remain mindful to do it!

In History the 'Era of Pergamum' is when Constantine, a pagan dictator, became the head of the church, firstly combining state political rule with the church leadership. He also combined his pagan religion with Christianity, and created a hybrid religion still in evidence today. A 'clergy class' emerged who dressed differently to set themselves apart from the 'laity' who no longer had any meaningful involvement in religious issues, dead saints were deified as idols, and the worship of Mary was established, which features are all recognizable as reflections of Constantine's previous pagan religion.

All this is what creates a terrible control spirit over the people which is why you have both 'Nicolatians' and 'Balaam' there as well, 202

Chapter 7: When They Tell the Prophets Not to Prophesy

who are basically the minions who enforce the leadership's doctrines of control, and habits of abuse and neglect.

'Nicolaitian' means literally those who 'Conquer' or 'Rule the People like a Tyrant,' as it is those who 'nico' the 'laity.' And the prophecy actually reads, **'since you have the Nicolatains**, (whom Jesus hates) **so therefore you also have Balaam**,' whose name is very similar, and can be read as he who 'Devours the People.' Balaam was a religious teacher, a prophet actually, but one who resorted to witchcraft to get what he wanted if God wouldn't give it to him. He knew enough spiritual truth to teach God's enemies how to defeat God's people and caused the death of many thousands of Israelites. But mostly he's a 'hireling' who served and taught his perverted teachings for money. God has set it in the church that ministers are supposed to earn their living from the ministry, but that is not this case here. This person is not a servant of God or a servant of the people, but a yes-man to the corrupt leadership and purely what Jesus called a hireling who cares not for the sheep, but only for himself, and who helps the leaders maintain control, again for a payment.

What a mess!

You can read this in more detail on-line or it's also in *8+Splash*. Just look for the word on Pergamum. But what a disaster. But people do actually overcome it **and they are the ones given a 'white stone with a new name' on it, and also given some of the 'hidden manna'** or hidden revelation, which is not given to everyone in Pergamum obviously! Only the overcomers get this honor. God only shares his secrets with those who fear him!

Making the Nazarites Drink Wine

So that was manifesting and so I also better share this ... a few years before God delivered me from alcohol and gave me a few dreams asking me not to drink anymore at all: first he said it was a bad example, and second he said I am a king, and drunkenness is not befitting a king. But it was my choice, my sacrifice for him and it was easy to do. So I didn't drink alcohol anymore—Oh! Wait! That's not entirely true! There was that one time ...

So I was helping the pastor of that church apply to the government for a disused court building so we could re-purpose it for the Ministry. The application with the best proposed use of the old building would be given it for free. It was a long and very extensive application process but since he worked at a famous architectural and engineering firm, he was able to get people to help with the technical aspects as volunteers. He was team leader and since I used to be a lawyer I volunteered to oversee the writing, editing and compilation of the submission; it was not easy.

When we finally submitted it he invited everyone in the team, who

were mostly unsaved young architects and engineers, to a celebratory meal in the Kowloon Tong Mall where his offices were. He asked me what I wanted to drink, a cocktail or glass of wine for a celebration toast.

But I said, "Oh, not any more, thank you." But then he tried to pressure me by saying I was being religious and just fearful, and I had to decline pointedly several times. I explained I'm not a recovering alcoholic, and I think it's fine for Christians to drink a little if they want to, but God asked me not to *personally*. It's my choice. My obedience.

Oh come on! And he ordered me a wine and needled me about being afraid and bound by made-up religious legalism.

"No, it's not sin, and I CAN drink, I just choose not to." Am I scared of what one glass of house white wine will do to me?

"OK, let's have a toast, pick up your glass."

I was embarrassed for his sake and didn't want to make a scene in front of his staff, most, like I said, were unsaved. Knowing my freedom in Christ, and to avoid a *faux pas* scene in public I sipped for the toast to the team. Cheap white wine? What's the temptation?

Now I was above any silly moral dilemmas on the issue. This was not a question of sin or disobedience. God never TOLD me not to drink alcohol, he said it was wisdom, being a good example, it's not for a king to get drunk. The Lord never threatened me with punishment. I was obeying this advice out of respect and honor to the Lord, not from fear of a threat of punishment. God's kindness leads us to repentance. Those who love him obey his commands. If you make a vow be swift to act on it. That kind of thing. So I didn't have guilt or a crisis in my conscience. And I'm certainly not thin-skinned, but as I got home I was feeling, well, slightly disrespected I think, that's all. I didn't take the matter to heart, **but it seems that someone else did.** I just grabbed the Bible casually when I got home—I mean it was instant—and it opened itself up to this verse that I wasn't even familiar with: Amos 2:12, which reads, "But you made the Nazirites drink wine, and commanded the prophets, saying, 'You shall not prophesy.'''

I even shared this with him later. Let him ferment over that for a while! And no they never were awarded that courthouse.

The Spirit gives Freedom from Man's Control!

Also in that season Jesus gave me this prophetic word about *Emotions, Covering and Submitting to False Authority* to help me understand his thinking and to strengthen my heart to withstand the pressure I was under and not collapse or become bitter. Jesus told me this:

1. Emotions

"People say when you warfare to 'sow in the opposite spirit,'

<u>Chapter 7: When They Tell the Prophets Not to Prophesy</u> but if that were always true then your warfare is sown against what demonic environment? Peace? No, I tell you to put on your armor every day.

"Instead of merely 'sowing in the opposite spirit,' I tell you today I want my chosen vessels to 'flow in the Holy Spirit.' That will lead you to victory in all warfare, not just being able to respond with a calm demeanor when someone comes against you in impatience or anger. For I tell you, not all anger is from me, but not all 'peace' is from me either. If you want to pacify people, be wise in handling your emotions. And if you want to be victorious in your warfare, then 'flow in the Holy Spirit' and you will conquer the forces of darkness that seek to enslave your soul—which is what you really want, isn't it?

"I want you to read my Word carefully, and understand who I AM. I also have 'emotions' for I am an emotional God, and I am the author of your capacity for emotions. I do not function emotionally entirely as you do, you who are still subject to the chaos and confusion of the fallen world, but through my redemptive purposes of the Son of God dying in your stead, you have been made free from the hold of confusion and corruption. Don't trust all of your emotions, but don't discount all of them either. Sometimes your passionate emotions are from Me too you know, from my Spirit into your inner man, such as compassion, the bitterness of grief [at sin, injustice, etc.], and the hunger of longing that my holy apostles and prophets such as Jesus displayed with such fervency.

"I want you to be clear in seeing that I get upset at people. It is not a cover to the flesh emotions, but I got mad enough at Moses to want to kill him and all the people more than once.

"This is dismissed by people nowadays saying, 'But that is the God of the Old Testament"—Am I two different God's? This is a false teaching. I AM the same Yesterday, Today and Forever."

2. Covering

"Second, about 'covering'—this means control—and where the Spirit of the Lord is there is FREEDOM—so where is the room for control? The only control I do is through you to be conformed willingly into the image of My Son who is One with Me—we, you and I, are or will be One as well—so where is there need for me to

control you and FORCE you to become like me, follow my plans, or play 'follow the leader'?

"Think long and hard about this the next time some man or woman tells you to 'submit' in this forceful way—I do not force my way—I am God, and yet I invite you to come and reason with Me. You can come to me with any question you might have and I am good. I am your Father. I know your thoughts. I know what you are going through. I know what you are dealing with. I will love. I will understand. I will help. I will guide. I will teach. I will instruct. I will explain. I work with infinite patience and mercy. I am slow to anger and I do not control like man controls. My heart is to set you free, not to force my way. Herein lies the difference.

"I love you—what reason could I give, what possible justification could I give to MYSELF for wanting or trying to control you by shouting SUBMIT! There is a creature that seeks to control you who shouts like that from every lofty hill—his will is to steal, kill and destroy the sheep of my pasture. But I cannot let him for I Am perfect and that would be wrong of Me to violate the trust of innocent lambs who've placed their trust in Me after I told them I would protect and provide for them.

"This is what a covering actually means—it is a wedding song—a bridal veil—a delicate embroidery that touches your head with love, joy, singing—and more love! It is a JOY to wear the wedding gown!—it is never a burden to have to submit to wearing the garment of praise! Who has led you astray by speaking counsel without wisdom or proper enlightenment?

"Yes, anyone can give you their reasoned opinions—but they can still be dead wrong, and I don't use that term lightly—dead wrong, as wrong as death, do you get it?"

3. Submitting to False Spiritual Authority

"Again I speak to you My Bride, DO NOT SUBMIT TO FALSE ANYTHING. Did My Son submit to those under the influence of the religious spirits? People say submit at all cost to your leader even if he's dead wrong—why do they say that? Otherwise you will be labeled a rebel? Yes, there are rebels, but do not entertain every accusation against yourself. They called my humble servant David rebellious, and even my son Jesus—yet did they worry about their reputations? What is the worst that man

Chapter 7: When They Tell the Prophets Not to Prophesy

can do? Slander you, cast you out, stone you, kill you? Do not fear the one who can kill the body and after that do no more—for the time has come for them to fear the God who has the power to cast into hell. The time has come NOW to choose whom ye shall serve: Me, or Baal, Mammon and control spirits of wickedness that afflict my people. Where the Spirit of the Lord is there is Freedom!

"And where do I ever say submit to Satan? [James 4:7, 1 Peter 5:8-9] Where do I ever say to submit to false prophets who say, "Peace, peace—there is no need to fight or struggle. There is no need to pray or fight the enemy or loose your sword!" NO, do not submit to them but defy them to their face! [Ezekiel 3:8-9] Stand like a Lion that I AM in and through you to tear down the works of the enemy and deliver my weak, humble people from these devouring jaws that cry out 'peace' when there is no peace!" [End]

I don't need to add any explanation to that! Do I? So I'll just end it with a full-stop!

Gate 14-A Church with Godly Leadership Style

And also I had a dream of a mall called Gate 14, which was actually a church or ministry, and when I asked Jesus to explain the symbolism and behavior of the leaders in the vision, who were making space for me and others to be involved in leadership decisions, he told me this about true leadership and talked also about getting prophetic direction from people not in leadership. I didn't know which ministry this meant for over 15 years! But here is God's insight, God's heart on the matter:

"People are allowed, even invited to have access to leadership roles and decision making. That is what you want, isn't it? Yes, to share and contribute your own part. That is what MY PEOPLE want, to serve me where it counts ... I satisfy them, without letting go of order ... control is death of order, peace and satisfaction since it is the death of involvement of my sheep in affairs that affect them. They are allowed to be included in decision making; some of the best decisions I've made have come through innocent, benevolent vessels who had no power or authority in man's realms of 'divide and control' ... yet they were from ME. Think about it the next time you take charge, are you willing to do it without the help of my Holy Spirit because that is

what you will unavoidably do if you offend Him; he'll stop helping you in the way you really need Him to. Like the Father, He's not a doormat either!

"Remember, some of my weakest vessels are used in POWER by Me to do MY WILL, and you will never see this in action if you quench the leading of the Holy Spirit and only lean upon who you think are 'tried and tested' leaders among men ... I do not think this way ... and I do not want YOU to think this way. Trusting in Men who follow my leading is OK, but if you start trusting in Men to make decisions and do your job for you of discerning and listening to My heart, it will result in chaos. ... every man can fall away or fall behind or fall among thieves, traps and snares ... if you give men a blanket exemption from doing what is right, meaning to lean upon ME for his wisdom and direction and you let him choose HIS OWN WAY you will be doomed. Do not do this: let people lead, but trust them to need a little help from their friends from time to time ... you and Me both!"

Wow, that's Hidden Manna if I ever heard it!

They won't listen to me! So send someone they WILL Listen to!

As the Lord had told me, "Many opportunities have passed them right by," since the church leadership would not listen to the Lord's direction, and so would not position themselves to be able to understand or receive his blessings, and it was getting more and more serious! They certainly would not listen to me or the Lord speaking through me. So I prayed in earnest that if I was the problem, that if they didn't respect or would not listen to ME personally, then would the Lord please send people who they WOULD listen to, at which Jackie Pullinger came and did a big series of sermons, and then Alan Hood from IHOP came and they both gave the same kind of direction in their messages, but there was no change. Esteban Antonio the prophet and guitar player even came, who is someone I consider a real prophet, and also Maurice Sklar the violin player who used to work with Benny Hinn, who is another authentic prophet I am so blessed to have met. But nothing came of it.

Turning Back in the Day of Battle

And you know there was a terrible betrayal recorded in Psalm 76 saying:

Chapter 7: When They Tell the Prophets Not to Prophesy

⁹ "The children of Ephraim, being armed and carrying bows, Turned back in the day of battle. ¹⁰ They did not keep the covenant of God; They refused to walk in His law, ¹¹ And forgot His works And His wonders that He had shown them."

This is like what happened to Eunice, one of the church elders and 'lead intercessor' who was in the right position and had the respect of everyone in the church community and could have stopped this nonsense, cold! But she refused to do it. One person taking a stand could have done it because she was the right person in the right position, at least that was what God showed me in a vision. That church did not have to fail he said as everything collapsed. This one lady, Eunice, was in the position to do that, she was equipped and armed, but she refused to take a stand.

I knew her situation maybe was difficult. I saw her husband had strong religious control over her. He was a professor in a theological seminary and I saw a huge wooden structure built over his head, man's ideas and man's framework of doctrines, and some of it had gotten into her thinking as well, but she was a respected 'voice' — the person closest to being a Prophet in our entire community and who had everyone's respect — and God was surely showing her his truth, but maybe her husband made it hard to do the right thing, but she knew what was right and could have fixed it God said. Anyway here's the vision, you decide:

(Not) Shooting Bears in a Boat

I had two dreams of her, one I didn't want to believe but her ministry and effectiveness were being subverted by the people around her who wanted their prophets to be on a short leash, not strong and resourceful, not independent and effective!

When the leadership were just beyond help and reached what in God's view was a point of no return I had this second very detailed dream involving her.

It was at a beach. Sand can mean walking in man's ways or it can mean God's innumerable thoughts towards us. Which one might this mean? And I saw the pastor in a small boat near shore but far enough out that no one could reach him easily, but also he wasn't alone. The boat was full of several large bears, demonic powers, that were seemingly keeping him company, hugging him, protecting him. I noticed she was heavily armed with a large rifle—it was the right weapon to defeat those bears—**but she refused to use it!** She said in the vision, that the bears are comforting the pastor, and she therefore would not kill them or it would upset the pastor. But I was already so upset in the dream and so I began looking around for a weapon for myself to use instead—I'll kill those

bears myself!—but I could only get a target rifle and some old antique display pieces that didn't even have the right ammunition. So I took the only weapon I could get, the target rifle, and began to shoot the bears in the face *again and again and again* but all it did was anger them—I could not kill them with this target practice rifle! I needed a real weapon! I went to find one but could not. It was so frustrating so see that Eunice had the right weapon but no, she wouldn't use it ... and the bears took over.

Later, after we both left that church I actually shared this vision with her, but I didn't tell her it was her in the vision. I asked her, What I should do? "Pray for that woman to wake up!" she said.

A few days later I emailed her and said casually that maybe the lady in the vision was her? What did she think? She wrote back to confirm that yes, she knew it was her. But by then it was too late. God had already stopped warning people and just gave advice on how to leave and what would happen next in due course.

The Pastor's Son gets the Same Word!

Like I said the Lord soon let me leave because they had exhausted their last chances and God moved me onto other tasks, but not before letting me witness this: the pastor's son, Kurt, (not his real name) had the SAME VISION so many people were having, that the Tree of Life Church was sinking ... and in Quicksand! But they still didn't do anything about it.

The Lord had asked me to go to a specific 'Leaders' Meeting' before I left where they wanted to plan how to move the church to a new building in the heart of the prostitution area in Wan Chai they were preparing to sign a lease on, and God said, '**Go and just watch**.' It was a total waste of manpower, let alone the manpower of all the leaders and ministry heads.

We first sat in a circle and started to 'invite God' to talk to us about 'our plans' for moving into their new venue which was an old pornography theater that was going to be leased from the unsaved landlord for 15 years at an enormous cost to rent and renovate. This was what God said was his chastisement to them for not following his word! They were leaving his chosen position for them and that he would not go with them into this wilderness where they were headed in rebellion to his guidance. He would also give their regional calling to someone else, a different church which actually moved into their old premises! At this time only I and a few other people knew this however.

So in this meeting people began to walk around and pray in tongues and ask God to come, but first the spirit in the room was NOT the Lord. **I then saw a picture of many monkeys babbling.** Then we sought God for a time and people shared what God told them. The first

Chapter 7: When They Tell the Prophets Not to Prophesy

to share was a totally make up word by a Mr N. It was absolutely fake. A FALSE PROPHECY! Nobody cares!

Then others shared, but nothing to report. The son of the other cohead-pastor, one of the trendy youth leaders had a word I think, which he started by talking about the new video games he bought for the youth ministry, and how he knows he is not supposed to entertain but to equip, and he saw an airplane, a coffee cup and a great sword cutting the earth in two ... There may be something real in that, I'm not sure. But then Kurt, the other pastor's son shared.

Who is Kurt? (Again, not his real name!) Well, he's the face of the music ministry which by all accounts was the most professional and well rehearsed band in Asia save Hillsongs and other mega-church bands. They are a very good church band and have made several recordings. Kurt is gifted by the Holy Spirit in ways I personally can't even grasp God showed me once—really a chosen vessel for a specific task. But also a part of the corruption and worldly ways that were eating the church. By this time God had told me twice in dreams that he always refused to listen to God's warnings and God told me I was to no longer share any revelations from the Lord with him. Soft spoken and likable, he was the face of the band and the brand, so the face of the Church's 'DNA' to the young audience. Actually God told me the 'key' to the band was someone else, a truly professional musician but also barely saved and immoral. But that's neither here nor there.

So in this meeting, Kurt shared he also had a word.

First he heard the verse, but he said he didn't know why he had that verse or what it meant, but it was, **"The wise man builds his house upon a rock, the foolish man builds his house upon the sand."** That sounds familiar! It was the core verse God gave me in the word that I shared that caused so much stir before! Here the pastor's son was now sharing the exact same prophetic word! But he said he didn't know what it meant.

And second he said he saw a picture of the Tree of Life building ... it was on top of large pillars that were ALL SINKING INTO THE QUICKSAND! On top the people were busy building something new and modern, not knowing the whole thing was sinking, and when he described it he even said it was not just sinking in sand—but in quicksand!

I myself had heard this same 'sinking' word about the church several times from several other people but now the pastor's son himself was even saying it.

So he then said what he thinks this vision means is that we need to change our perspective to see the foundation as well as the top floor, and then build as God said we should, and do it well, and do it with a spirit of excellence! Let's go!

OK, anyone else? Good. Now let's plan how we are going to move into the new building. They totally ignored Kurt's word, but it was the same thing God had told me before: there is a house built upon sand, and there is a house built upon a rock! And this time it came from KURT, not me, so how could they say it was a false prophecy or me trying to subvert their goals, or me trying to take over their church?!

But they just ignored it anyway. There is much more to the story but it's too much to share now; take at look at *8+Splash* if you want to know more.

Murderous Pirates Stealing Money

I finally will share that I had a dream of leaving the church just as murderous pirates, demonic powers, took it over. It started and I was again on a beach and the young people were honoring us for our exploits in the Lord when I saw money float ashore attached to a life preserver, but when I looked closer it was not 'rescue money,' it was money being driven ashore by demonic murderous pirates who had just murdered the real owners they had hijacked! I saw these demonic pirates walking proudly on the surface of the water in a line abreast, coming our way quickly. There were maybe five or six of these large beings all striding proudly side by side. They were marching with great strides very purposefully, swaggering, swinging their arms as they walked, like proud bullies, coming on the surface of the water in my direction. They were murderers—demonic principalities obviously—and this was their money that they just stole.

I turned to flee.

My 'vehicle' or my ministry was parked facing the ocean and I needed to leave as fast as I could. So I 'shrunk' my vehicle (my ministry shrunk obviously when I left that church) and turned it around, ready to leave—but they were already ashore! So I hid and watched the pirates who sat in a circle around a campfire as they began dividing up the money. But then a man walked up not appreciating the danger of taking money from murderous pirates and he asked to join them! "I want a share," he said. He looked like one of the two new elders that church had just 'voted in' to replace that pilot and Eunice who both had just quit he looked like the businessman's ministry leader, a young guy from Singapore. And the pirates said, knowingly and with a sinister joy, "OK, we'll give you *insurance*." Which may be easy to interpret.

Upon seeing this and confirming my suspicions I fled carefully and my vehicle, which was like a camper van / caravan before now seemed to turn into a boat and I drove away and then out into a bay behind the beach and boated out into a clear, open area of water where I was safe but alone and I stopped, waiting for further directions about what I should do next. [End]

Micaiah Tells the Truth

And finally, before I wrap things up, I just want to share one of the best examples of prophets who are raised up under the control of a worldly man in the Bible, the story of Ahab and Macaiah. You maybe already know the story from 1 Kings 22.

So after all that went on with Jezebel killing the prophets and Elijah's showdown at Mt. Carmel, just a few years later King Jehoshaphat from Judah visited King Ahab, Jezebel's husband, who asked him to join forces to fight Syria to take back a city on the border, but Jehoshaphat wanted a prophetic word first. This was a few years after Jezebel killed all the prophets in Israel, don't you recall? But Ahab suddenly was able to gather about four hundred prophets of the Lord in Samaria who all said Yes! God says go up to fight against Syria and you will be successful in taking back that city. They even said God would be the one to deliver it into his hands, I mean their hands.

Funny, but Jehoshaphat was not so easily convinced. Good for him. How did Ahab suddenly find 400 righteous men who were the Lord's real, mature prophets and who were not afraid to speak God's true word to Ahab in his own palace? What kind of 'prophets' do these men appear to be?

Jehoshaphat asks for a second opinion, I mean a 401st opinion, and he says OK there is one more guy we can ask but I hate him! He never prophesies good things for me, only evil.

Is this the first time we hear this doctrine? No 'negative words' allowed here!? But Jehoshaphat wants to know God's real direction and he seems to know he is not getting it from these 400 obedient 'court prophets.' One of them, a Zedekiah by name, made a prop of metal horns and paraded himself around showing how Ahab and Jehoshaphat were going to smite the Syrians!

They summoned Macaiah and told him, You'd better tow the line here! Make sure your prophecy is the same as everyone else's!

1 Kings 22 verse 14 says: "And Micaiah said, 'As the Lord lives, whatever the Lord says to me, that I will speak.""

Bah!

And when he arrives King Ahab asks him bluntly, Shall we go to war against Syria or not? And Micaiah says something but you can't hear the tone of sarcasm easily. He says, Sure, do it. Ha! Go, fight, win! And the king knows he's mocking him and says, "How many times shall I make you swear that you tell me nothing but the truth in the name of the Lord?" I assume this is the first time.

But then the whole truth comes out!

In verse 17 he says, "I saw all Israel scattered on the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd. And the Lord said, 'These have no master. Let each return to his house in peace.' " Ahab takes it personally, as he was supposed to. He's no caring shepherd of the people! Then the prophet really lets him have it.

¹⁹ ... "Therefore hear the word of the Lord: I saw the Lord sitting on His throne, and all the host of heaven standing by, on His right hand and on His left. ²⁰ And the Lord said, 'Who will persuade Ahab to go up, that he may fall at Ramoth Gilead?' So one spoke in this manner, and another spoke in that manner. ²¹ Then a spirit came forward and stood before the Lord, and said, 'I will persuade him.' ²² The Lord said to him, 'In what way?' So he said, 'I will go out and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets.' And the Lord said, 'You shall persuade him, and also prevail. Go out and do so.' ²³ Therefore look! The Lord has put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these prophets of yours, and the Lord has declared disaster against you."

I think I'm beginning to like this guy!

And you know that guy who made the props? He's upset and SLAPS Micaiah in the face, saying, "Which way did the spirit from the Lord go from me to speak to you?" I mean, does this guy not know he's a fake? Is it all just to protect his professional pride? Or he may be a real prophet and deceived by this 'lying spirit.'

Micaiah was ready for this with a vision he already had and retorts to his tort saying something like, "You'll soon find out when you run into your closet to hide! You big crying lying diaper baby!" (But, I added that last part just for dramatic effect.)

Taking Micaiah off to prison under Ahab's son he says, Abuse him until I return in victory. Micaiah, ready for this too, shoots back with, "If you ever return in peace, the Lord has not spoken by me." His parting shot is, "Take heed, all you people!"

Woah! Now I know I definitely like this guy!

Several words of judgment were hanging over Ahab's head by this time already, this was only the last of many. This prophet said he would die in that battle and what happened? Ahab died in that battle. Then they washed his blood out of his chariot which dogs licked up and where the prostitutes bathed themselves, assumingly after work—gross!—but this was just as God had said would happen many years before by Elijah. So write it down, wait for it if it tarries. It will surely come to pass and not prove false!

But this is a very hard story. What is the lying spirit? Why would

Chapter 7: When They Tell the Prophets Not to Prophesy

God allow court prophets seemingly who think they are prophets of the Lord to be deceived this way? Wouldn't it ruin their reputations in Samaria? How did 400 men after Jezebel's dire persecution openly admit to being the Lord's prophets and serve in the court of the king who murdered thousands of their predecessors? Do only apostate leaders despise 'negative' words?

It's fine that God wanted Ahab to die this way—but there's no need to bring Micaiah into it and especially no need to pull the curtains back on these perplexing behind-the-scenes workings of heavenly counsel, and to do it before an apostate king in Samaria!

I mean why not just give Ahab a heart attack?

Or have him slip on a banana peel and hit his head on the floor? Or trip and fall on his own sword in the toilet while he's shaving and kill himself that way in private? **My only answer, and I worry that I might be right, is that God has a flair for the dramatic and likes the drama of poetic justice playing out in public spaces.** Shakespeare's got NOTHING on Jehovah when it comes to writing a good page-turner.

But for us here now, why do I recount this story? For me, it's the best biblical insight into what happens when men raise up 'obedient' prophets in their midst—they are obedient to man, but clearly disobedient to God, and never can be trusted to have his real word.

Such 'court prophets' are on the payroll of the leaders, the pastors and the elders, in some way or the other. They only can aspire to ever really become impostors! Flatterers! Cowards!

But David also put hundreds of prophets on salary so they could minister without interruption, including Nathan. Not everyone who is on salary is a puppet telling the leaders only the 'smooth things' their itching ears want to hear. But I think you can pretty much guarantee that everyone who does, is.

An Unwelcome Guest?

When God begins to move, speak, teach and act in a church it causes ALL KINDS of problems for Men. How ironic. Getting spirit-filled often splits a church right in half, and not to be callous, but in a way sometimes I say, Good! Cut off the dead weight!

I mean why do 'God's people' have so many problems in their crutches, I mean churches when God finally shows up? Why do these church leaders, elders, pastors and 'Bible experts' have such a hard time maintaining 'order' and solving the 'problems' caused when this alienlike presence suddenly appears? You'd think the people of God would be more prepared for his sudden appearing. Why are they so uncomfortable with God in the room? That's a real indictment against them, don't you think?!

But still, why are they at such a loss to know what to do to handle his seemingly unwelcome presence?

Instead of oh, I don't know, praying and asking God to teach them how to manage this new normal, or even better, to ask God to manage the chaos himself!—how is it that they just have NO IDEA how to handle Him and worse, resort to all kinds of carnal rules and fleshly behaviors to deal with him instead?

Do you see the real problem here?

The teenagers begin to get prophetic words and the leaders have to make up all kinds of hard-and-fast rules on their own to deal with the 'problems' they are having: no words on 'Mates or Dates,' although there are clearly examples of God doing this in the Bible. No words on correction! (which is also a word of correction!) No words about the leaders. No words about the followers! No words after service when we can't monitor what you're saying. And no words during service either. In fact, let's have no more words at all!—problem solved!

No words on 'mates or dates'!?—when God began to speak to me most of his words to me over several years were about my future mate. Biblically, I first think of Joseph who wanted to divorce Mary until he got a prophecy about his mate. There are not dozens of examples, but yes, God does speak to us in this area. For me it was confusing, but also a lifeline when I really needed help. And that was more than once!

Don't Correct Me!-but isn't that also a Correction?

Then they say, no words of correction or rebuke. So have they really forgotten the exhortation in Hebrews 12 that calls them sons?

"My son, do not despise the chastening of the Lord, Nor be discouraged when you are rebuked by Him; ⁶ 'For whom the Lord loves He chastens, And scourges every son whom He receives.'

⁷ "If you endure chastening, God deals with you as with sons; for what son is there whom a father does not chasten? ⁸ But if you are without chastening, of which all have become partakers, **then you are illegitimate and not sons.**"

Or Jesus saying in Revelation 3:19—"As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten. Therefore be zealous and repent."

You cannot say he will rebuke and chasten but then ban God from speaking personal prophecy to rebuke or chasten.

And because **all Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is** 216

profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, as it says in 2 Timothy 3:16, or Luke 17:3 which reads, "Take heed to yourselves. **If your brother sins against you, rebuke him; and if he repents, forgive him.**" — therefore you don't need a prophetic word to rebuke someone who is sinning in church, especially in leadership. Just use the Bible! Protect your community! Edify each other!

But I'll say it again and again, I don't get tired of saying it, that if there are any warnings or rebukes, chastisements or corrections in the Bible itself, **if those things are in the Scriptures, then that will sometimes be the personal prophecy as well.**

OK, so 1 Timothy 5:1 says, **"Do not rebuke an older man, but exhort him as a father,"** but an exhortation is still an emotional plea like a fiery sermon to tell people to stop sinning. So fine, don't 'rebuke' your apostate leaders, **but at least do make them sit down and listen for two hours while you 'fire and brimstone' the sin out of their sorry butts, Old School style.** They're not only stealing FROM the church, they're stealing the church! They're claiming their 'authority' to rule and do as they please is above even God in whose place they are his shepherds! Are you confused who is wearing the white robe here?

If you ban all words on correction or chastisement, all you will accomplish is to remove God's correction and direction from peoples' lives. Read Hebrew 12 a littler further where it continues—

¹¹ "Now no chastening seems to be joyful for the present, but painful; nevertheless, **afterward it yields the peaceable fruit of righteousness to those who have been trained by it.**"

If there's no correction, then there will be no fruit of righteousness to those trained by it either! How can people grow, learn or improve if you ban anyone telling them how to do so? How can they avoid shipwreck if you blindfold them while telling them to go faster and make a lot of twisty turns! We make important decisions every day and you NEED God's insight to be successful—I think I might have read that somewhere: Believe in the Lord your God, and you shall be established; believe His prophets, and you shall prosper. Is that from Steinbeck? Hemingway? Rowling? Where did I read that from?

Why is GOD such a Problem to these People?

All of these situations pose such difficult dilemmas—at least to carnal pastors who aren't used to seeking God for solutions to these kinds of 'problems!' And if the pastors can't find God's help, God help us!

So they try every other solution, consider every advice posted on-line, follow every comment left in the chat box—but never humble themselves and repent, sit in quietness and trust and seek God to ask

him what he wants them to do about it??!!

This then reveals the real problem, and it's not God showing up and the 'chaos' he seems to unleash—but carnal minds in charge of ministry who seem to ask everyone and everything for advice on how to deal with God ... **EXCEPT for asking God himself.**

Such ministries are increasingly NOT OF GOD, even if they think they still are FOR him. Increasingly they are God's churches in name only. A ministry needs to be run as God would have you run it—it belongs to him as do the people you minister to, and you must soon give an account! **It cannot only be run in Man's ways of leadership and control and problem solving**, all just to maintain 'order' because that's what the Bible says! "So no more of this Holy Spirit chaotic nonsense! It's MY church!"—Are you sure?

In truth, how dare YOU be upset at God moving in your midst! How dare you consider God in your midst to be like a pest that needs to be removed!? How dare *you*!

The main issue here is therefore not making a list of what can go wrong, and listing witty ways to deal with it, but learning in all things to rely on God, to be intimate with God in all our ways and lean NOT on Man's understanding and in doing so God will be pleased with how we rely on Him and will make our paths straight, even ones we've never walked before!

I know a gifted musician and prophet and he shared how God told him one time, "Son, there are people who I say 'Do this,' and they do it. That is like you." Wow, thank you Lord he said. But wait for it! Because then God said, "But then there are people who, when I say, 'Do this,' they say, "Yes Lord but *how.*" ... *crickets* ... awkward silence ... humbling introspection. We need to do what God wants. Go peach the gospel. But mind your HOW! Don't ever do it like they did it here in Philippines where they used torture and the sword. HOW we obey is as important, sometimes more important, than if we merely obey at all.

I already shared that *How we Lead* is such an important part of the gospel that while most of our doctrines come from only one or two verses in the Bible, **the admonition that we must 'lead as servants' is NINE TIMES IN THE GOSPELS ALONE**—look it up! So we must be examples of God in all things, and in all ways we must lead by example. We can't take a 'Do as I say not as I do,' approach. We must lead as servants. We must lean upon God in all our ways. And when we are confused we must learn how to solve our problems with spiritual solutions which He will readily give us if we ask him, and never resort to carnal ways, ever—especially in the area of prophecy, or church administration, or ministry, or evangelism, or training programs, or worship, or child care

Man's Ways ALWAYS Limit God

So no, it is NOT OK to forbid prophecy in any area simply because we don't know how to deal with it. **It's prophecy, for crying out loud!—It's self correcting!** Just ask God to teach you how to manage the turbulence his sudden presence has caused! People instead just stare at it while the church splits! Maybe the split is the solution after all, and I hope you know which side you need to be on when it all comes down! In any case, God has the wisdom we need to solve any problem we face, especially the 'problem' of how to deal with him as an abiding presence in our churches. There are some problems you want to have, like having too much money, being too smart or too good looking. Having the 'problem' of God's presence in your church is exactly where you want to be.

What I see is that when MAN is in charge of training God's prophets they ALWAYS put limits on what God is allowed to do—Do you put limits on an unlimited God? Why would you think this is wisdom? To limit the chaos? To be safe? So people can learn man's ways first and *later* after they are broken in they can learn God's ways instead? Do you really think that's going to work!?

Having seen both sides, and what this kind of 'training' produces, I can say it is NOT God's wisdom to teach people Man's Ways in the church—ever—especially with regard to prophecy. Man's training makes wimps, yes-men under Man's control who are on a short leash and had better behave, or else!—this does not produce vessels of honor fit for the Master's use, but house eunuchs obedient to man and clearly *disobedient* to God.

Jesus said to First Un-train the Prophets

Lastly, after I left that sinking church God told me it was time to start the school. So I said, OK, what school? He said the School to Train the Prophets. We had a bit of a back-and-forth on this until I understood what he wanted me to do, and how to do it! He said he wanted me to train people to serve him as prophets, but the first training they needed was to be UNTRAINED.

Untrained?

Yes, he said, first we have to un-train them in the ways of man regarding the prophetic ministry they have been taught.

Most or all of what I am sharing, teaching and discussing is to this end. It is to first EXPOSE Man's ways affecting ministry, prophecy, the Kingdom, and whatever gift he gives us or role God lets us serve him in—but for me yes it is especially concerning prophecy and serving God as a prophet.

A time is coming and is already here when we NEED the prophets

of God to stand up and take back what Man and Satan have stolen from them and us. I think it is better to teach prophets to serve the Living God and sometimes that means, yes, they need to be taken off your leash, unlearn your rules, open the cage door—and fly! You need, I need, WE ALL NEED people to walk in the real authority and power of God as Prophets in every area they are meant to walk in, whether it be for warfare, or training, equipping or standing in authority over cities, teaching or ruling the nations: wherever God wants to use them for is what we need ... or else if they do not, Satan will fill that vacuum which we have allowed Man's ways to create. The time has really come when we must let the Prophets speak, to despise not prophecy, to not forbid the prophets from speaking ... because if we believe in the Lord God we will be established and if we believe in his prophets we will be successful. Who wants to be a loser? Not I! So believe his prophets! And I say ... Let Them Speak!

<u>Chapter 8</u>

The Wisdom of God for Prophecy— God's Wisdom vs Man's

"The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom, And the knowledge of the Holy One is understanding." *Proverbs 9:10*

> "Because they hated knowledge And did not choose the fear of the Lord" *Proverbs 1:29*

"For the wicked: 'There is no fear of God before his eyes.'" Psalm 36:1

The Mind Set on the Flesh is Death

It's hard to start things off with a rebuke, but Romans 8:7 gives us a real zinger! This says the mind of the Flesh is hostile to God. It cannot even be fixed! It leads us to death, and verse 6 says it is itself death. The problem is, every body has one!

So yes, you can be a Christian and live in the flesh. You can be a pastor and run your church in the flesh. You can prophesy a true revelation from God but then in the flesh make a total mess of all of it: speak it in pride, understand it in error, apply it in manipulation, and so on, because the flesh is simply our human level thinking.

What is The FLESH ?-It's these Five Things

Jesus asked me if I knew what the flesh was and at first I wanted to blush because I thought it was all that sexy stuff. But no, he said the Flesh is five things, it is simply:

"The Human Level Understanding, The Human Level Intellect, Human Level Perception, Human Level Motives and Human Level Desires."

So I suppose it's just the natural mind that has learned how to live on the Earth, in the natural realm. It's our normal, natural thinking. Your gasp of Gravity, Time, Causation, Pain, Fear, Death and I suppose all Relationships as well ... so do you see, the natural mind is so much a part of you, you cannot just switch it off. And this is where we are having a monster of a problem.

So yes, of course sexuality factors into that but mostly it's about the normal human attitudes, mindsets and 'normal' thinking. So yes, the Flesh can be in control of a Christian, the Flesh can be in control of a church and the Flesh can even be in control of someone's prophetic ministry, certainly!

I'm right because it's just God's Word I Preach

For example, the Bible is God's word, but how you understand it may still be based in Man's carnal understanding. How you reason though the meaning of a scripture or interpret a prophetic word, which may be a 100% true divine word from God, but your understanding of it may still be the Flesh!

Think about how you perceive a situation. It's not your fault you can't understand God's mind or know how he views a situation or see him standing right there next to you with ten angels! You can even really, really want to know and see it but still not be able to! How can you see the unseen? You are morally innocent maybe but you can still be completely wrong and so be acting against God's will, even innocently!! What your real motives are for believing and especially preaching a certain doctrine, preaching a particular sermon, what you really desire in any given situation, secular or ministry ... this is where we are struggling actually.

And you know that not all sins are criminal or sexual or violent in nature. God says whatever is not of faith is sin. So whatever is based on human level **Understanding, Intellect, Perception, Motives and Desires** is all going to be contrary to operating in trust, faith, love, joy, peace and friendship with God.

Chapter 8: The Wisdom of God for Prophecy

So it's very bold what Paul said, that this carnal mind is an enemy of God, it is at war with God, and cannot be made to obey him or his ways at all. It needs to be just be silenced.

So I tried to dig deeper into it and you can look up those five terms, "Understanding, Intellect, Perception, Motives and Desires," and define each one with a dictionary and you will see each of these areas is distinct but they also slightly overlap. It coves the range of human thoughts and goes far deeper than people consciously giving rehearsed answers to religious questions. I mean, you can doctrinally know God is good, but still in your heart believe he is not good to you. You can know God just said he would provide the rent, but you can still cry yourself to sleep all week long until it arrives!—Wow! That was unexpected!—And when you bring it up to many religious people even prophetic people they just say they've conquered the carnal mind! It's gone! But really either they're embarrassed to admit they struggle with it, or they've just been deceived by it into thinking it no longer exists—but it's still right there! And that's when it's all the more dangerous!

Two Different Kinds of Wisdom

So I was at the beach recently to take a break with all the kids in my house. As a missionary and by God's direction we open our home to many children and young adults who would otherwise live in a slum or worse. A day at the beach for us is a huge trek—we borrowed a van, and had 15 to 20 people just from those who live in my house and we all piled in and headed to one of the beaches on nearby Panglao Island!—there used to be even more of us but some ran away back to their lives of sin and poverty.

We are taking a break but what is always on my mind is the burden of ministry, end times preparation, warfare over our territory, taking down demonic strongholds, especially family strongholds, and all kinds of perversions attacking my kids, supporters failing, prayer backup quitting, family turning their backs on me—all while we press on in our learning, training, writing, praying ... I have so much on my mind.

The picture-perfect tropical stretch of white sand is idyllic and paradisal, at least it is to me! And I just so much enjoy beach-combing for shells and sea creatures and just love looking at the wonder of God's beauty in his creation, especially so many tiny, insignificant seashells. Little Panglao Island itself has more different kinds of seashells than the entire country of Japan and I just love getting lost in the wonder of it all!

Well, this time I saw a small snail in the seawater and the Lord asked me, **What does it think about life?** Looking at that tiny slug in the tide pool by the white sandy shore ... where I come to NOT think about the End Times, Ministry, Demonic Warfare, Money issues ... none of that matters to a sea snail!

It's mind is surely not care-free, but there are no worries of salvation or damnation, ministry to lost children, rent or the cost of groceries ... what does it think about Life? Probably not much! Find some slime to eat, fight with the neighbors over a dead worm, hide in its shell when danger is near, and of course mating—but I have no idea if they have 'romance' or 'marriages'—do snails have weddings? I don't think so.

What does a sea snail think about its life, its purpose, its meaning, its nature, its character and the wisdom it needs according to the life it perceives that it lives?

Mankind has a much greater scope of mind and existence than a snail but still one that is limited to what it can comprehend by its senses, what it imagines and what it can do within its environment. **The carnal mind is a reflection of the carnal world it lives within,** so it is the mind that one needs to live in it's physical and social universe, or so it believes.

The Darkness Within

When Man fell, their nature was corrupted and they were doomed to live in a dark shell-like prison of their own fallen nature—it's a prison we carry around within us wherever we go much like the snail carries its own shell. What Jesus is giving us is freedom from this tiny, dark prison of our own fallen mind and character.

But to live within the fallen world, and not just the physical word but the corrupted society of Mankind, people develop a carnal mind. I have taken care of street kids who have stayed with me and just can't accept that I am giving them free food simply because of my kindness. They even still steal it from me, and steal other things from us, and then lie about it, and almost never say thank you for anything good we do for them—and many may still just run away in the end anyway.

When we give them boundaries they often just refuse to accept any. God said we had to give one young boy a firm ultimatum about his pornography and alcohol, and God added, "**He will just leave, but nevertheless you must give him an ultimatum**." So I did ... and he did. Others constantly steal money and clothing and food even and are stunned when after warnings and warnings and more warnings that we finally ask them to leave. Others we ask to stay but they run away in the middle of the night to go back to the slums anyway. Demons haunt them, demons hunt them, and we pray all the time for them but try as hard as we can we sometimes just can't break the generational curses from their lives. Maybe they want the familiarity of the bondage of the curses they grew up with? Maybe there are unseen demonic forces of witchcraft at work fighting us over them? Sometimes it just makes no sense but it still breaks our hearts—but also their world-view is corrupted, their minds are blind and unable to see the benefits of what we are offering them.

Woe unto those who Trust in Man; they are Cursed

When the Bible talks about earthly wisdom, the wisdom from below, Man's ways, carnal thinking and the Flesh, this is what we are dealing with.

How many times does the Bible say it? Woe unto those who trust in Man! This means trusting in the mind of flesh puts people under a curse. Do NOT lean upon *your own understanding*, but in all your ways acknowledge him, and he will make your paths straight. This word 'acknowledge' is the same as to 'know' as in 'Adam knew Eve and she conceived and had a baby' and **so what this really means to say is 'be intimate' with the Lord in all your ways and he will make your paths straight**. But Woe unto those who trust in Man—they are under a curse this includes trusting in Man's Ways, Man's Mind of flesh, and by the way you are also a 'Man'—do you trust your own opinions? Do you trust your own understanding or perception of things? Woah! It brings woe!

And it's not just for the 'street-kids' I mentioned above, but this applies to all the Unsaved, and maybe it describes how we still think sometimes ourselves when we are new believers still—and so maybe it sounds funny to say it, but the fundamental thought in their mind **is that there is no God who sees, no God who cares, no God who acts to punish or to save**—we are actually *totally* alone, they think—always have been, and always will be. So why not steal? Why not lie!? No one can see what is done in secret! **Their thoughts and actions are rational based on their view of a world without God.**

But when God is revealed to us everything begins to change. And the more he is revealed the more they change—first in our thinking and then in our lives and we realize the absolute fundamental underlying idea of everything in all creation is that **Yes! There is a God, and he sees, he cares and he acts to both punish and thankfully to save**—and so we are *never* alone—never have been, and never will be. **And you soon learn you can absolutely count on God moving, acting, healing, providing**

But we are not changed overnight and the transition from Man's Wisdom to the Wisdom from Above is sometimes slow and painful. But as we learn more and experience God more our 'minds' are gradually renewed and we abandon the lower wisdom of the fallen world for his Higher Ways, but again, often slowly. And yes, sometimes painfully.

And like I said, this new awareness is not only about issues of morality and judgment and sins and lying and stealing. Not everything is about carnal sins. Whatever is not of faith is sin. Do you worry about things? Do you scheme to make money? Would you quit your job to follow God? These are not issues of sin you think, but whatever is not of faith is sin.

So walking according to the Wisdom from Above affects much more than people think it does. **You are no sea snail but just what do**

you think about your life, your purpose, your meaning, your nature, your character and the wisdom you need according to the life you now perceive that you live? Are you still living within the framework of the carnal mind?

Double Trouble–Demonic Dominion

So where does the fallen wisdom come from? The natural flesh! And that's bad enough but what's worse is that it has no defense from demonic influences and in fact what Jesus told me is **that the Flesh is unfortunately under the dominion of Satan** and his forces of darkness. It just goes from bad to worse and this is how Satan rules the world of Man and why God has to judge it. It is the habitation of every evil bird.

So if the Flesh is the enemy of God, the very natural thinking within us, AND it's influenced so strongly by demonic forces, where can we go to find the solution, to escape from it and find the wisdom from above? In the Bible of course, you say, **but more importantly from the teaching and guidance of the Holy Spirit about it.**

Or why is it that **ten people can read the same verse in the Bible and come up with ten different meanings?** Because they're based on their own understanding, intellect, perception, motives and desires, and also according to whatever demonic forces they are open to ... cults so often use the Bible—Satan even did.

No Interpretation of Prophecy is 'Private'

So not every interpretation of Scripture is correct, but the Holy Spirit always is — and if the Holy Spirit is our teacher we will understand the Scriptures correctly and do so without even a human mentor, just like Jesus did, and Paul. But the flesh will corrupt your understanding of the text, the words, the 'logos' of the Bible. So yes, God's wisdom is in the Bible, but it is also in the Holy Spirit. You must learn to rely on the Lord more than you rely on your own understanding, and the Lord is the Spirit.

So these two things agree, the Bible and the Holy Spirit, but not everyone with a Bible who has a doctrine has the Holy Spirit and so not everyone's doctrines of the Bible will agree with the true interpretation from the Holy Spirit. Many people have a Bible but read it in the Flesh and others are even influenced by demons and actually do have 'doctrines of demons' regarding what they read in the Bible. To them the Light has literally become Darkness!

God actually hides himself from those operating in carnal thinking, and from the proud, and from those with unclean motives, etc. Not everyone who claims to be a true teacher of the Bible has the Holy Spirit—but everyone can go out and get themselves a Bible!

So we must always keep this in mind, that the Holy Spirit is our real teacher of the Bible. You cannot do without him, and we never will be able to reason our own way to true understanding unless it is with him.

Come let us reason together says the Lord.

And while this applies to everything we do, to every human endeavor, nevertheless for the narrow focus of this chapter, we want to stay focused on how this affects prophecy and so specifically we ask, **Where can we find God's wisdom for the prophetic ministry?** This wisdom is in the Bible, yes, and mostly this is in the Old Testament for sure. But for some reason many Christians teach the Old Testament is to be avoided, it's void, invalid, wrong. But as we will soon see, this is simply not true.

The Old Testament is Still Valid

There is much confusion in modern churches about the validity of the Old Testament and people often say it is obsolete, void and that it is no longer right.

However, they just don't know what they are talking about.

First, they almost never distinguish the Old Testament from what we call the Old Covenant, which means they do not distinguish the entire canon of revelation of God to Man over thousands of years with the specific requirements of the Law of Moses and those things only dealing with temple sacrifices and ceremonial washings and symbolic things of that nature given through him.

I've personally heard people say in the same sermon that the Old Testament is no longer valid and then in the very next sentence they quote revelation from it!—from the Psalms, wisdom from Proverbs or God's dealings with Man from any number of books such as Samuel, Kings, Genesis, Isaiah and so many of the minor prophets—all after having just said the Old Testament is no longer valid.

'None of that the Old Testament stuff is valid, but God is our Provider! God will Provide! Jehovah Jireh!' Well then that part of the Old Testament is certainly still valid, isn't it?! 'Oh, it's all expired! It's OVER! But the Lord is my Shepherd! I shall not want! He hides me under his wings! He is a Sun and Shield to us. He is our very great reward!' ... OK, but *didn't you just say ...*

One elder saw I looked upset and was deep in thought and asked me what was bothering me, but it was far too much to tell him what God had been telling me and so many other people about that church falling away since he just refused to listen and so I just said, "Well, going into the

wilderness is a GOOD THING actually because that is where you learn to call upon the name of the Lord." Sometimes you need to look on the bright side of going into the wilderness! And I then shared some of what God told me, that He was sending their church into the wilderness where they will learn to call upon the name of the Lord before they emerge, unscathed but having lost everything—Incredulous he stammered, "Wilderness?! Wilderness?! That's the Old Testament!"

He was the teacher of all the new believers and overseeing the huge refugee ministry and was convinced 'wilderness experiences' no longer existed? And his reasoning is baffling. How to explain to him the depth of his error? There is just too much to even begin to explain. What can the righteous do when there are no foundations? The answer is: not much.

Paul said **"All Scripture is God-breathed and is useful for instruction, for conviction, for correction, and for training in righteousness."** This is 2 Timothy 3:16. And he was at that time only talking about the Old Testament Scriptures of course because when he wrote this things like the Gospel of John didn't even exist yet. Then you have 1 Corinthians 10:11—

"Now all these things happened to them as examples, and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the ages have come."

So the patterns of behavior, trust, dis-trust, faith and sin in the Old Testament are all still valid patterns of how God deals with people today. God is revealing more of his character to us all the time, but this is the same God we are learning about actually, he cannot change and did not change. And people, as I like to say, are also pretty much the same.

His Promises are YES, Amen!

Then consider 2 Corinthians 1:20-

"For all the promises of God in Him are Yes, and in Him Amen, to the glory of God through us."

We have much to say on this, but first also add what Ephesians 1:3 says because it just keeps on going -

"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ...."

Wait! ALL Promises? EVERY spiritual blessing? That sounds like a lot! Can we just start somewhere small, and just outline a few of the promises we're dealing with; what blessings are we talking about here 228

Chapter 8: The Wisdom of God for Prophecy

specifically? Well OK, let's start with Abraham. Where was this recorded? Genesis. So as far back as that, these spiritual blessings remain valid promises to us who are in Jesus.

Destiny ON OFFER

These promises and blessings are given to us, in fact 'offered' to us, or 'made available to us' but people cannot normally enjoy them 'automatically,' passively or 'just because' — **not until they FIRST learn about them and SECOND learn to choose to put their faith in them.**

God does as he pleases and people get blessings as new believers sometimes without ever knowing God would ever do such kind and wonderful things! God is like that. So not to limit God being overly generous and blessing both the Bad with the Good, or just proving he is Good to All ... but *normally* we find that we only reliably receive what we have faith to receive—all promises of God are received by faith, and that means again we first have to HEAR what these things are, we have to know they exist, and THEN we must put our FAITH in them.

If we never heard of these things we cannot possibly put our faith in them! That's what Paul was plainly saying in Romans 10:17—faith simply comes by hearing ...

So preach the promises of God and people will find it easier to receive them. If you never preach on them, or worse tell people they expired, they no longer exist and are off limits or void, then people have a harder time receiving them. It's really not that complicated.

Someone will say, "OK, I want them, but where are these 'promises' and 'blessings' written down?" If we cannot ask for them or believe in them if we do not know they exist, then we need to know what they are! Where can I go to read about them?

You see they are first revealed in the Old Testament! So you need to read it, you need to believe it, and do not tell people that it is invalid or expired or as some are so eager to say are no long available. Think of some of these statements:

"By his stripes we are healed" ... that's still valid! Still available. And thank God for it!

"He came to heal the broken hearted, release the prisoners, give sight to the blind" ... all still valid, amen?

"Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil; for You are with me; your rod and Your staff, they comfort me." ... imagine not having Psalm 23! But we don't have to! It's ours! Or what about Psalm 91!—"He shall cover you with His feathers, and under His wings you shall take refuge" I want to quote the whole psalm! Moses wrote this and it was as true then to those who place their trust in God as it is TODAY! Moses wrote that! And it's STILL active, still true today!

"Call unto me and I will tell you things you know not of" ... again, still valid, still true, still happening today. Amen!

"My thoughts toward you are of peace and not evil, to give to give you a future and a hope."... Praise you Jesus, it's still true!

These are in Isaiah, Jeremiah but also some of these promises and blessings are in Proverbs, some are in Psalms, some are in the Minor Prophets, etc.

The Old Testament is Unfolding even Today

Also, so many of the prophecies in the books of the prophets are foretelling God's blessings for the people in the New Testament Era. I mean the blessings we are given in Jesus being Born Again and Spirit-Filled were first mentioned, explained, promised and are somehow contained within the Old Testament, especially the books of the Prophets but also the Pentateuch, the Minor Prophets and surely many places in between! These promises from then are OUR blessings here now and it has certainly not ceased, they are even right now still unfolding.

So yes, many of these prophecies are still coming to pass, and moreover many other words are about the End Times, the Tribulation, the Millennial Era and afterwards when Heaven is Restored onto the Earth, so no, many have not even begun to come to pass yet! Look for yourself and you'll easily see that so many of the major events in Revelations including the Great Tribulation and anti-Christ's reign and 1,000 years of Peace afterwards, then the Great White Throne Judgment and Final Restoration of the Resurrection are not only foretold in the Old Testament, but when they are explained in the New Testament it is the Old Testament verses themselves that are being quoted. Many Old Testament prophecies are still unfolding and many are not yet fulfilled as of this time. It is certainly not void, obsolete or somehow expired.

God's word is like rain and snow that waters the earth in season. (Isaiah 55:11) Yet snow does not water the earth while it is still frozen. Don't let it go! You need to wait until the right season or for someone standing in faith for it to melt—maybe next year, maybe for you today, maybe only in ten years, maybe for someone a thousand years later or more? So like snow on a mountain top these promises of God's word are not yet fulfilled, and so these verses are still valid, these promises are still pending, just ready and waiting, and when season or faith melts them they will then surely come to pass.

As a final point, **not only are these promises and blessings in the Old Testament still valid, but in Christ we have been given even greater**

Chapter 8: The Wisdom of God for Prophecy

promises than God spoke to them before. These 'greater promises' must surely have to do with first receiving the indwelling and abiding Holy Spirit when we become Born Again, becoming his living temple, becoming living stones that carry his presence, and the effect of being transformed into his likeness to become his children even while still living here on the Earth! And then the promise of the Father as Jesus called it, being Spirit-filled, and all the blessings of our Son-ship, being co-heir with Jesus, sitting on his very throne with him, living within his very Body, which we are — these promises could not have been faintly comprehended by previous generations without a more full revelation of who Messiah is first!

Being Born-Again and Spirit-Filled are promises that were foretold in the Old Testament, especially but only briefly mentioned in Jeremiah and Joel, but the depth of their meaning and the implications of Emmanuel—God with Us, as a present reality are blessings that far eclipse any imagination of what those verses could have meant before. So yes, they at least fulfill many currently valid promises the Old Testament talked about, but in ways I think no one dared imagine or could predict.

So I mean those promises are not only still valid but they are ever blossoming and expanding even right now and so are still being revealed more fully and certainly not yet even fully revealed to us today!

The Covenant of Righteousness by Faith Remains

More again, how could the Old Testament be invalid **if the promises or covenant with Abraham is in fact the very basis for our relationship with God today under Jesus?**—it is by faith in Jesus we are made righteous, fulfilling the promise to Abraham. Don't you know that?

GALATIANS 3:8-9—⁸ "And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, **preached the gospel to Abraham beforehand, saying, 'In you all the nations shall be blessed.' ⁹ So then those who are of faith are blessed with believing Abraham."**

And GALATIANS 3:13-14—¹³ "Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us (for it is written, 'Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree'), ¹⁴ **that the blessing of Abraham might come upon the Gentiles in Christ Jesus,** that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith."

Is this all expired? No, the promises to Abraham are not only all still valid but this is the very basis of the gospel we are receiving through Christ ...

Jesus said it this way: Matthew 5:17—"Do not think I have come to abolish the law or the Prophets, I have not come to abolish them but to fulfill them."

These great promises are not abolished but are being fulfilled, and are still valid and available to you right now, even today, and so they remain very much open to you as you learn about them and learn to receive them by faith—yes, even this very hour. So how can the Old Testament be invalid if these promises within it are still valid? No, that's just wrong thinking.

I do wish people would distinguish the Old Testament from the Old Covenant, by which I mean the Law of Moses. But note two things. First, what did Paul say also in Galatians?

GALATIANS 3:17-18—"And this I say, that the law [of Moses], which was four hundred and thirty years later, **cannot annul the covenant that was confirmed before by God in Christ, that it should make the promise of no effect.** ¹⁸ For if the inheritance is of the law, it is no longer of promise; but God gave it to Abraham by promise."

So why then the law? Because the promises were not given now to only one righteous man but to millions and millions of people, his descendants first and then anyone who lived like Abraham, and they each needed to understand personally what kind of life Abraham lived, what kind of person he was, so they could walk like he did and so inherit the promises given to someone like him who lives by faith. They needed to understand sin, faith and God's character, all so they could receive the same promises and blessings as he did.

So the Law of Moses was added because of sin, and yes, the law was passing away, it was temporary—we no longer need to sacrifice sheep to go to heaven.

The Law is still a Valid Tutor

But also note that the Law was and is still a tutor to teach us how God thinks and how we must think and act and to show us a shadow or metaphor of his eternal ways. Why else do we still call Jesus the Lamb of God? It's because of the type, or pattern, or symbolic representation that was established under the Law of Moses who told people to sacrifice the passover lamb. We 'plead the blood' by the example we learned by the Law of Moses applying this learning and example to the blood shed by Jesus, but the meaning and reason why we do it was established and taught to us under the Law of Moses. So cleanliness, purity, kindness, mercy are all lessons we learn from the Law of Moses, and none of these

lessons or truths are invalid, even if we now understand the symbolic nature of their lessons—don't eat unclean food, don't wear garments of mixed fibers, do not commit sexual sin—*Ooops!* That one is still very much literally true and not merely a symbolic type or shadow!

But we don't have time to talk about all this. But read about being 'the head not the tail' and 'blessed in the city, blessed in the country' and all the rest. For this of course is what we are inheriting in Jesus, and we have been promised even more than this, as I briefly mentioned above.

Enemies All Around

We have two enemies, the flesh or the carnal mind, and also the demonic forces that have dominion over it. These two forces work hand-in-hand especially in religious environments, what we often call a 'religious spirit' or 'spirit of religion.' **It's the Pharisees who are still very much alive and living among us right now who have had their carnal minds hi-jacked by unclean spirits.**

So it will help people to receive these blessings easier if people would just stop saying the Old Testament is invalid. The Law of Moses was a type and shadow and those rules have been fulfilled but they are still a tutor to teach us how God thinks and wants us to act. Beyond that these are valid patterns, examples, types and symbols at a bare minimum. And more than that so many hundreds of promises, and yes including the very promise to Abraham, are still 100% valid today and what faith in Jesus is allowing us to be partakers of, the underlying covenant with Abraham, to whom the gospel was announced in advance.

Moses gave us the Pattern, but Jesus gave us the Reality!

All Biblical promises are YES, and Amen in Jesus, so these Old Testament Scriptures all contain promises that are still valid. Jesus did not abolish these promises but he fulfilled them. You can start with Abraham ... hop, skip and jump through Moses' promises in Deuteronomy, devour the Psalms, feast on the Proverbs and if you want to be truly blessed do not neglect Isaiah, Jeremiah and all the other prophets for they all explain and outline promises of God that are now available to us IN JESUS.

Yes, some promises are maybe changed in form where before it was about a sheep or a cow but now it applies to a car or a job — the captives were once primarily military hostages, and now are mainly about spiritual chains of bondage — the oil used to be a symbolic lotion but now is the very real Holy Spirit covering on us, etc. So the promises are valid, the patterns are valid patterns of blessings and the underlying mechanism of our covenant is the same — our faith. And while Moses gave the pattern, the symbols, the text (*logos*), the metaphors — Jesus gave us the

truth, its reality, the actual grace (*charis* or strength) and his real power (*dumanis* and his authority)!

Do you begin to see how much damage the carnal mind has done to us? How much carnal thinking has taken away from us by keeping us ignorant to the things God is doing for us?

And I need to get through that quickly because it's not even the main point we are talking about. Wisdom is.

Beyond Promises ... the Wisdom of God Remains

And so if you can get a grasp for this underlying idea that the very promises God gave us in the Old Testament Bible are available to us in Christ, that they are not invalid or expired, the blessings are described there at least in some basic way—but then we can take the next step knowing that if all that is valid ... how much more valid are the examples of God's eternal wisdom revealed to us in the Old Testament! Obedience is better than sacrifice. For the eyes of the Lord continually run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show Himself strong on behalf of those whose heart is loyal to Him. Who could live a vibrant life in Christ without the Psalms and Proverbs?!

Can you now see that it is the glory of God to conceal things, but the glory of kings is to search things out?

Do not Miss the Wisdom of God for Prophecy!

I need to say this plainly: the wisdom of God is contained in the Old Testament. And this is especially the reservoir of wisdom for things concerning prophecy and the operation of the prophetic ministry for the New Testament Church.

So honestly, this is why the modern church is so badly equipped to handle the Lord's gift of the Prophetic Ministry, because they have overlooked God's obvious provision and have leaned upon their own understanding and not been intimate with God in these areas where it matters the most.

This is why we are so immature and childish in our ways and can't seem to just get the real benefit of the blessing of prophecy in the church but instead are constantly confused with basic questions, common problems and never-ending teething pains. Maybe it's not as bad as I'm making it out, but I think we have a long way to go to handle this area of ministry in an effective, mature and productive way.

So what is missing? That's obvious!

The Wisdom of God for prophecy is missing!

And what have we embraced in its place? The 'wisdom' of man, the carnal mind, the curse of following the mind of flesh.

The fear of God is the beginning of wisdom, and if the fear of God

is missing, as it clearly is in so many modern churches, this alone explains why they remain bound by the stupidity of Man—exchanging wisdom for foolishness will lead people into captivity.

Malachi 2:5 says God gave Jesus a covenant of life and peace so Jesus would fear the Lord, and he did! He revered God's name! When people corrupt the covenant and abandon the fear of the Lord, they cannot hope to lead people into the blessings of God! Man's ways do not produce God's blessings! Jesus told me that!

Well then, I think we need to get God's wisdom, and whatever we get, get His insight! God's Wisdom is therefore the principle thing! But where is the Wisdom of God for prophecy that we need so much? Because we seem to be missing it, largely I believe because we disdain learning from the Old Testament, and yes, because so many of us have abandoned the fear of the Lord!

In fact, when God asked me to train prophets we had what people now call 'activation sessions,' practice and sharing sessions, **but the main training he asked me to give was a careful reading of the Old Testament books of Samuel, Kings and Chronicles. God gave us these books as our textbook and training manual for serving him as prophets.**

These tie into the Minor Prophets frequently and this is all being read and discussed upon the backdrop of course of the Major Prophets. We don't want to become religious scholars but simply have a grasp of what God did, does and will do again with his servants the prophets.

And no, we are not reviving any form of legalism or the Law of Moses as people next say in fear when they hear us say we are learning from the Old Testament! In the very FIRST CHAPTER of Isaiah God said how much he hated the religious feasts he commanded the people through Moses to do! Amos 5 is rich meat and God just wants us to hate evil and seek justice. And Hosea 6:6 finally says, **"For I desire mercy and not sacrifice, and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings."** God wants our hearts, our love and obedience, not just religious symbols and pantomimes of it.

And the ministry of prophets especially after the reign of Solomon is all lessons in spiritual warfare, proclaiming God's sovereign power over the affairs of Man, and never is the answer to a problem they face to wear a doily on your head or do a ritual or religious ceremony so the Holy Spirit will move.

One time the prophet needed soaking music, most other times they just needed to be quiet and listen; many were public figures, but many more are mentioned but once and some are not even mentioned by name.

So no, the ministry of the prophets in the Books of History have nothing to do with legalism, 'law,' ceremonial diversions or religious formalism. God often says openly in these books **what he wants and it is not ceremony or sacrifices but justice and honestly and caring for the**

oppressed, the widow, the orphan, the foreigner—and for people to 'return' or 'turn back' to God, which we translate in the New Testament as 'repent' but it is the same thing, the same exact thing. If you didn't know better it looks like it could be a direct foreshadow of the unimpeded ministry of the Holy Spirit in the book of Acts or something.

The main difference may mostly be that they did not know the revelation of the Name of Jesus. But Jesus' crucifixion was an ETERNAL sacrifice and it's why Old Testament saints were not abandoned into hell but were destined for a heavenly city, whose maker was God. There are not TWO heavens—one for Old Testament Jews and another for New Testament Christians! There is but ONE Family of God, one City of God, one Olive Tree, one Vine and all who live by faith are joined into it.

The God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob

I won't get into now, maybe not more than just dipping my toes into the water, but Daniel knew Jesus but as the Ancient of Days. David knew Jesus in many ways and it was Christ himself who dealt with Abraham, as it plainly said in Galatians 3:17:

GALATIANS 3:17-18—"And this I say, that the law, which was four hundred and thirty years later, **cannot annul the covenant that was confirmed before by God in Christ** …."

Hebrews says the promises of the gospel were proclaimed to those in Egypt; Galatians says it was pre-announced to Abraham, and this was an underlying sub-text of the Jewish national culture. They knew God, but not as well as he was revealed through Jesus, and surely not as well as he will be revealed in ages to come, but many of them were more intimate with God than many modern Christians are. But the ties that link the Old Testament and New are greatly misunderstood, especially by 'gentile' believers who cannot see the overabundance of Jewish cultural underpinnings of the New Testament and Jesus, who himself was 100% Jewish.

All I mean to say this for is to point out that the Jewish nation had a culture that was built upon personal intimate knowledge of God and this was clearly expressed in their national customs, and it centered around faith in God, repentance from walking in the ways of the nations around them, learning to do good, seeking justice, rebuking the oppressor, defending the fatherless, pleading for the widow, upholding His Ways, and returning to the 'ancient ways' or turning their hearts back to God, seeking his righteousness, seeking humility before him, fearing him as a King ought to be feared ... this is the common foundation of the people of God across time and in both covenants.

Starting from Scratch

The problem with Gentile cultures of course is that they often have no such true foundation or godly teaching in their society, especially before the Gospel ever came to them, and so to reach them we have to start from scratch. The Jews were already looking for Messiah, and when they heard it was Jesus and saw his signs millions followed him. Gentiles had no such concept at that time that there even was such a thing as a Messiah or a real God for that matter either.

So when Jesus came he was FIRST sent to the Jews, but when the gentiles began to openly understand what was going on and 'asked to see him' he said it was time to open things up to everyone, and went to the cross. But note, the ministry of Elijah and John the Baptist were at heart the exact same ministry: to turn the hearts of the people back to God. From the Greek we use the term 'repent,' which means to turn back, but from the Hebrew we just use the actual word, 'turn' or 'turn back.' This means to turn people away from following their own ways, from their carnal and sinful ways, and to turn back to following God, to go back to the 'ancient paths.' This is what the old prophets were doing, what Elijah and John the Baptist were sent to do, and even what Malachi said Jesus would do, that he would 'turn many away from iniquity' or from their sin. This ongoing message of revival to the Jewish people, renewed in each generation to tell the people to 'return to God' went back all the way to Joshua at least and was a message people understood and responded to in the millions under John the Baptist, etc.

We must go one step further with non-Jews often, especially those in unreached cultures and often have to start with 'Oh, in case you missed it, there is a God'

But yes, in this modern day and age the playing field is somewhat more level or somewhat comparable to ministry to the Jewish nation in the first century because the Gospel has been preached so widely and for many hundreds of years, especially in the West, that many people already know there is a God and this is already a part of their national culture, such as in England and America, etc., but also notable examples in Eastern Europe, etc. I was reading about the revivals with miracle healings and prophecy in England that flourished as early as the 6th Century there. So most in the West at least have already heard that yes, there is a God, and Jesus is his Messiah, and knew this message as far back as the year 555 in England itself, and even much earlier in some cases, but no, many today still don't turn their hearts to him.

Anyway, I am not delving into prophetic evangelizing or trying to compare and contrast the two covenants, but do see that no matter what differences exist the promise to Abraham is the key unifying factor between Jews and Gentiles in both the Old and New Testaments. **Those**

who have faith in God are considered by him as righteous. Non-Jewish believers in Jesus are being grafted into the Jewish Olive Tree (Romans 11) and are also now considered Children of Abraham; this is Galatians 3, especially verses 9, 14 and 29!

⁶ "just as Abraham 'believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.' ⁷ Therefore know that only those who are of faith are sons of Abraham. ⁸ And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel to Abraham beforehand, saying, 'In you all the nations shall be blessed.' **9 So then those who are of faith are blessed with believing Abraham**."

¹³ "Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us (for it is written, 'Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree'), ¹⁴ that the blessing of Abraham might come upon the Gentiles in Christ Jesus, that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith."

²⁶ "For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus. ²⁷ For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ. ²⁸ There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus. ²⁹ And if you are Christ's, then you are Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise."

What I can see is that God has not changed. He is the same Yesterday, Today and For Ever. And Mankind—well ... people I think are also pretty much the same.

The promises of God certainly keep getting better—yes, indeed, and the New Covenant is better than the Old, but note, the way the Holy Spirit speaks, what kinds of things he does, what he may ask his servants the prophets to say or do, what he wants—*all of this is the same*—pretty much EXACTLY the same—irregardless of what covenant people are under. **God still has secrets, and still speaks his secrets to his servants the prophets and he expects them to be faithful and share** *exactly what he says* and not spin it, or modify it, or add their own commentary to it to censor God or edit what they allow him to say. Just think about that.

And so yes, we have much to learn from God by reading his entire book of Scriptures and especially in our current focus, to learn wisdom for the prophetic ministry and that is primarily contained in the Old Testament, especially in the acts of God's prophets in what we call the History Books, but also the Prophets, and yes, even in the Pentateuch.

Why so much Carnal Fearfulness of God??

There is so much carnal thinking in this area, and the root of so much of it is fear that God may actually show up and take over. I do not fear this. I struggle with my flesh like anyone, and I hope for the day when I am victorious in that ongoing wrestling match. If God manifests now and I can win this war sooner, then Come Lord Jesus! I do not fear God coming and taking over my ministry, my family or my personal life. Maybe I'm not a normal teacher or pastor in that regard. But I still often ask myself, Why do these 'people of God' resist God so much?

Someone will say it's because God killed so many people back then. But now we have a new God and he's friendly. It's the New Testament God 2.0, New and Improved—Fools! Just plain fools. Don't tell them that to their faces, but ... *fools*!

This great Terror, the Fear of Israel, who you dislike so much and who you say 'killed people back then' was either the Father from whose love Jesus was sent to die for us in our place so he could adopt us—not to merely appoint us as angelic helpers but to adopt us as his very own children, and in doing so seat us FAR ABOVE any angelic role, rank or title and so seating us WITH HIM far above all of that ... that was the loving Father's plan, the God who you fear is a cruel tyrant.

OR that Old Testament God who you say killed everyone was Jesus himself, who is the one to whom all judgment has been given and who judged evil people to save the righteous, thus revealing his eternal character as the Righteous Judge who rightly judged the wicked and killed them righteously, and who is the same Judge into whose name the weak run like a strong tower to be safe. Revelations 19 reveals Jesus as a mighty warrior, going into battle, his robe covered in blood, feeding the bodies of kings and rulers to the birds of the air.

Wait a minute! I just saw what's going on here!! Are you not identifying with the Righteous whom God saved? Are you somehow still identifying with the evil unrighteous who are the enemies of GOD and his people who he judged and destroyed? Is that why you are so afraid of the 'Old Testament God' staging a comeback?

If that's really you, you need to get saved, brother. Get saved now! Escape the coming wrath. Because in case you didn't know, the Wrath of God is not invalid, expired or somehow obsolete either. **The Wrath of God still exists, and is exactly what people are being saved out from,** being saved away from by faith in Jesus. The wrath of God is eternal and it does not sleep. Hell wasn't closed or shut down for maintenance. Just what are they teaching people in Bible schools these days?

Loving the God Who Slays the Wicked

And so if this is not yet clear enough, you need to read your New Testament. Who killed Ananias and his lovely wife Sapphira? Who killed Herod? Have you not read the Book of Revelations in that just opening the first four seals of the book of the final mysteries of God one third of mankind dies? Which, last I checked, was also in the New Testament.

We are not supposed to talk so much about these things, in fact, because it scares people. It really does. God is loving and Good, but he also has to act justly to stop evil men from taking over. Ten thousand can fall at your right hand but if you are walking with Jesus in faith, meaning he counts you as righteousness, it WILL NOT come near you. You will only see with your own two eyes the reward (judgment, punishment, recompense) of the wicked.

And because it really is scary, we don't need to talk about it often. A little goes a very long way here—**but also many don't talk about it AT ALL and the Fear of God is missing entirely in many churches. Without the Fear of God people will not find his wisdom**—meanwhile their stupidity certainly persists! People preach sin no longer exists, neither does God's judgment or wrath. It's all grace now, brother. But, oh brother, they don't even know what grace even means! Grace is strength to stop sinning, the power that transforms us—not permission to go on sinning, sinning and adding more sin to sin.

Because "**if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins,**" says Hebrews 10:26. But if there is no more wrath or punishment for sin, how about all those who got killed in the New Testament? It certainly still existed for them! No, we are even now still 'being saved' from a real Hell which is not a fantasy and has not been closed like an old prison and turned into a Disney attraction. No, it is very much literal, real and taking in new permanent inmates *every single day*.

Fearing the God who Loves

But yes, a little does go a LONG way. So we don't need to talk about it much—but we must never deny it exists as many modern preachers actually do. Hell is for real. God really has a judgment set. Jesus died so those who have faith in him can receive Abraham's blessing and escape the coming and still very much real wrath of God.

Why so much wrong preaching about God's wrath and judgment. Why? I think it all comes back down to the Flesh: **Human Level Understanding, Human Level Intellect, Human Level Perception, Human Level Motives and Human Level Desires. And yes, the dominion Satan has over all of that.**

People create, believe and preach a carnal, fleshly version of every

mystery and all spiritual ideas about God. This is why God's people are perishing. They imagine he is one way, a pretend, safe way they know they made up, and paint him not as a Sovereign or a Fearsome Power, but like a pansy, a floor mat, a toothless lion whom Men rule over. These lies persist until people actually experience his real and often emotional friendship, his oftentimes overwhelming power, or his divine judgment but until they do they continue to preach lies, throwing everything jarring under the blanket of the "Old Testament" like it's a myth only made to scare the masses to obey society's rules. They do not fear God and so preach apostasy as well. But Jesus even openly told me this, which I may share elsewhere, but he said:

"I want you to be clear in seeing that I get upset at people. It is not a cover to the flesh emotions, but I got mad enough at Moses to want to kill him and all the people more than once.

"This is dismissed by people nowadays saying, 'But that is the God of the Old Testament"—Am I two different God's? This is a false teaching. I AM the same Yesterday, Today and Forever."

So fear, ignorance and carnal thinking are all corrupting our gospel: this is maybe why so many prophets who have actually heard God speak understand and preach on the Fear of God—but so many preachers and teachers who only teach what they can understand from their own reasoning just don't. This must certainly be 2 Corinthians 5:16 again, am I right?—**"Therefore, from now on, we regard no one according to the flesh. Even though we have known Christ according to the flesh, yet now we know Him thus no longer."**

So tragically we are being taught the ways of Man even using the Word of God to do it! But this is also clearly why God gave us the prophetic ministry! One of the main purposes of prophecy, especially deep teaching words, is to correct the inherent errors that Teachers of Man so easily fall into. Prophets are needed in every generation to bring people back on track. They are necessary to maintain truth in our doctrines, and have an error-correction effect upon the pastors and teachers who so easily fall into human reasoning and carnal thinking.

Thank God for the prophetic ministry!

Key Prophetic Teachings in the Old Testament

But I cannot summarize the entire Old Testament here very well, can I? No, and so I encourage people to continue to read and meditate over the Whole Bible, always asking the Holy Spirit to reveal his thinking to you, especially where you may embrace man's ideas and

carnal understanding of his Word. So seek to understand from Him the difference between your thoughts and his concerning the Bible. God needs to be our teacher.

But I will outline a few things on prophecy that you may want to become more familiar with to give yourself maybe a better foundation of the Wisdom of God for prophecy in the New Testament from the Old.

People usually start with Numbers 11:29 where young Joshua zealously asks Moses to stop the 70 elders from prophesying and Moses dismisses his jealousy and says, **"Oh, that all the Lord's people were prophets and that the Lord would put His Spirit upon them!"**

This verse is not Moses caught speaking on a hot mic! Rather this is God's heart, that everyone would be able to hear him plainly and serve him where it really matters. **Moses knew God's heart, he knew God's ways,** and that's why this verse is so important.

Psalms and Proverbs

God said I don't need to go through every verse in these two books, and good thing too. The longest chapter in the Bible, also the longest psalm, Psalm 119, is ALL about God's word, spoken first and then written. I've already shared a little and people don't like reading long lists of verses so I'll only mention three more:

PSALM 12:6—"The words of the Lord are pure words, like silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times."

PROVERBS 30:5-6—⁵ "Every word of God is pure; He is a shield to those who put their trust in Him. ⁶ Do not add to His words, Lest He rebuke you, and you be found a liar."

PSALM 105:15-19—¹⁵ "Saying, 'Do not touch My anointed ones, And do My prophets no harm.' ¹⁶ Moreover He called for a famine in the land; He destroyed all the provision of bread. ¹⁷ He sent a man before them—Joseph—who was sold as a slave. ¹⁸ They hurt his feet with fetters, he was laid in irons. ¹⁹ **Until the time that his word came to pass, the word of the Lord tested him.**"

Oh, there are dozens of verses on prophecy, God's word and God speaking throughout the Psalms, Proverbs and elsewhere in the Old Testament and not knowing your habits, I simply suggest people to also set time aside to focus on learning as much as they can from the deeper books like Isaiah, and then Jeremiah and Ezekiel as well. This will help set a true foundation of understanding for other learning elsewhere as

it helps us ground our thinking in knowing God's mind in comparison to Man's ways as these are so often and so clearly juxtaposed in these weighty books. And so here are just a very few more insights from them.

Isaiah

Almost everything Jesus said was in Isaiah I think. When I asked Jesus to explain his ministry to me he took me to Isaiah 61 and explained that in great detail to me. I write about this a lot since it changed my very understanding of the very purpose of Christian Ministry—the goal, methods and means by which we preach the Gospel of the Kingdom. When he took me through Isaiah 61 explaining the transformational blessings of Healing the Broken Hearted, Releasing the Captives and Giving Sight to the Blind, etc., and what comes from it ... it blew my mind **and I said, "Jesus this verse is the model of your ministry!" to which he said, "No, this verse is the model of your new life."**

Most people plainly understand Isaiah 53 is talking about Jesus and in fact it is so obvious to everyone that this chapter is known as the 'forbidden chapter' in Jewish synagogue public reading of the Bible to this day—they simply won't read it.

And when Jesus gave me a detailed dream of the great falling away he showed this to me from Isaiah 5. This is happening right now. We have not more than scratched the surface of ongoing revelation from Isaiah I believe and **so much of it is a framework of Jesus' teachings and therefore it underpins every New Testament Ministry, especially the ministry of prophecy.**

Jeremiah

Jeremiah scares people but it is in fact a literal history of the siege of Jerusalem by Babylon, and seems to be a prophetic type of the great falling away and great tribulation at the end of the Age of Gentiles in several ways, with one crucial difference—God's salvation will not this time be to "surrender to Nebuchadnezzar" for anyone who denies Christ and takes the identity mark of the anti-Christ's world order will go to hell—regardless of their private or secret personal convictions.

Anyway, what an awful assignment Jeremiah had, really. Not where I want to be used by God and no wonder he had such a hard time walking it out.

And note that the latter part of Jeremiah's prophesying in Jerusalem overlapped with Ezekiel's ministry who was at that same time prophesying to those in captivity and **so many things they prophesied were exactly the same.** All the while they were prophesying Daniel was busy keeping the lions quiet. It was Daniel in fact reading Jeremiah's prophecy that revealed to him that the 70 years of exile had passed and

that the captivity to Babylon would then end.

But the main sections in Jeremiah we need to be familiar and comfortable with begin with **Jeremiah 1**, where he is called BEFORE he was born. The strength he needed to do this task was also instilled in him by God to be able to stand against so many false prophets, kings and conspirators who wanted to kill him—and note he was accused of being a false prophet right up unto the very end of his ministry!

1:4-19—⁴ "Then the word of the Lord came to me, saying: ⁵ '**Before I formed you in the womb I knew you**; before you were born I sanctified you; I ordained you a prophet to the nations.'"

^{7b} ..."Do not say, 'I am a youth,' For you shall go to all to whom I send you, And whatever I command you, you shall speak. ⁸ Do not be afraid of their faces, For I am with you to deliver you," says the Lord."

⁹ "Then the Lord put forth His hand and touched my mouth, and the Lord said to me:

'Behold, I have put My words in your mouth.

¹⁰ See, I have this day set you over the nations and over the kingdoms,

To root out and to pull down, To destroy and to throw down, To build and to plant."

¹⁷ " 'Therefore prepare yourself and arise, And speak to them all that I command you. Do not be dismayed before their faces, Lest I dismay you before them.

¹⁸ For behold, I have made you this day a fortified city and an iron pillar, and bronze walls against the whole land—against the kings of Judah, against its princes, against its priests, and against the people of the land.

¹⁹ They will fight against you, but they shall not prevail against you. For I am with you,' says the Lord, 'to deliver you.' "

5:14—"Therefore thus says the Lord God of hosts: 'Because you speak this word, Behold, I will make My words in your mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.'"

244

We see Jeremiah's humanity, his weakness in his own strength a few times and in Chapter 12 he brings a case to God complaining about God's justice to which God replies:

⁵ "If you have run with the footmen, and they have wearied you, then how can you contend with horses? And if in the land of peace, in which you trusted, they wearied you, then how will you do in the floodplain of the Jordan?"

The open plains are clear of bushes, but the floodplain of the Jordan was where all the bushes and untamed scrub-brush grew, impossible to run through indeed! We need supernatural strength to run with horses on open ground of course! What if things get really hard and we get stuck in the weeds? We need supernatural strength to serve God in any such hard assignment he means to say I think, and people lose nerve easily. Their strength fails, but God's strength is unconventional strength, it cannot fail, even in the End Times, He told me. But Jeremiah was already complaining before things got really severe! The temptation to quit seized both Elijah and John the Baptist and not a few times Jeremiah spoke of wanting to quit and wished he was never born but was being compelled to speak God's holy words regardless! How unlike the experience of today's popular 'prophetic voices' this seems.

In Chapter 15 Jeremiah complains more and says:

¹⁰ "Woe is me, my mother, that you have borne me, a man of strife and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have neither lent for interest, nor have men lent to me for interest. Every one of them curses me.

¹¹ "The Lord said: 'Surely it will be well with your remnant; surely I will cause the enemy to intercede with you in the time of adversity and in the time of affliction.' "

False prophets often sugarcoat God's hardships and only 'prophesy' good, flattering blessings, skipping every rebuke and even try to twist a rebuke into a blessing so as never to offend a person they get a hard word for. **Here the real prophet is saying exactly what God told him to say, 'speaking to them all He commanded him to say'** so not only is he hearing God's real word but he does not shy away from honestly sharing it, explaining the calamity, terror and hardship ... but then the promised restoration, fruitfulness and blessings which will certainly come afterwards. But if no purifying trials come, how can the promised **restoration follow?** You must see the current trend of only prophesying 'smooth things' in this and take warning.

Chapter 20 has Jeremiah beaten and imprisoned for his prophecy that Babylon was coming to destroy Jerusalem because of their sin and apostasy. He prophesied destruction on the man who beat and jailed him who was himself prophesying God would bless Jerusalem and not send her into exile. Then Jeremiah breaks down and accuses God and wishes again that he was never born. What a hard assignment. He says this in verse 8b:

⁸ ... "For when I spoke, I cried out; I shouted, 'Violence and plunder!' Because the word of the Lord was made to me a reproach and a derision daily.

⁹ "Then I said, 'I will not make mention of Him, nor speak anymore in His name.' **But His word was in my heart like a burning fire shut up in my bones; I was weary of holding it back, and I could not.**"

Like reluctant Moses, Jeremiah was burning inside with the word he wished had not come to him. He was not promoting himself by preaching encouragement and blessings only—but how much I bet he wished that was God's word to him! The real God speaks in ways that are offensive to man and he is not afraid of offending anyone; **God fears no man.** To be his honest, faithful prophet there will definitely be times when you carry a rebuke. Will you give it? Can you give a real rebuke but with love and compassion in your heart? It's a hard task, doubly hard when you have to carry a hard word and not be angry, but yes, **God still speaks these types of words, people still sin and hide their sin and God still exposes it for their sake and the sake of the people their sin is affecting.** God still speaks this way and so still has faithful servants who will convey his hard words too, and that without twisting them to always sound candy-coated and fun.

Jeremiah 23-Woe to the Shepherds

But Chapter 23 needs to be read in its entirety, and yes, it is for modern ministers, but no, I won't copy it here. But first he contrasts the 'useless ministers' who are accused of scattering His flock, driving them away, and not attending to them. And he makes the promise of sending 'Good Shepherds' to fix the damage they've caused. This is clearly a reference to Jesus coming and why we call him the Good Shepherd in fact, but note the plural 'shepherds.' **Not only did Jesus fulfill this promise but all the modern pastors and teachers must understand this is the bar of judgment set against their ministries.** Will they too emulate the love and justice of the Good Shepherd, or be found wanting as one of the 'useless shepherds' instead whom they were sent to replace? This is an important directive for New Testament ministers.

Then comparing carrying God's true prophetic word with the flatterers so prevalent in the congregation, beginning in verse 9 he says:

⁹ "My heart within me is broken because of the prophets; all my bones shake. I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine has overcome, because of the Lord, and because of His holy words.

but ... verse 13: "And I have seen folly in the prophets of Samaria: They prophesied by Baal and caused My people Israel to err.

¹⁴ Also I have seen a horrible thing in the prophets of Jerusalem: They commit adultery and walk in lies; they also strengthen the hands of evildoers, so that no one turns back from his wickedness."

Flattery in prophecy is making people immune to repentance and is what is strengthening evildoers. Then the main learning:

¹⁶ "Thus says the Lord of hosts: 'Do not listen to the words of the prophets who prophesy to you. They make you worthless; they speak a vision of their own heart, not from the mouth of the Lord.

¹⁷ They continually say to those who despise Me, "The Lord has said, 'You shall have peace'" and to everyone who walks according to the dictates of his own heart, they say, 'No evil shall come upon you.'"

¹⁸ "For who has stood in the counsel of the Lord, and has perceived and heard His word? Who has marked His word and heard it?
¹⁹ Behold, a whirlwind of the Lord has gone forth in fury—A violent whirlwind! It will fall violently on the head of the wicked.

²⁰ " 'The anger of the Lord will not turn back until He has executed and performed the thoughts of His heart.

In the latter days you will understand it perfectly.

²¹ "I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran.
I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.
²² But if they had stood in My counsel,
And had caused My people to hear My words,
Then they would have turned them from their evil way
And from the evil of their doings. '"

To me this is the clear distinction between the flatterers, the 'court prophets on salary,' the 'itching ear' prophets and popular teachers ...

compared to the true servants of the Living God. The true bring people to real cleansing repentance, honestly speaking exactly what God is saying to them. The learning continues:

²³ " 'Am I a God near at hand,' says the Lord, 'and not a God afar off?
²⁴ Can anyone hide himself in secret places, so I shall not see him?' says the Lord; 'Do I not fill heaven and earth?' says the Lord. ²⁵ 'I have heard what the prophets have said who prophesy lies in My name, saying, "I have dreamed, I have dreamed!"

²⁶ "How long will this be in the heart of the prophets who prophesy lies? Indeed they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart, ²⁷ who try to make My people forget My name by their dreams which everyone tells his neighbor, as their fathers forgot My name for Baal.

²⁸ " 'The prophet who has a dream, let him tell a dream; and he who has My word, let him speak My word faithfully. What is the chaff to the wheat?' says the Lord. ²⁹ 'Is not My word like a fire?' says the Lord, 'And like a hammer that breaks the rock in pieces?'"

Chapter 25 Jeremiah says he's been warning the people for 23 years and yet they still won't listen! Chapter 26 he is sent by God to preach again in the temple, maybe they will listen God says, but instead they hear him and say, 'You shall die!' Jeremiah is seized by the leaders who want to put him to death and meanwhile he continued to warn them to repent even while in custody! The more calm-headed elders recalled another prophet with the same message who Hezekiah listened to and repented because of, and a second with the exact same message of Jeremiah ... who they killed. Jeremiah is spared but the hardships continue.

Even in Chapter 27 many prophets were saying *the exact opposite message* of God through Jeremiah. He is again and again accused of being a false prophet. If he spoke today would we treat him any differently? If God gave you such a word, how many people would believe you?

Jeremiah was even told to tell all the neighboring countries that Nebuchadnezzar was coming and if they wanted to live to serve him. He even said their own prophets, diviners, enchanters, sorcerers and such were lying to them as well saying Nebuchadnezzar would not come. Funny how the clearly false sorcerers and enchanters had the same message as the 'court prophets' and flatting popular preachers in Jerusalem, 'God's not angry, your sins are not a problem! Prosperity is coming and everything is going to be OK!'

Then there is a real personal confrontation in Chapter 28 where Hananiah prophesied God would break the power of Babylon within two years. This was in the fifth month. Jeremiah said, I hope so! May the Lord do it! But guess what!? You're lying! There was a very tense standoff and Jeremiah finally said:

¹⁵ ... " 'Hear now, Hananiah, the Lord has not sent you, but you make this people trust in a lie. ¹⁶ Therefore thus says the Lord: "Behold, I will cast you from the face of the earth. **This year you shall die,** because you have taught rebellion against the Lord." ' ¹⁷ So Hananiah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month."

Did you see that? Yes, he died just *two months* later! Then Chapter 29 Jeremiah sends a letter to the exiles in Babylon, which Daniel quoted from, which says:

¹⁰ "For thus says the Lord: After seventy years are completed at Babylon, I will visit you and perform My good word toward you, and cause you to return to this place. ¹¹ For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, says the Lord, thoughts of peace and not of evil, to give you a future and a hope. ¹² Then you will call upon Me and go and pray to Me, and I will listen to you. ¹³ And you will seek Me and find Me, when you search for Me with all your heart. ¹⁴ I will be found by you, says the Lord, and I will bring you back from your captivity; I will gather you from all the nations and from all the places where I have driven you, says the Lord, and I will bring you to the place from which I cause you to be carried away captive."

At this point people were STILL calling Jeremiah a false prophet. He wrote a long prophecy of encouragement to the Exiles and in 31:31-34 foretells the covenant of the New Testament of being Born Again whereby God would put his laws into the minds of the people and write it on their hearts.

His encouragement in 33:3 is famous:

"Call to Me, and I will answer you, and show you great and mighty things, which you do not know."

And God often juxtaposed the death and destruction and dead bodies they were seeing strewn everywhere with visions of true joyful restoration and prosperity to come after the cleansing.

But the leadership are a hard-headed bunch and in chapter 36 Jeremiah was not free to roam around and dictates his prophecies to

Baruch to read to the people during a fast and it was sent to the king who burned up the scroll and tried to arrest Baruch, but God hid him too.

Jeremiah was beaten again and imprisoned a long time but the new king released him and fed him from the bread in the city until it was all gone because the siege was so hard. His prophecy that everyone who was in the city would die but anyone who surrendered would live was so discouraging the same people who opposed him a long time threw him into a muddy pit, a dried-up cistern owned by the king's son, and the king would not even stop them. An Egyptian protested this evil treatment of Jeremiah and the king relented and said to take 30 men and rescue him. This king privately inquired of Jeremiah what to do and he said, 'If I tell you, you'll just kill me. And anyway you won't listen to me.' He told the king how to save his life and the lives of his household by surrendering ... but he didn't listen.

After the Babylonians broke into the city Jeremiah was treated kindly and with favor by the occupying forces. Stubborn people must have been convinced he was working for them all this time I bet. God didn't seem to care much about how it looked, maybe that was part of what God wanted to do to really test the hearts of the leadership he was so incensed with?

There are many other beautiful revelations of God's goodness and hope in Jeremiah I cannot mention here so I can stay focused on what we can learn about prophecy itself instead.

Ezekiel

So much in Ezekiel is just like Jeremiah. And again, Ezekiel was a contemporary of Jeremiah but who was in Exile while Jeremiah was enduring the main siege of Jerusalem. So it is noteworthy that Chapter 13 begins with the same confrontation of false prophets Jeremiah faced and that we face today who are telling people what they want to hear and not 'repairing the breaks in the wall' or causing actual repentance or cleansing edification.

13:1-23—¹ "And the word of the Lord came to me, saying, ² 'Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel who prophesy, and say to those who prophesy out of their own heart, "Hear the word of the Lord!" ³ Thus says the Lord God: "Woe to the foolish prophets, who follow their own spirit and have seen nothing! ⁴ O Israel, your prophets are like foxes in the deserts. ⁵ You have not gone up into the gaps to build a wall for the house of Israel to stand in battle on the day of the Lord.

•••

¹⁰ "Because, indeed, because they have seduced My people, saying, "Peace!" when there is no peace—and one builds a wall, and they plaster it with untempered mortar—¹¹ say to those who plaster it with untempered mortar, that it will fall.

¹⁵ " 'Thus will I accomplish My wrath on the wall and on those who have plastered it with untempered mortar; and I will say to you, "The wall is no more, nor those who plastered it, ¹⁶ **that is, the prophets of Israel who prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and who see visions of peace for her when there is no peace," ' says the Lord God."**

¹⁹ " 'And will you profane Me among My people for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, **killing people who should not die**, **and keeping people alive who should not live**, by your lying to My people who listen to lies?

²² " 'Because with lies you have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and you have strengthened the hands of the wicked, so that he does not turn from his wicked way to save his life. ²³ Therefore you shall no longer envision futility nor practice divination; for I will deliver My people out of your hand, and you shall know that I am the Lord.' "

This is the current state of the Church. Who dares to speak God's Holy Words without making it into a circus of 'grace means you can sin and it's all going to be fine' kind of playhouse?

Chapter 14:1-11—¹ "Now some of the elders of Israel came to me and sat before me. ² And the word of the Lord came to me, saying, ³ 'Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their hearts, and put before them that which causes them to stumble into iniquity. Should I let Myself be inquired of at all by them?

⁶ " 'Therefore say to the house of Israel, "Thus says the Lord God: **'Repent, turn away from your idols, and turn your faces away from all your abominations.** ⁷ For anyone of the house of Israel, or of the strangers who dwell in Israel, who separates himself from Me and

sets up his idols in his heart and puts before him what causes him to stumble into iniquity, then comes to a prophet to inquire of him concerning Me, I the Lord will answer him by Myself. ⁸ I will set My face against that man and make him a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of My people. Then you shall know that I am the Lord.

⁹ " 'And if the prophet is induced to speak anything, I the Lord have induced that prophet, and I will stretch out My hand against him and destroy him from among My people Israel. ¹⁰ And they shall bear their iniquity; the punishment of the prophet shall be the same as the punishment of the one who inquired, ¹¹ that the house of Israel may no longer stray from Me, nor be profaned anymore with all their transgressions, but that they may be My people and I may be their God,' says the Lord God."

Chapter 18 is very similar to Jeremiah's word in 31:29-30 on not punishing children when their fathers eat sour grapes!

²³ " 'Do I have any pleasure at all that the wicked should die?' says the Lord God, 'and not that he should turn from his ways and live?' "

Chapter 24 Ezekiel's wife dies and he is told not to mourn publicly, but groan quietly for her as a sign for the people.

Ezekiel is also given words for the neighboring countries, just as Jeremiah had. But in Chapter 27 and especially Chapter 28 the prophecy takes on a secondary meaning in that it talks of Satan's fall, comparing him to the King of Tyre.

And while the main chapter on prophecy in Jeremiah is 23, in Ezekiel it is 33 and 34, which in ways runs parallel to Jeremiah 23. This is where God calls a prophet a watchman, but reminds him it is a position with grave responsibilities.

Ezekiel 33:6-33—⁶ " 'But if the watchman sees the sword coming and does not blow the trumpet, and the people are not warned, and the sword comes and takes any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; **but his blood I will require at the watchman's hand.**'

⁷ " 'So you, son of man: I have made you a watchman for the house

of Israel; therefore you shall hear a word from My mouth and warn them for Me. ⁸ When I say to the wicked, "O wicked man, you shall surely die!" and you do not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood I will require at your hand. ⁹ Nevertheless if you warn the wicked to turn from his way, and he does not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but you have delivered your soul.

¹⁰ " 'Therefore you, O son of man, say to the house of Israel: "Thus you say, 'If our transgressions and our sins lie upon us, and we pine away in them, how can we then live?' " ¹¹ Say to them: " 'As I live,' says the Lord God, 'I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live. Turn, turn from your evil ways! For why should you die, O house of Israel?"

¹⁷ "Yet the children of your people say, "The way of the Lord is not fair." But it is their way which is not fair! ¹⁸ When the righteous turns from his righteousness and commits iniquity, he shall die because of it. ¹⁹ But when the wicked turns from his wickedness and does what is lawful and right, he shall live because of it. ²⁰ Yet you say, "The way of the Lord is not fair." O house of Israel, **I will judge every one of you according to his own ways."**

•••

Being Hearers but not Doers of God's Word

³⁰ "As for you, son of man, the children of your people are talking about you beside the walls and in the doors of the houses; and they speak to one another, everyone saying to his brother, "Please come and hear what the word is that comes from the Lord." ³¹ So they come to you as people do, they sit before you as My people, and they hear your words, **but they do not do them;** for with their mouth they show much love, but their hearts pursue their own gain. ³² **Indeed you are to them as a very lovely song of one who has a pleasant voice and can play well on an instrument; for they hear your words, but they do not do them.** ³³ And when this comes to pass—surely it will come—**then they will know that a prophet has been among them.**"

But now comes the chapter that is a parallel of Jeremiah 23, and consider carefully who this message is for. Is this only for ancient priests? Certainly not! For this is how God will judge modern pastors and

churchgoers alike now. This is in fact the same message to the church in Pergamum in Revelations 2:12-17.

34:1-10—¹ "And the word of the Lord came to me, saying, ² 'Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy and say to them, "Thus says the Lord God to the shepherds: **'Woe to the shepherds of Israel who feed themselves! Should not the shepherds feed the flocks?** ³ You eat the fat and clothe yourselves with the wool; you slaughter the fatlings, but you do not feed the flock. ⁴ **The weak you have not strengthened, nor have you healed those who were sick, nor bound up the broken, nor brought back what was driven away, nor sought what was lost; but with force and cruelty you have ruled them.** ⁵ So they were scattered because there was no shepherd; and they became food for all the beasts of the field when they were scattered. ⁶ My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and on every high hill; yes, My flock was scattered over the whole face of the earth, and no one was seeking or searching for them.'"

⁷ "Therefore, you shepherds, hear the word of the Lord: ⁸ "As I live," says the Lord God, "surely because My flock became a prey, and My flock became food for every beast of the field, because there was no shepherd, nor did My shepherds search for My flock, **but the shepherds fed themselves and did not feed My flock"**—⁹ therefore, O shepherds, hear the word of the Lord! ¹⁰ Thus says the Lord God: "Behold, I am against the shepherds, and I will require **My flock at their hand; I will cause them to cease feeding the sheep, and the shepherds shall feed themselves no more; for I will deliver My flock from their mouths, that they may no longer be food for them."**"

In verse 11 you can see God sends Jesus, the True Shepherd, to give the sheep his Kingdom. Note verse 17 where he takes issue with the other sheep who are themselves not caring for the weak among them. This prophecy is being fulfilled today in our lives. And in case it's still unclear he finally explains his metaphor:

³¹ " You are My flock, the flock of My pasture; **you are men, and I am your God**," says the Lord God"—which Jesus made famous use of in many of his parables and teachings.

As Jeremiah prophesied the new covenant and of being Born Again in 31:31-34, Ezekiel in 36:26 says something very similar about

giving the people a new heart of flesh, putting his Spirit in them, and causing them to be able to dwell in his kingdom, his 'land':

36:26-33—²⁶ " **I** will give you a new heart and put a new spirit within you; I will take the heart of stone out of your flesh and give you a heart of flesh. ²⁷ I will put My Spirit within you and cause you to walk in My statutes, and you will keep My judgments and do them. ²⁸ Then you shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; you shall be My people, and I will be your God.

³² " 'Not for your sake do I do this,' says the Lord God, 'let it be known to you. Be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel!' ³³ Thus says the Lord God: 'On the day that I cleanse you from all your iniquities, I will also enable you to dwell in the cities, and the ruins shall be rebuilt... '"

Chapter 37 is of course the vision of **The Valley of Dry Bones** that becomes an Army. After they are restored into human bodies they are not yet resurrected **until the Holy Spirit is breathed into them.** A few years ago God asked me to release this chapter prophetically now! This must therefore be coming to pass now in our days. **It is therefore the End Time Army of God's Kingdom servants.** This is for now! Yes, even Today!

And we learn from Ezekiel that God asks you a question, you of course cannot understand and the best answer is what he says here, "O Lord God, You know."

The Minor Prophets

Many of these prophecies track with events in the history books but taken at face value there is still much wisdom from the Lord about the prophetic ministry we can certainly glean from.

You already know the most commonly quoted verses in these books, but to stay on topic I'll just list a few of the key insights here which are on prophecy, and unfortunately not every powerful verse.

Hosea, Joel, Amos

Hosea 6:4-7—⁴ "O Ephraim, what shall I do to you? O Judah, what shall I do to you? For your faithfulness is like a morning cloud, And like the early dew it goes away. ⁵ **Therefore I have hewn them by the prophets, I have slain them by the words of My mouth;**

And your judgments are like light that goes forth. ⁶ For I desire mercy and not sacrifice, And the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.

⁷ "But like men [Adam] they transgressed the covenant; There they dealt treacherously with Me."

Hosea 12:10—"I have also spoken by the prophets, and have multiplied visions; I have given symbols [parables] through the witness of the prophets."

Other version may read 'spoken through parables,' which is of course what Jesus quoted when asked about his unique way of teaching. This must be Jesus speaking prophetically actually.

Hosea 12:13—"By a prophet the Lord brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet he was preserved."

Joel 2:28-29—²⁸ "And it shall come to pass afterward That I will pour out My Spirit on all flesh; Your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, Your old men shall dream dreams, Your young men shall see visions. ²⁹ And also on My menservants and on My maidservants I will pour out My Spirit in those days."

Amos 2:10-12—¹⁰ " 'Also it was I who brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you forty years through the wilderness, to possess the land of the Amorite.

¹¹ I raised up some of your sons as prophets, and some of your young men as Nazirites.

Is it not so, O you children of Israel?' Says the Lord. ¹² 'But you gave the Nazirites wine to drink, and commanded the prophets saying, 'Do not prophesy!"'"

AMOS 3:3-8—³ "Can two walk together, unless they are agreed? ⁴ Will a lion roar in the forest, when he has no prey? Will a young lion cry out of his den, if he has caught nothing? ⁵ Will a bird fall into a snare on the earth, where there is no trap for it? Will a snare spring up from the earth, if it has caught nothing at all?

⁶ If a trumpet is blown in a city, will not the people be afraid?
If there is calamity in a city, will not the Lord have done it?
⁷ Surely the Lord God does nothing, unless He reveals His secret to His servants the prophets.
8 A lier has reased With a will not feer?

⁸ A lion has roared! Who will not fear?

The Lord God has spoken! Who can but prophesy?"

AMOS 7:14-15—¹⁴ "Then Amos answered, and said to Amaziah: **'I was no prophet, nor was I a son of a prophet,** but I was a sheepbreeder and a tender of sycamore fruit. ¹⁵ Then the Lord took me as I followed the flock, **and the Lord said to me, "Go, prophesy to My people Israel." '**"

Amos 8:11-12—¹¹ " 'Behold, the days are coming,' says the Lord God, 'That I will send a famine on the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, **but of hearing the words of the Lord**. ¹² They shall wander from sea to sea, and from north to east; They shall run to and fro, seeking the word of the Lord, but shall not find it."

Is this only referring to the 400 years of silence before the birth of Jesus? He says a famine of hearing, this I think afflicts many people even today.

Obadiah, Jonah, Micah

There is not much in Obadiah but so much in Jonah! And note that Chapter 2 appears to be Jesus' cry in death!

JONAH 1:1-3—¹ "Now the word of the Lord came to Jonah the son of Amittai, saying, ² 'Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and cry out against it; for their wickedness has come up before Me.' ³ But Jonah arose to flee to Tarshish from the presence of the Lord."

JONAH 3:1-10—¹ "Now the word of the Lord came to Jonah the second time, saying, ² 'Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and preach to it the message that I tell you.'

⁶ "Then word came to the king of Nineveh; and he arose from his throne and laid aside his robe, covered himself with sackcloth and sat in ashes.

. . .

¹⁰ "Then God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God relented from the disaster that He had said He would bring upon them, and He did not do it.

JONAH 4:2—"So he prayed to the Lord, and said, 'Ah, Lord, was not this what I said when I was still in my country? Therefore I fled previously to Tarshish; for I know that You are a gracious and merciful God, slow to anger and abundant in lovingkindness, One who relents from doing harm."

The fundamental learning is how opposed God's divine justice is to Man's petty sense of justice, here regarding mercy primarily. Jonah's disobedience was *because* he knew God and knew he would spare his mortal enemies, the Ninevites, and just hated the idea of God's mercy on them too much to be a part of it.

This is a wonderful lesson of the Flesh of Man corrupting Prophecy, don't you think? It's a true prophetic word, but his reaction to it is all wrong. Poor, sinful Jonah!

Note also, his warning DID NOT COME TO PASS! Is he a false prophet? **Not every word of God will come to pass: a warning of judgment never should, a blessing should always. Far too often the opposite is true—now you may understand better why I say that**—it depends on how the people respond! Don't be so fast to accuse word or prophet when a word seems to not come to pass. There are many good reasons why it might not!

God then made a vine grow to give him shade and then killed it and Jonah was so angry over this as well! He asked the angry man in 4:9-11:

⁹ "Then God said to Jonah, 'Is it right for you to be angry about the plant?'

And he said, 'It is right for me to be angry, even to death!'

¹⁰ But the Lord said, 'You have had pity on the plant for which you have not labored, nor made it grow, which came up in a night and perished in a night. ¹¹ And should I not pity Nineveh, that great city, in which are more than one hundred and twenty thousand persons who cannot discern between their right hand and their left—and much livestock?' "

Can you prophesy rightly but mess it all up with the flesh, because of the influence of the heart and mind and emotions of Man? Absolutely! Don't be like Jonah was!

Then in Micah the preachers preach **blessings to the sinful and unrepentant saying, 'peace, disgrace will not overtake us,' and so call good, evil and evil they call good, and actually support the injustice of the rulers who evict families to steal their homes.** When people say a prophet has to be submitted under the pastors they preach to, it is what creates this kind of situation where the prophets who are supposed to expose hidden motives in leadership to bring cleansing are instead silenced for a salary.

When people suppress the prophetic ministry and say no words of warning or correction are ever allowed, all they can do is ensure their own people (and themselves) are never warned or corrected! **How can that not backfire?**

True prophets will see what ails a community, and know the sin that is keeping them bound. Do you really want the yoke of this bondage NOT to be destroyed off of your land?

Yes, we need to deliver a word with the right attitude, but honestly people are seemingly more concerned with how a word is given than whether God is allowed to give a crucial life-saving word such as that at all? Isn't that rather backwards? And who is to say how the young person gave the word wasn't right to begin with? Do you judge before you even hear God speak? Tsk, tsk.

And so much like the famine of the word in Amos 8-11 is Micah 3:6-7. But here is Micah 3:5-12—⁵ "Thus says the Lord concerning the prophets who make my people stray; Who chant 'Peace' while they chew with their teeth, but who prepare war against him who puts nothing into their mouths:

⁶ "Therefore you shall have night without vision, and you shall have darkness without divination; The sun shall go down on the prophets, and the day shall be dark for them.

⁷ So the seers shall be ashamed, and the diviners abashed; Indeed they shall all cover their lips; For there is no answer from God.

⁸ "But truly I am full of power by the Spirit of the Lord, And of justice and might, To declare to Jacob his transgression And to Israel his sin.
⁹ Now hear this,

You heads of the house of Jacob And rulers of the house of Israel, Who abhor justice And pervert all equity, ¹⁰ Who build up Zion with bloodshed And Jerusalem with iniquity: ¹¹ Her heads judge for a bribe, Her priests teach for pay, And her prophets divine for money. Yet they lean on the Lord, and say, 'Is not the Lord among us? No harm can come upon us.' ¹² Therefore because of you Zion shall be plowed like a field, Jerusalem shall become heaps of ruins, And the mountain of the temple Like the bare hills of the forest."

So there will certainly be restoration after the 'exile' but they must first face the valley of decision and decide whom they shall serve. So just as it said in Joel 3:10-

"Beat your plowshares into swords And your pruning hooks into spears;

Let the weak say, 'I am strong.' "

This is because it is a time for war. But later Micah 4:3b says there shall a kingdom in eternal peace where:

"They shall beat their swords into plowshares, And their spears into pruning hooks;

Nation shall not lift up sword against nation, Neither shall they learn war anymore."

Micah's Prophecy of Messiah

And not strictly about prophecy Micah's prophecy of Messiah is nevertheless definitely worth repeating:

Micah 5:2-5 $-^2$ "But you, Bethlehem Ephrathah, Though you are little among the thousands of Judah, Yet out of you shall come forth to Me The One to be Ruler in Israel,

Whose goings forth are from of old, From everlasting."

⁴ "And He shall stand and feed His flock In the strength of the Lord, In the majesty of the name of the Lord His God; And they shall abide, For now He shall be great To the ends of the earth;
⁵ And this One shall be peace."

Other versions give verse 5 as: "And he shall be their peace."

Micah 6:6-8—⁶ "With what shall I come before the Lord, And bow myself before the High God? Shall I come before Him with burnt offerings, With calves a year old? ⁷ Will the Lord be pleased with thousands of rams, Ten thousand rivers of oil? Shall I give my firstborn for my transgression, The fruit of my body for the sin of my soul? ⁸ He has shown you, O man, what is good; **And what does the Lord require of you But to do justly, To love mercy, And to walk humbly with your God?"**

Is this not about prophecy? This is the real message of the Law God's servants always preach which Jesus summarized simply as "Love God above all, and love your neighbor as yourself." It's not complicated! This of course concludes with a real vision of hope of God's mercy **since he delights in steadfast love, a reflection of God's real heart and his true character.**

Nahum, Habakkuk, Zephaniah

Nahum has nothing I want to share, but plenty in Habakkuk! Here the prophet asks God a provocative question, trying to provoke a reply ... and it works! Chapter 2 has a section that God used to give Mark Virkler's '4 Keys' to hearing God's voice and 'prayer journaling' which gave us a vocabulary to help us explain what God was already teaching us as well when we first discovered his ministry.

Habakkuk 2:1-2 reads as –

"I will stand my watch And set myself on the rampart, And watch to see what He will say to me, And what I will answer when I am corrected.
² Then the Lord answered me and said: "Write the vision And make it plain on tablets, That he may run who reads it.""

Then Zephaniah has one of the most pivotal insights for our time. You see there are two camps, the sheep and the goats. And to the goats the 'prophets of man' say 'Peace' — but to the others, to the camp of the sheep they place heavy, useless burdens to make them fall into line and support the corrupt leaders. How contrary is God's word which comes to the goats as a hard word foretelling of punishment lest they repent—but to the sheep God speaks 'Peace.' **Both messages of 'Peace' and a Call to Change are spoken by both false and true prophets, but to opposing camps.**

Which message is right to preach at which time? Which audience is meant to hear which message? Man's scheming, flattering prophets of the Flesh will always get it backwards.

Even today we have many people who teach that God is not angry, sin is dealt with, it's time to be happy. A blessing means God's power to get wealth and you are the head not the tail no matter what because you are already forgiven even of future sins you didn't even commit yet!

So Zephaniah 3:4-7 is a window on the consequence of preachers and prophets who are filling people's minds with useless ideas, false hopes and leading them to a dark future of misery—not into God's Kingdom.

⁴ ... "Her prophets are insolent, treacherous people; Her priests have polluted the sanctuary, They have done violence to the law.

⁵ The Lord is righteous in her midst, He will do no unrighteousness.
Every morning He brings His justice to light; He never fails, but the unjust knows no shame.

⁶ "I have cut off nations, Their fortresses are devastated; I have made their streets desolate, With none passing by. Their cities are destroyed;

There is no one, no inhabitant. ⁷ I said, 'Surely you will fear Me, You will receive instruction'— So that her dwelling would not be cut off, Despite everything for which I punished her. But they rose early and corrupted all their deeds."

How similar to both Jeremiah and Ezekiel! Israel also did not fear God—until they saw what he did to the Egyptians! Seeing God's wrath is *supposed* to teach us a lesson! People today say it is NEVER so! 'God is never trying to teach us anything if there are hardships!' they insist. This may actually be the very thing that dooms them to suffer when God was trying to lead them way from suffering!

When the prophets do not fear God and teach the people likewise they are actually *ensuring* God's exact judgment which is already present and moving among them, but which they claim no longer exists! What you have here is a TIMEBOMB.

But the remedy is actually here all along as well—the call to repentance the charlatan prophets and slick trendy preaches cannot grasp and never actually preach.

ZEPHANIAH 2:1-3—¹ "Gather yourselves together, yes, gather together, O undesirable nation,

² Before the decree is issued, or the day passes like chaff,

before the Lord's fierce anger comes upon you,

before the day of the Lord's anger comes upon you!

³ Seek the Lord, all you meek of the earth, who have upheld His justice. **Seek righteousness, seek humility. It may be that you will be**

hidden in the day of the Lord's anger."

Haggai, Zechariah, Malachi

Haggai has nothing I want to share on prophecy, but I like Zechariah 3:7 so much and we always quote 4:6 and 4:10!

Zechariah 1:2-6—² "The Lord has been very angry with your fathers. ³ Therefore say to them, 'Thus says the Lord of hosts: "Return to Me," says the Lord of hosts, "and I will return to you," says the Lord of hosts. ⁴ "Do not be like your fathers, to whom the former prophets preached, saying, 'Thus says the Lord of hosts: "Turn now from your evil ways and your evil deeds." ' But they did not hear nor heed Me," says the Lord.'

⁵ "Your fathers, where are they? And the prophets, do they live forever? ⁶ Yet surely My words and My statutes, which I commanded My servants the prophets, did they not overtake your fathers?"

And it's not only about prophecy but I love to quote this verse in 4:6-7-6 "So he answered and said to me:

'This is the word of the Lord to Zerubbabel: "Not by might nor by power, but by My Spirit," Says the Lord of hosts.

⁷ "Who are you, O great mountain?
Before Zerubbabel you shall become a plain!
And he shall bring forth the capstone
With shouts of 'Grace, grace' to it!" '"

And 4:10—"**For who has despised the day of small things? For these seven** rejoice to see The plumb line in the hand of Zerubbabel. They are the eyes of the Lord, Which scan to and fro throughout the whole earth."

But I already mentioned his next verse in Chapter 6 on *Gifts, Callings and Mantles* and it's exactly what I was talking about. A mantle is a mark from God, you can't fake it by buying a costume from Costco!

ZECHARIAH 13:4-5—⁴ "And it shall be in that day that every prophet will be ashamed of his vision when he prophesies; **they will not wear a robe of coarse hair to deceive.** ⁵ But he will say, 'I am no prophet, I am a farmer; for a man taught me to keep cattle from my youth.'"

So much in Zechariah is about Jesus, and his earthly ministry before, but also what we know is the end of the Age of Gentiles when the Jewish nation will finally understand Jesus is THEIR Messiah and in 12:10—"… then they will look on Me whom they pierced. Yes, they will mourn for Him as one mourns for his only son, and grieve for Him as one grieves for a firstborn." And other verses about the last great Judgment.

Malachi's prophecy of Messiah also is definitely worth repeating. Malachi also has much to say about Jesus and in Chapter 2 paints him as

the ideal prophet who fears God, and so speaks the true Torah, the true word of God, and turned many from their sin, in 2:5-6:

⁵ "My covenant was with him, one of life and peace, And I gave them to him that he might fear Me;
So he feared Me
And was reverent before My name.
⁶ The law of truth [the true Torah] was in his mouth, And injustice [dishonesty] was not found on his lips. He walked with Me in peace and equity,
And turned many away from iniquity [their sin]."

Malachi 3:1 mentions the coming of prophet John the Baptist before the Messiah, who they are waiting for! But who can stand it when he finally shows up?

3:1-2-1 " 'Behold, I send My messenger, and he will prepare the way before Me. And the Lord, whom you seek, will suddenly come to His temple, even the Messenger of the covenant, in whom you delight. Behold, He is coming, says the Lord of hosts.

² 'But who can endure the day of His coming?' "

But he is purifying the people so God will accept them, he is conditioning the people to be able to live in relationship with God but how difficult it will be for many people, especially the leaders.

You can really understand Jesus' summary of the Law after reading these two last books, Zechariah and Malachi, **as he says a few times all he wants is for people to turn back to him, to do justice, and to treat people as you want to be treated!** And not a few times the idea that James repeats is stated, to return to God so God would return to them. It's in James 4:8, Jeremiah 29:12-14 and again and again we hear it, lately in Malachi 3:7.

The final word in Malachi, which is the last paragraph in the last book in the Gentile Old Testament is the promise that prophet Elijah would come before the great and terrible day of the Lord. This must have a double fulfillment as it was true once when John the Baptist came and will be true again before the Second Coming. But how it will look I have no idea.

In the Jewish order of books this is not the last book, but somewhere about two-thirds in, as their collection of books ends with Chronicles and if you continue reading it flows right into Matthew like one historical narrative that never misses a beat.

The History Books-too much to summarize here

In the history books the real lessons of prophecy begin and there is practically a lesson on every page, certainly in every chapter.

I would start a careful reading after Solomon's death, which in the absence of a properly functioning Kingship is when the prophetic ministry takes the proper governmental role it was meant to have. The people had asked God to be ruled by a king, and he says, in Hosea 13:11, **"I gave you a king in my anger, and I took him away in my wrath."** God's real government method is not a human kingship but a prophet, priest, or as they were called once upon a time, a judge. And these scriptures give you a kind of manual of what God may ask a prophet to do or say.

But my summary of this section of Scripture is very long, a whole book in itself, which serves as our textbook in our Prophets Training School, and I won't reproduce it here except to list one verse. If you want to learn you will need to read through this yourself, and don't neglect the Psalms and Proverbs.

The one verse I would highlight from that entire portion of rich Scripture is simply this, 2 Chronicles 20:20b—

"Believe in the Lord your God, and you shall be established; believe His prophets, and you shall prosper."

And that's as true TODAY as when Malachi said it so far back in the Old Testament! because Jesus Christ is absolutely the same Yesterday, Today and For Ever! Amen!

<u>Chapter 9</u>

Be Yourself

"We prophesy in part. We know in part." *I Corinthians 13:9*

"The Body will only come to maturity when each does their part." *Ephesians 3:5-7a*

Learn to just Be Yourself

We prophesy in part. We know in part. And yet the Body will only come to maturity when each does their part. If each has their own part, then other people may not be able to do their part if you don't do yours first!—nor could they do the part that you can do—no, they may not even be able to understand it! This means uniqueness is the standard, diversity is the rule and teamwork is therefore fundamental to enabling the Body to be able to be and do all that it is called to.

Furthermore, God once told me he speaks to everyone in their own way and that may be why there can be no universal system of personal prophecy interpretation. There is too much room for personal

individuality, but also because God will not allow himself to be reduced to a puzzle or board game and somehow be figured out by Man. His secrets are reserved for those who fear him, he told me, not for those who devise a better system of interpretation.

He will not allow the carnal mind or his enemies for that matter to 'figure him out' and actively resists people doing so. This means even if there are aspects of prophecy that are familiar and comfortable there will always be an element of mystery, an unknown factor, something confusing that we must stop and ask him to explain to us himself. Prophecy is revealing the Mind of the Divine, so far above the realm of human thoughts—what else would we expect?! People often get frustrated by this but I think it's best to just accept it, stay humble, stay connected to the Vine and when you have any questions especially in personal prophecy, just keep telling him, "I don't understand but Lord, you know. I will ask and you will teach me."

And what this means ultimately is that no two prophets are going to be the same — no two humans are the same either, but when you develop your soul and spirit by rich interaction with the Holy Spirit your uniqueness increases all the more. No two prophets are the same. So you may have people you look up to, people you admire in the Lord's service and want to be like and sure, they rub off on you, anointing is transferable to a degree, but ultimately you must be your own voice, carry your own mantle, be authentic in your own life and ministry to the Lord. You must learn to simply be yourself.

Grace means Strength-it means the Anointing!

When God taught me about the Kingdom and the real ministries of the Holy Spirit that enable people to walk in it from Isaiah 61, I saw how woefully inadequate the modern church is from a ministry standpoint. It is not only one thing that ails the modern church but a series of failures of so many areas and on so many levels. So I began to explain my insight by comparing the church to a salad.

The Holy Spirit pours grace — anointing — out to the church to meet every need she can have. **These graces or flows of strength from God to Man are what is behind every functioning ministry. The Kingdom is not a matter of** *logos* **but of** *dunamis.* God makes all grace abound to us so we, having all we need at all times, can abound to do every good work. So see to it that no one misses the grace of God and no bitter root grows up to cause trouble and defile many. Paul was not boasting of his own strength when he said, 'I worked harder than all of them; yet it was not I but the grace of God what was WITH me.' Grace is Paul's word for the anointing, the enabling power of God to Man to meet every need, give every strength. **There is no strength without grace, Jesus actually told**

me. So going boldly to the throne of Grace to find mercy and get help in our time of need makes perfect sense—which when I saw it everything was so *yellow* and there were so many people there, and Jesus said even if we don't see it that's where we are when we are seeking strength in any area. He even told me to bring people there! Amen!

So there are many God-ordained ministries, rooted in spiritual gifts often, rooted in the Holy Spirit always, which we receive by an impartation of God's grace, and which we use to release God's grace in it's various forms for the common good. If everyone is allowed to offer the ministry God has given them, the local body will become very healthy, free, whole, wise, funded, delivered, enlightened ... But when Man thinks he can improve on God's methods and substitutes his own ways instead of the ways of the Holy Spirit, we get control not order, we get knowledge without power, and often it's merely carnal knowledge of God's word, not even true understanding of Him. **Man's Ways CANNOT produce God's blessings he told me! The way most people minister in church will NEVER produce his Kingdom.**

Religion without Power? Run Away!

We so often find churches which function with only one kind of minister, a pastor, who mostly only teaches. He is also often overseen by a board of directors or denominational guild which scrutinize his messages for adherence to their list of pre-approved doctrines and sermons—he's accountable to them, and if they don't like what he says, he gets the boot! He ministers primarily by talking. And without direct prophetic revelation, or *rhema*, he can only talk on topics Men understand in the Bible, I mean the *logos* and their own human reasoning of it. Unfortunately the Kingdom is not a matter of talk (*logos*) but of power (*dunamis*) and this only comes from having a personal experience or revelation (*rhema*) of his Living Spirit, which only comes from a flow of grace (*charis*)—or an angel or something but I mean it must come from a personal interaction with God.

Their services are mostly only held within the church building itself, and only on Sunday from 9 to 10 am let's say. His pressing need is his funding which comes from the people he's preaching to, and that also affects the kind of messages he can teach. Some churches do have midweek meetings, pot luck suppers, bake sales and Christmas bazaars. How quaint.

But in truth the real needs of people can never be met this way. This kind of ministry is modeled after man's universities, social clubs and government programs. It is a form of godliness—but one that denies its power. And 2 Timothy 3:5 actually says from such people as this TURN AWAY. Well, OK, Paul makes a long list of bad attitudes in that verse but

ends it by saying there are those who have a form of godliness but deny its power, and from such to turn away. But it is still right what I said. You don't need to be guilty of every sin on that list to be a problem. And when dealing with the correct operation and administration of a church this is still correct advice. Jesus told me **the way most people minister in church will NEVER produce his Kingdom** and yes, the Kingdom is not a matter of word (*logo*) but of power (*dunamis*), and so the Holy Spirit must 100% be in charge! If you merely talk about the Holy Spirit but never let him manifest, you're deceiving yourself. From such as these turn away! I have compassion and pity on ministers in this situation, but in fact the carnal mind is an enemy of God and ministers who only operate it are *samoka* troublesome, annoying! And they block and insult and offend the Holy Spirit. How can they help their people find God's readily available provision if they themselves are the ones blocking it? So pray for them but also stay far away from them!

Salad Days-More than just Onions, I Hope!

The real problem is that the flow of God's graces in their various forms are not allowed to manifest for the common good, therefore the fruit of those graces is also absent, so the needs those fruit are meant to address are also unmet. Each of these graces gives people a different blessing, a different strength, a different flavor of God's multifaceted provision—be it **healing**, **deliverance**, **prophecy**, **wisdom**, **emotional power**, **the development of Christ-like character**, **etc.**, **etc.**, **etc.** These things cannot come merely by sermons droning on for hour after hour. No, they come by the flow of the live anointing, the flow of living grace. They cannot come by anything Man does without God.

So I compare this to a salad and I'm hungry so I say a good salad needs a lot of different ingredients and I like to add as many things as I can think of! Healing, both physically and emotionally, Intercession, Bible study for kids, Fellowships for moms, Charity clothing collection drives, Coordinated prayer for political leaders, nurses and school teachers, Prophecy in many forms, Soaking, Communion fellowship with the Holy Spirit, Deliverance, Extended times of worship, Youth retreat camps, Music training, Warfare against the power of darkness, witchcraft and sorcery, Prayer walking, Prayer driving, Prayer in any way you can think of it, Outreaches, Evangelism, Holiday celebrations yes, but also through Supernatural ministry training seminars, spending time at least each month for the Laying on hands for pets, cars, wallets ... Praying for rain for crops, safety for cops, I can go on and on and don't really want to stop ... that's nothing like being served a wilted side-salad of old lettuce-but more like having a huge double portion Jumbo Chef's Salad, one that you have to share with two people as a main course just to hope to finish!

But when you only have one kind of ministry, and its only on Sunday, and it's only talk, that's what I think of like having a salad of only sliced onions placed on top of nothing at all.

Not a Matter of Talk, But of Power

The Kingdom of God is an experience, a state of being, it's a mindset in a way Jesus told me, and it comes not so much from sermons and never through ceremonies, **but from the flow of the Holy Spirit through prayer, laying on hands, yes, teachings—but never by the teachings of Man's Mind or Man's Ways** based only on their reading of the 'logos' but actually only by teaching of the revealed 'rhema' of God, the living word, the Holy Spirit—We teach what God has revealed to us by the Holy Spirit otherwise we cannot build the Kingdom in people's hearts. **It has to flow from a personal spiritual encounter.** This is why Paul was contending with false teachers who were 'puffed up' and leading people astray to trust in themselves with 'fine sounding' human arguments based on man's fleshly mind and said—

"¹⁹ "But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord wills, **and I will know,** not the word of those who are puffed up, **but the power.** ²⁰ For the kingdom of God is not in word [*logos*] but in power [*dunamis*]."

This is why I realized modern churches are so deficient in being able to accomplish the ministry that creates the Kingdom of God within people's hearts. And I'll say again, Jesus told me the way most churches minister WILL NEVER produce his Kingdom. Never! And that Man's Ways cannot produce God's Blessings.

You Do YOUR Part and Let Me Do MY Part

So what this means for us here now is that EVERYONE has to be allowed to DO THEIR PART, to do the things God has empowered them to do. The diversity of ministries is very extensive and the way Men have run the church into the ground has destroyed these ministries across the board. So the graces or anointings they were meant to release to the people for the common good have all been squashed and the fruit is therefore expired as well.

We are dealing here with prophecy and there is an added dimension because prophecy deals directly with revealing the infinite mind of God to the finite attention span of people and how can God ever tell us all he thinks or knows about any one situation, let alone the dozens of situations we face daily? He cannot. His thoughts about you are like the sand on the shore, what about the other 11 people in line you are praying to get a word for? That's all the sand on the shore times 12! How can God say all he wants to say to any of you? He simply cannot.

So inherently we must prophesy in part. And we can only hope to know, again, in part. This takes on more significance when you see the real breadth of ministries we have been given to meet the needs of God's people and we realize there is just too much to do, too few people doing it, certainly more than any one person can do on their own.

Ephesians 4 even says that the purpose of the 'Five-Fold' is to equip the saints to do the work of the ministry, not to do it all themselves, and to cause the strengthening (edifying) of the Body unto maturity. **And once each is enabled, equipped and allowed to do their part, the Body will grow up and edify itself in love.**

¹¹ "And He Himself gave some to be apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers, ¹² for the equipping of the saints for the work of ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ, ¹³ till we all come to the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ; ¹⁴ that we should no longer be children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, in the cunning craftiness of deceitful plotting, ¹⁵ but, speaking the truth in love, may grow up in all things into Him who is the head—Christ—¹⁶ from whom the whole body, joined and knit together by what every joint supplies, according to the effective working by which every part does its share, causes growth of the body for the edifying of itself in love."

We prophesy in part. We know in part. And yet the Body will only come to maturity as each does its part. So it is imperative that each is equipped and allowed to do their own part.

The Spirit of the Anti-Elbow!

This also means people will tend to specialize and this causes division. The vision by Mitt Jeffords he shared as, "A House Divided Against Itself Shall Not Stand," is memorable and very key learning here.

He saw a Body covered in small churches at every joint and feature and they were all arguing angrily and finding fault with every other church at every other location, angrily accusing them of not being part of the Body ... simply because they were different! The elbow was cursing the hip for not being like the elbow and actually saying, "You are possessed with the spirit of the anti-elbow!" And the foot was saying to one of the churches at the knee, "Your purpose is not at all like our purpose; you are possessed with the spirit of the anti-foot." The eye was insulting the ear likewise saying, "You do not see as we see; you are blinded by the spirit of the anti-eye." Since we each have our own part, and we tend to be focused and specialized in what we are called to do, it is hard to see the value of what other people are called and equipped to do sometimes. We may not understand what they are doing, and they are probably not able to understand what we are doing either.

In fact the required diversity of the Body means this kind of infighting mindset will destroy itself if allowed to exist. The church led by the mind of flesh is in real trouble, lest they repent, and we pray and minister so tirelessly in hopes that they will.

I made an analogy above about the salad and said the man who only preaches, only on Sunday, only ministering by talking cannot build the Kingdom. I can only say this because Jesus told me this, otherwise I would be just like him probably, I mean the guy who is only making onion salads, and not even know it. We do need onions in our salads, it is maybe one of the most important ingredients, besides the lettuce, and the kale, and the tomatoes and the dressing. We need Sunday preachers to keep preaching, but never to teach Man's Mind but always God's revelation—and what would happen *if in addition* to preaching they ADDED prophetic prayer ministry, weeknight worship, intermittent intercession, public street preaching and charity collections? We need more kinds of ministers than only pastors, and them only talking, and only talking of Man's mind, and only talking on Sundays. We need to minister in more places than just inside our church buildings and to more people than only those who come willingly to church to listen. And it must always be God's *rhema* of the *logos* that they talk about!

Therefore that is why I said, uniqueness in the Body is the standard, and diversity of ministries is the rule, and **each person must use the gifts they have received from God to release the manifold graces of God into the community for the common good.** This means like it or not, elbows need hips, feet need knees and eyes need ears—teamwork is therefore fundamental to the success of our efforts. And yes, we all even need a few onions from time to time, hopefully not to be eaten all by themselves.

Not just 'the Right Way' but with 'the Right Heart'

When God first began teaching me about hearing his voice openly he said he speaks to everyone in their own way. This is frustrating for beginners because they like being taught like they were in high school and want to know 'how to do it the right way' ... the thing is, in the spirit, there is no 'right way' — there is mostly only 'having faith with a right heart.'

In the physical realm you learn how to tie your shoelaces the right way, you learn how to cook an omelet the right way, you are trained how

to torque the bolts on an engine head the right way ... in the spirit it is not like this. We simply say in faith and confidence, "Shoes, be tied!" or "Omelet, be cooked!" or "Engine bolts be tensioned to 110 foot pounds!" In the spirit there is no one 'right way' to do things, it is rather simply based on our faith, confidence and authority, and all we have to know to do is to say in faith, "So Be It!!"

What I mean is we have to think differently when we deal with spiritual things. It is the heart that leans on the Lord that hears him most. Yes, turn off the noise, calm your soul, purify your hearts. But other than that it is not possible to hear him because you 'do it the right way.'

You've already noticed this when laying on hands, praying for deliverance, healing, etc., that which way works best? The one you believe in. If you believe you need to wait an hour for a prophetic word, then you will need to wait for an hour. If you need to fast for a week to get a prophetic word then you will need to fast for a week. If you know God will speak to you if you just quiet yourself down and listen, then all you will have to do is just quiet yourself down and listen.

If you believe you need to anoint someone with frankincensescented olive oil to heal them, then you will need frankincense-scented olive oil. If you believe you need a team of intercessors to stand around you praying in tongues to heal someone then you will need the team of intercessors standing around you praying in tongues. If you believe Christ in you is enough and you already have the authority and all you need to do is say the word, then all you will need to do is say the word.

Symbolic, Literal or Spiritual?

Consider then that the Bible contains Scriptures some of which are symbolic, some of which are literal, and others which are spiritual or rather supernatural. When 'mountains break forth in singing' and 'trees clap their hands,' this seems merely symbolic or fanciful, but it is in fact what trees and mountains literally do in heaven. When Jesus said to eat his flesh and drink his blood, he was not being physical-literal, you can say in a way it was symbolic but actually it was spiritual-literal.

People confuse metaphors with literal descriptions of the spiritual reality, and how could they not? How do we know that trees in heaven clap their hands, and that you can walk on water there? It confounds our natural mind and normal experience. And so the Bible is a mixture of literal and symbolic, metaphoric and also spiritual realities that sound too fantastic to be literally true or real, but so often they are real and literally true only they are literally-spiritually true. But how can we know it?

The Holy Spirit is not a bird but fell ... *like a bird*. I saw God one time and he was half on fire, from the waist down and he called out so loudly it shocked me, "I—AM—FIRE!" Oh, he was not ON FIRE, he WAS fire.

Rather he IS fire. But clearly he's not made of wood or paper. There must therefore be a different kind of fire in heaven. "That's not in the Bible," someone will say, yet it is, "Our God IS a consuming fire." I saw the Father another time and he was an elaborate water fountain. I later found twice in Jeremiah where he said the Lord is a fountain or spring of Living Water.

The spiritual is not fanciful, or fantasy—it is reality but not a reality within the limits of the physical world. So we like to call it a spiritual realty. It is confusing! And I won't pretend otherwise.

Deciphering Spiritual Mysteries-by the Spirit

So in prophecy we deal a lot with deciphering symbolism because there is always an element of mystery, of the unknown, of confusion when God speaks since you prophesy in part and know in part. God variously speaks literally, or with puns, figuratively, or about physical rules of the Earth, and he speaks metaphorically or sometimes about the spiritual reality of heaven openly. It's really confusing!

But there is no need to panic but just remember you will ALWAYS have to go back and ask God, "I saw a tree, and I think it was like in the psalms, but it was half green and half dead, and I don't know what it means." The right way to interpret a prophecy is not by going to a book of dream symbols, as useful as they may be, or looking on-line at www.Dreams-Revealed.com for answers. Is that a real site? It could be, I don't know — but don't go there if it is! There is no such 'right way' in the natural to do this. We want a code book to look up the symbols from a list and tell us what God means to say to us, **but we cannot interpret prophecy this way.**

Then how can we interpret a dream? How can we decipher his symbolism? How can we find out if God is speaking literally, symbolically or spiritually? **We must learn we can only decipher and we can easily decipher these things BY THE SPIRIT. Interpret by the Spirit** ... **lean not on your own understanding and don't get caught up looking for a better system of interpretation.** That's great wisdom that Jesus told me.

No! Only Test a Prophecy by the Bible, they Say!

Then someone will always protest and say, "I know what to do! Test a word by the Bible!" Easy! Problem solved!

And it sounds wise, but is it? I've said this before and I don't get tired of saying it so I'll say it again, people say they are only teaching from the Word of God, so everything they say is correct, but actually they still only teach the version of the Word of God they want to believe, the interpretation they understand, the version they can comprehend.

Cults use the Bible, the people who killed Jesus all read the Bible and yes, Satan used the Bible to attack Jesus as well. **Jesus also told us that there are so many verses in the Bible you can ALWAYS find a verse to back up whatever you want to say is true.** This is however not the correct use of the Scriptures. Everyone with an opinion and verse has their own interpretation of what God prophesies, what it says in the Bible, or what he means with his Word. Just saying you need to use the Bible to test a prophecy sounds helpful and right, and in a way it is, but it is not always as useful as we think it is.

Or people say you need confirmation, so you mean you need to hear it twice? Why? Because Satan can't lie to you twice? Imagine Abraham about to kill Isaac and the angel shouts, "STOP!" And he says, "Well, that's one angel yes, but it's not TWO angels so ... *guuhhaaa*!" Imagine if he stubbornly wanted a second opinion before he stayed his hand? Getting a 'confirmation' is not what most people think it is.

Is he a Cheeta? Or is she Lion?

Or I really like to use the example of the Lion which I think I mentioned before. Let's say you see a vision of a lion. So what does it refer to? Is it Satan. Is it Jesus? Is this a demon, or bad people, or the strong people of the Lord, or is it you in calm strength, or you in a bad mood? The Bible has about 80 verses that mention lions and it is used to describe the entire range of beings and actors from God on one hand, to the godly, to Jesus, to angels, and the saints, but also to Satan, to demons and evil humans alike. God likes to use puns so it could mean someone is 'lying' to you (you know as in he's 'lion' -- he is 'lyin' to you). A famous example of that is Jeremiah's almond branch vision by which God meant he was 'watching' over his word to perform it. What? Well, in Hebrew 'almond' and 'watching' are homophones, words that sound alike but actually have different meanings. And lastly the Bible verses sometimes say 'lion' because he means literal, physical lions!

So you tell me now, which verse in the Bible will give you the right interpretation of your vision? The answer is none of them will tell you. Only the Holy Spirit can do that. So you must take the vision back to the Lord. Yes, you can read the Bible and you may find a verse when you are asking him and that's probably the right meaning, but it's still helpful **just to ask him, "Lord you know. Teach me. What are you trying to tell me here? Is this the right verse?"** He may give you a verse and often does and so yes, use the Bible and ask God to explain the prophecy to you. But without the Holy Spirit, the Bible is a closed book of prophecy and no one can understand its real or correct meaning.

So read the Bible, use the Bible, become more familiar with the Bible. God will speak to you through the Bible. But it is by the quickening

of the Holy Spirit that he is doing this. So read the Bible but also become more familiar with the leading and voice of the Holy Spirit. Become more sensitive to the Holy Spirit. Test a prophecy and get confirmation ... by the Holy Spirit.

It's Going to get Personal

And because God speaks to each of us in our own way it also means the way you interpret a prophetic word is largely personal to you since you're the one who heard it. Yes, there are general trends and some fairly common symbols, especially if they are in the Bible, but there is still a lot of ways you can guess wrong based on basic biblical symbolism. You see a fish being caught, an evil looking snarling lion chasing you, a snake trying to bite you, a scroll being given to you, a sheet filled with all kinds of delicious animals ... sometimes the symbolism is pretty obvious, but I think it is never 100% so. God speaks to you in your own way and so God giving the same symbol to you and to your friend can be meant by Him to convey two maybe very different meanings.

So I mean there can be no objective, textbook, universal system of prophetic interpretation—there is really so much room for personal preferences, cultural differences, human idiosyncrasies—and God always likes to mix things up. So no, there is not a universal code book you can use to crack a prophetic message, although there are *some* common experiences and it *may be somewhat* safe to *sometimes carefully* guess at a meaning based on *general* and *somewhat* common symbol interpretations *occasionally*—but that's a lot of uncertainty—**but there is really only one right way to do it** *every time* **which is by asking the Holy Spirit and having him tell you the answer. He reserves his secrets for those who fear him.** And no, it's not by going to Amazon and buying 'The Code Breakers Guide to Dream Symbolism Finally Exposed!' Even if it is on sale for \$19.99.

This is therefore why I say we must interpret any dream or vision or word, how? By the Spirit! Get confirmation, how? By the Spirit. If you don't know what to do? Ask him? But how? By the Spirit! Just get used to taking everything back to him and sitting quietly in his presence asking, seeking, knocking. Sitting where? By the Spirit.

I really heard God say that he will not allow himself to be reduced to a puzzle or board game. He will not allow the carnal mind to 'figure him out' and actively resists people doing so. ... Oh, I'd better just share what he actually said when I had a dream of a Whale which blew me a Bubble way up in a Mountain Valley. I already shared a part of this in Chapter 3 and I don't want to just repeat it, even if it is only a small excerpt from the whole interpretation, but here is more and maybe now it will also mean something much more to you as well.

What he first said the Whale meant was BIG REVELATION and added -

"My presence brings you into my deep purposes. At this level (depth or height) you begin to see me as I am—no illusion. It's the beginning of your life hereafter and evermore.

"The Fullness of Christ is attainable by you not under the operation of your will and being but by the law of the Spirit of Grace and trust in you operating to conform you by my will and ability to my image.

"Not the fullness of GOD, but the fullness of Christ—my Son—you can rise to maturity by my promises—set before you—my word spoken over you—in your hearing will draw you into Me so I can have my will over and about you—

"Don't separate journey and destination (destiny) regarding my prophecy—my prophetic, my spoken promises over you—you'll soon come to see they are one and the same—I AM the way (the journey, the path) and the Truth and the Life (or the purpose, plan and destination) of all I have for you—I am the goal of your faith—I Am the exceedingly great reward for you, unto you, and all who believe in Me and Call upon my name.

"The Whale is my calling of you, my destiny, my purposes, my plan, my endurance, my word of deep things too big and grand for your easy comprehension—you can't swallow them. In fact, they have to swallow you. Being in the belly of the whale takes on a whole new significance now doesn't it? It's the place when you are arrested by my plans and purposes for you—you'll be digested, transformed, changed—renewed by my word spoken over and about and spoken concerning you."

Me: "That's what I used to call an elephant symbolically."

The Lord: "Yes, but you got caught up looking for a system of interpretation—but I will not give my keys to strangers. You can't CRACK my Code, Edward—don't even try—Men cannot figure me out—I resist their efforts to reduce me to a puzzle or a board game—**my secrets are reserved for those who fear me, not those who devise a better system of interpretation.**"

Personal Prophecy matures us as ONLY It Can

So understand Prophecy is FROM God, so it reveals his nature. The true nature of God affects the ministry of prophecy—so real prophecy is a reflection of his nature and it is meant to draw us into an interaction with him intimately. You mean it makes the Bible real? Well, it's a personal

interaction with the God who wrote it, so in a way that's true. But it's so much more than that as well!

Prophesy is the Holy Spirit speaking so we are not only learning about 'prophecy' like we can pour a jar of it into a test tube during lab class, poke at it with a stick or test it with litmus paper. **God is speaking**, **this produces prophecy, so prophecy is inherently an expression of God himself, so it is also a reflection of him,** a revelation of God's character in its content, its method of transmission, its purpose and its effects on us. So dealing with prophecy means interacting with God and it is this dynamic, interactive process that changes people in ways only this can.

That's what I just highlighted in the word I just shared above where he said: "... you can rise to maturity by my promises—set before you my word spoken over you—in your hearing will draw you into Me so I can have my will over and about you." Only working with prophecy can do this.

Dynamically interacting with God through Personal Prophecy changes us in ways only it can. Nothing else can make us grow like this as we hear his promises to us and wrestle with the mysteries and the revelations, the blessings and the purifications and through possibly hundreds of personal encounters which are always such a part of the Prophetic Ministry. If you had no personal prophecy from the Lord you would be missing a huge area of development of your character and relationship with God, one that can only grow and be developed this way, by dealing with God 'prophetically.'

There is simply no substitute he told me.

God Bless Our Mess? But didn't He say to come out of it?

And yes, God told me he wants to come into our mess, to be called to come into our human, carnal, Babylonian captivity ... but he's not really coming into our world to fix it, to make a better system of slavery over us, or to improve Babylon's Kingdom of Darkness. He calls that a dead system, a dying system meant only to enslave us. So yes, he wants to come into it to save us, to protect us, to reach us and to teach us with things we are familiar with ... but he is not going to partner with a system of death that continues to harm us—truthfully, he asked us to come out of it! So calling him into our mess is right, and he will come, and he wants to come, but once he shows up he wants to help us get out of it—and the sooner the better!

So prophecy is unlike the other ministries such as healing, deliverance, intercession warfare and to a degree preaching sermons on salvation and Christian behavior ... those areas are focused on dealing with issues of our lives here and now. Even eternal salvation begins when people look around them and say, "Get me out of here!" Prophecy

touches all of these of course but then once the immediate physical and emotional needs are met, the demons are gone, the pain stops, the bills are paid and the peace of salvation rests in our hearts ... then what? What's next?

What's Next? Next it's Time to have some Fun!

Next all the fun begins!

Then he starts to show us his world.

Then we start to visit heaven, we start to have visitations of Jesus and the Holy Spirit and sit in the lap of the Father ... then we start to learn about our real selves, our real home and our real purpose and destiny. Prophecy meets us in an earthly place, in time, right where we are at **but then he draws us into a heavenly encounter of a heavenly kingdom and for eternal heavenly purposes.**

It can come into our office cubicle and tell us how to fix our computer, how to defuse someone's anger in traffic on the way home and how to handle the neighbor who won't leash his dog when you get there ... but then the mundane yields to the sublime and it begins to reveal the actual Mind of the Divine and his mind and his thoughts are SO FAR above the realm of human thoughts, human minds, human ways ... this is where all the beauty resides ... where we can spend hours and hours a day walking in heavenly realms.

It's part of the journey of maturing, but one time I went to the Father to complain about a person I was having a problem with and I went right up to his throne and as I began to complain and immediately—he didn't sympathize, he YELLED AT ME!—"STOP! Don't bring these earthly problems up here. Jesus, come take care of this!" Jesus came suddenly to me and talked to me, counseled me kindly on how to deal with that person and most of what he said was about my bad attitude reacting to their sin, not even about their sin! I was embarrassed and realized something important about the heavenly realm and the concerns of the heavenly court. It's a holy place not where we just go to air our human, earthly grievances. Jesus however is our high priest and he understands where we are at, as well as our human limitations, emotions, shortcomings, all of it, and he will help us navigate anything we encounter in our world. But the Father will not involve himself in such petty earthly affairs. Didn't he say to come out of it!?

Jesus suffered like we did and can sympathize. The Father, no so much. The Father never experienced weakness, pain, failure, temptation. Jesus and the Father are ONE, yet they are not identical either.

So "GOD" will help us deal with every problem we face but notice the disconnect? So please mind the gap! God's world is so different from ours that many prophets have said they heard things in heaven

they are not even allowed to say on the Earth. There are heavenly things that have no comparison, no symbolism, no analogy in human language that can convey their meaning and purpose. They are purely heavenly ideas. What I mean to say is there is a realm we touch and begin to make our own, but which at first is alien, foreign and immensely confusing to us who are at first only familiar with the earthly mind and world. It's easy to forget maybe when God is talking to you about your daily commute, but **Prophecy is from the realm of heaven ... it is OTHERWORLDLY by nature.** God's Ways, his Thoughts, His purpose—so don't try so hard to figure it all out, because you can't—Prophecy is inherently confusing. Anyone who tells you otherwise is selling something ... and so I think it is best to accept this fact, get over it and enjoy the ride. But the temporary and corrupted earthly order of things is far inferior to the eternal, perfect heavenly order, and we just need to get used to differences in these two opposing worlds.

This therefore means the greatest trait of most usefulness in prophetic ministry is humility. And like it is inquisitiveness. Stay humble. Stay inquisitive. You don't know it all, and you never will. Keep asking and keep your sense of wonder alive.

The more I learn the more I understand the wisdom in the prophet's reply when God asked him a question and he only said, "Lord, you know." I have developed a great distaste for prideful prophets.

Not Everyone is meant to be Fruity

So wrapping this up, I remind you what I already shared in Chapter 2 that God told me about the differences in people's prophetic ministries when he showed me prophets are like grocery store workers, some handling the vegetable delivery, and others the fruit.

"The spirit of a prophet is subject to the prophet," he said and one thing this means is when He speaks his WORD which goes out over the WHOLE BODY much like a giant delivery van resupplying an entire grocery store that some of the stock goes to the Vegetable section while there is different stock that goes to the Fruit section. These seem very similar but they are not the same. Likewise when God delivers his Prophetic Word to the Body there are people who only 'receive' the 'vegetable' words and others who only 'hear' the 'fruit' words, the part they hear being subject somehow to their own limitations, subject to their own selves, interests, purpose, personality and calling.

And I have to say it, it's practically *begging* me to say it, that this means not every prophet is fruity, some are clearly supposed to be in a more vegetative state.

So let many people share in a meeting, let them each do their own part, and a council can be a good thing, if it is handled right. And while

things may overlap a little and there may be confirmation that way, it is guaranteed to not all be the same! By doing so we all hear more of what God is saying, whether it is to one individual personally, one topic of universal concern, or just edification to the Body at large.

Unity vs Unity-Two Opposing Kinds of Unity

God's prophetic word to the Body is too big for any one person to handle all of it, so we must cooperate and there is a special kind of Unity in the Spirit that brings this kind of Psalm 133-blessing. **But beware: Unity in the Flesh is destructive and carnal and a counterfeit of it.** Be aware of man's imitations and efforts to control and coerce under their carnal motives and desires—which they will do under the guise of 'unity.' The unity of man is a counterfeit and brings a bondage and a curse. Don't be overly suspicious. Just be wise and aware, that's all.

No Two Prophets were the same Then-or Now

Finally, what you notice when you read the Bible and look around the ministry landscape is how different everybody is. No two prophets in the Bible were the same. And no two modern day ministers are very much alike today either.

I don't know who you consider a 'real' prophet. News travels slowly, much of it is private or censored by the media and it's hard to know what God is really doing and with whom. Also prophets tend to be quiet, anti-social introverts sometimes. Not always, not everyone, but sometimes. Much more I think than any pastor or evangelist ever was!

And God even asked me to write a book on modern day prophets and the key prophecies they have given as a reference work but has not yet asked me to begin to write it. What a valuable resource that would be! Wikipedia is not much use here!

But I want you to just consider a few people who most of us can agree are modern prophets in some capacity. I'll list 10. I'm leaving out 30 or 40 other well-known names—I can't list everyone's name here of course! And I probably mean no disrespect if your name has been excluded. Not everything is as it appears on YouTube. But let me very briefly show how these ten people are seen in their ministry just for you to consider what God is doing in our midst and how unique everybody really is.

Ten Modern Day Prophets to Consider:

Maurice Sklar—who is a professionally trained Jewish violinist, who operates in healing miracles and in deep prophecy of wisdom. The Lord once asked him to read Proverbs 50 times and when he did God led him into an open experience with a temptress, a nude seductress. She

was naked in a pleasure bath and enticed him to be her lover. Who is this overpowering seduction really? What is her real identity? She is the 'other woman' of Proverbs, that God's wisdom, knowledge, discretion and understanding will keep us from: the immoral woman, the seductress who flatters with her words—she is Man's wisdom. He resisted her temptations and overcome the test—and he cried for three straight days afterwards because of how painful that trial was! Maurice is a ruddy-cheeked, boyishly handsome violinist but in the Spirit is some powerful *mensch of the Lord* that he could overcome such an enemy of God's people, one so close to our hearts as Man's wisdom is! Mazel tov to you Maurice! Amen!

Bobby Connor—but there are just too many stories to share. Meeting a 500-year-old man I already mentioned, yearly visitations with Jesus on Jewish New Year from which he writes the Shepherd's Rod. Angels came over one time and played with him at his cabin in Moravian Falls for an hour before Jesus walked in and gave him global warfare plans. Too many stories! He was suicidal before he got saved but now walks in Joy overflowing. He was walking by some kids in church once who had with crazy hair and earrings and he touched one girl's head and said laughing, "Hey, why don't you make your hair GREEN! Ha ha ha!" A few steps more and people started GASPING! He looked back and the girl's hair was BRIGHT GREEN in a hand print where he touched her and God said, "Be careful what you say!"

Bob Jones—an angel gave him a Prophet's Mantle as a young boy-he fled from it! Military service, hillbilly living, backsliding to do anything to escape the call of God until he finally gave in and began preaching against homosexuality and abortion in the 70's as Jesus told him to. Satan made him a deal: quit talking about these topics and I'll let you live, but if you won't stop, I'll kill you. He said Ha! You can't do that! But He did. In heaven he saw things very, very differently. God sent him back and he touched many leaders of the next generation. He often visited heaven: the first heaven he said was good; it's what living people expect to see there in a way. The second heaven was very bright and he wasn't very comfortable because he wasn't yet prepared for it. Saints in heaven many hundreds of years were at home there it seems. But then he went to the Third Heaven where God had his throne—he said there were four other levels above that but he didn't ever see them and had no idea what they were like. Back on the Third Level he was already in pain. The Light was unbearable, unapproachable, and yes, painful to him and he said he had to look at it through Jesus who was like sunglasses to him to be able to take it in and kept asking to go back down to a lower level because he was not prepared for this level of Glory. He said afterwards he

usually always visited the First Heaven which he did routinely.

Bob was personally acquainted with Michael and Gabriel, and was attacked one time by Anton LeVey, who spoke to him telepathically and said he would kill him. He tried, but for some reason Anton died instead. What a mystery!

Larry Randolph—friend of Bob Jones and one of the Kansas City Prophets. A great musician, grew up in abject poverty, has dozens even hundreds of encounters but shares maybe 1/10 of what God has shown him, maybe less. 'The Shift' and other words are key.

Rick Joyner—spearheaded the restoration of the Five-Fold Ministry in the 80's if I recall correctly and showed people what a prophet could be like—not a grumpy, cantankerous old man, but more like a wise father figure. His trilogy visionary journey of the *Final Quest* was groundbreaking. MorningStar is his ministry, an 'eagle's nest' training people to walk as prophets.

Paul Cain—began in the healing revival in the 50's. Went into seclusion for 40 years or so, reemerged and had a level of prophetic and word-of-knowledge gifting that rivaled being omniscient. The US government sent him to give a prophetic word of warning to Saddam Hussein before the Gulf War. He fell into sin in his later years after his mother died who was his primary intercessor. He finally and with some difficulty repented and was restored in the eyes of some, but some people never forgive and never forget. His level of gifting was so high it was disturbing. But he was a very loving, kind, humble and gentle man.

Bill and Marsha Burns—who give a Body-wide prophetic word EVERY DAY and have done so for many, many years. *Small Straws in a Soft Wind* and *The Trumpet* are their published daily series. Living in Asia I wake up 12 hours before they do in the US and I have my day and feel this way or that and then later when they send out their post so many times it's uncanny that their insight puts words to what I was feeling, thinking or wrestling with all day before they even woke up to tell me. Everyone knows a horoscope is a demonic counterfeit. But a counterfeit of what? What is the real deal a horoscope is the fake version of? That's the daily word from God to the whole Body they faithfully publish. Their ministry is such a blessed guidance and just gives me such a real sense of having an even keel in days when I really need it!

Mitt Jeffords—published a conversation with God every few weeks it felt like and they were typically 40,000 words long, nearly as long as a novel. Reading his prophetic encounters where Jesus would just talk and

talk and explain his views on everything were so hard to digest because it seemed every paragraph or two I had to just stop, overcome with revelation and wonder and just sit in awe to take in what Jesus had just told him—deep spiritual things I had never ever thought of! Some words you may chew over include *The Vision of the Twin Theaters, The Vision of the Today and Tomorrow, I Saw the Angels of Heaven, The Valley of Meddigo, My People Are Perishing, A House Divided Against Itself Shall Not Stand* and finally *The Chicken Who Was Transformed into an Eagle* ... and many more.

Susan O'Mara—who is a quiet prophetess in Rochester, New York. God often speaks to her in rhyming verse. He'll part the heavens, an angel will escort her into the higher realm and she will walk on stepping stones suspended in the cosmos and finally enter the veil of Glory where angels bow down and God the Father will say things like, "Daughter, I brought you here to tell you to tell my people that 'I love them. Trust me.' OK, you can go now." Couldn't he just tell her in a more simple way? To you or me he might, not to Susan!

Finally I'll mention Brandon. The first video I saw he was wearing the worst pajamas I've ever seen. The revelation God gave him of walking through the tribulation with open eyes must have fried his brain. Openly seeing End Times events? It's hard to watch his videos, let alone being the one seeing the visions I am positively sure. I just want to mention him because I admire his unprofessional sincerity – I mean his unpolished stage performance and un-staged honesty. When he saw Trump get shot in the ear a year before Butler, his word choice to describe what he saw was challenged and he openly admitted in a reaction, follow-up video to having made poor word choice, to being at fault for his inaccurate description, to needing to be more careful in the future – all indicators of a sincere prophet of God in my opinion—he said he saw the ear hit and blood pour down and saw the shockwave of the bullet and assumed it was a busted ear-drum, when in fact it was clearly from damage to the ear helix and scalpha, as everyone who has studied ear anatomy knows very well! Amazing the kinds of rude criticism people give his prophecy! So sure, he may need to study up more on Outer Ear anatomy before he shares future visions of assassination attempts, but regarding having the right attitude of unscripted sincerity, genuine humility and oh yeah, God's unvarnished warnings of so many current events Jesus is telling the Body through him, he's a fine example of a regular guy with normal struggles ... who God has chosen to use as his authentic mouthpiece. I added him as my number 10 before the assassination attempt which has now put him on everyone's prophetic radar. Last Days is his channel. And I still don't even know his last name!

There are so many more to get to know like Vawser, Hamon, Wallnau, Sheets (both of them, since they are brothers), Christmas, Jacobs, Zedai, Wagner, Coverdale, Reed, Kunneman—Oh, I can't forget George Washington, America's first president, and too many others to name— Gruver, Jackson, Goll, Clark, Cooke, Dixon, Shaw, Branham, Duplantis and several other Johnson's as well.

But just notice how unique these people all are. Some are pilots, some are soldiers, some are lawyers, some are housewives. Some are widowed, some are divorced, some are rich, some were homeless. Do all play professional classical violin? Do all know what it is like to fire a machine gun in combat? Can all write a contract? Can all diagnose liver disease? Some can't do any of those fancy things at all, but God still speaks to them! Idiosyncrasy is the rule. Everyone is totally different! Well, no, in a way yes, they are all astronauts, they are all race car drivers and they are all presidential cabinet-level advisors. But in reality having personal communication with the Lord is their only common trait. There is not a uniform they wear; it is not whether they carry a 'license to prophesy card' in their wallets -- it is God in Them, the Hope of Glory already being realized. Also I might add that everyone of them is disparaged, insulted, accused of being false, crazy, demon possessed—or all of the above. How much like the prophets who went before them; how much also like Jesus!

So how to really know them and know whether they are God's real prophets or not? The only real way as I said before is to get to know them after the Spirit.

So Be your own Weird Self (just don't be too Weird)

So what this all finally comes down to is that no two people are really the same, and especially when God starts to grow your New Self, or rather accelerates the removal of the Old Self—which is more correct since the New Self is already made in righteousness and true holiness within us the moment we get Born Again—but our identity with it is obscured by our memories of our lives on the Earth, Jesus told me—but anyway I mean the more Christ-like we become, **the more mature**, **the more purified from the Old Man**, **the more we are transformed into his Image**, **the more we put on the New Self** ... **the more unique we will become as well.** So no two prophets are going to be the same. There is no mold, no cookie-cutter pattern to follow.

And again, no one is going to force you to be a prophet, not even God, so you have to choose to agree to obey, to press in, to persevere ... **so this has to be what you want to do.** What do you want to do? When God fulfills that, you may be a businessman, a pastor, a pilot, a soldier, a doctor, a missionary or a prophet—or any combination of those things

and more—what do you *really* want to do? Ultimately God will give you that I think. He will give you your heart's desire.

Yes, we obey doing whatever he wants us to do, even when we don't like it, but he made us and made us for a purpose and he knows what that is — and that is what we really, really want to do as well — after all, that is what he made us for! So when all our stubbornness is gone and our pride is finally over, we conquer all the fear and he heals all the pain this is what we discover is really what we've wanted to do all along — and also what the Lord wants for us to do for him and his people as well. Paul said it like this, that he pressed on to lay hold of that for which Christ Jesus had also laid hold of him.

To many of us, serving Jesus as his prophet is the only way we want to live—everything else is just too pedestrian, too Earth-bound, too boring! It's a hard walk but really, we would have it no other way.

So the big take-away therefore from all this fancy talk and so many verses and sordid stories is the big secret about prophesying and being a prophet and mantles and gifts and ministry and all that is simply that you must learn ... to just be yourself. That's the big secret. So yes, be weird—*just don't be too weird!* That's the big take-away. We each have a part—so do your own part. You don't need to copy anybody, don't try to do their part—just be yourself. I hope you can do that! It is after all just about as easy as falling out of a sycamore tree!

Just be yourself! And do your own part. That's all! Amen!

<u>Chapter 10</u>

At Last: An Overview of Prophecy

"A lion has roared! Who will not fear? The Lord GOD has spoken! Who can but prophesy?" Amos 3:8

To Edify and Encourage, Comfort and Rebuke

Right. Almost done. I hope you've enjoyed our time together chatting. God asked me to have a 'fireside chat' with people on prophecy and just say Ten Things, and I guess he meant just to be casual and have a little fun and not to make an academic thesis out of this. I hope I've done that. But Prophecy really is a serious business.

But the mindset most common in churches, the most common overview of prophecy in the carnal mind of Man is that prophecy is all fun and games and they often quote and often *only* quote 1 Corinthians 14:3 and say prophecy is only to encourage. If it's not encouraging, they say, then it's not God's prophecy. So they test a

prophecy by asking the person who got the word, "Do you like it? Does it make you feel good?" And the person says, "Yes, I like it." And they conclude, "Then it really is from God!"

And I don't know why this bothers me so much, but honestly, how can we teach people this? Because prophecy is for encouragement! Always encouragement and ONLY encouragement we insist, otherwise you're a false prophet!

Oh really? A false prophet like Jeremiah, is that what you mean? They called him a false prophet right up until they were all swept away into Babylon. Jesus too. They sawed Isaiah in half according to traditional accounts. It's like the apostles, 11 of whom were known to have died a martyr's death, the only one unaccounted for is John ... But how can people not be encouraged by the ministries of these men of God? Were people just not encouraged enough? Why kill these people if their ministries didn't seriously ruffle someone's feathers *at least just a little*?

The verse that comes to mind is first Revelation 3:19 where Jesus says, **"As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten. Therefore be zealous and repent."**

You cannot say Jesus will rebuke and chasten but actually he will never do that because he will only encourage; or second, that he can do that but he's never allowed to do that through personal prophecy. That's a *non sequitur*—it simply does not follow.

The next verse that comes to mind is 2 Timothy 4:2 where Paul by the Holy Spirit told Timothy that he needed to:

"Preach the word! Be ready in season and out of season. **Convince**, **rebuke**, **exhort**, with all longsuffering and teaching."

Do you *really* think this was God's direction to Timothy—and yet Jesus will never convince, rebuke, exhort and teach with personal prophecy? Clearly that is wrong thinking **because if this is the Scripture then that will also be the prophecy!!**

And I already mentioned Hebrews 12:5-6 but people must have forgotten where he says—

⁵ "And you have forgotten the exhortation which speaks to you as to sons: 'My son, do not despise the chastening of the Lord, nor be discouraged when you are rebuked by Him; ⁶ For whom the Lord loves He chastens, and scourges every son whom He receives.'"

I guess there are people who have forgotten they are sons of God and so when there is a rebuke they panic and say, "That's not from God! I don't feel encouraged," and just stop listening altogether. But this

verse is very clearly talking about personal interactions with God where people are chastised, corrected and rebuked, so yes, it is about personal prophecy, quite clearly so.

No, someone will say it's just them reading the scriptures and finding a verse about sin and being convicted and it is not about God talking to them personally. Well, if you read a verse and the Holy Spirit quickens it to you to tell you THIS IS FOR YOU, guess what? At its most basic level THAT IS PERSONAL PROPHECY! That is God talking to you! It's not very dynamic, exciting or interactive but it is a personal prophecy nonetheless, especially when you are new and young and just learning to hear his voice better. So no, you are wrong. God talking through the Bible to you by quickening a verse is still God speaking to you, it's the Holy Spirit communicating with you and yes, it is a personal prophecy. Written words themselves do not know your heart, or God's mind or begin to talk to you-that's what the Holy Spirit does. And in fact God can quicken any event you experience, any conversation you hear, any t-shirt slogan you see, any object, sound or item you encounter, any book sentence or line of movie dialogue and especially any verse from the Bible to talk to you. All these are the first sprouts of the growing manifestation of personal prophecy and yes, God uses it to correct, exhort and chastise sometimes too.

The Wrong Kind of 'Fear of God'

But I know this distaste of rebukes is mostly because people are afraid of God and maybe this is all a carnal way to deal with their fear. I said before that it's true, the carnal view of God is impersonal, unkind, unfriendly or worse—so it's a true spiritual revelation from the Holy Spirit to see God as happy, friendly, flexible, generous and fun.

I share that I saw him one time and he showed me his two arms: the one on the right looked like a gushing waterfall giving an overabundance of blessings. But his other arm on the left was extended out and his hand was in a posture to say, STOP! This arm was 100% inflexible, immovable, unshakable. So on one side he is giving far, far more than enough, far more than you would need or think is reasonable ... but on the other hand he's saying ABSOLUTELY NOT!! And no one or nothing can make him budge!

What I am reacting to, first, is the imbalance in our depiction of God, that He is only and always saying, 'Yes, it's all Good.' It's preaching the wrath-less God, a Lion without teeth and that is what I take issue with.

Then logically every hardship, difficulty and discomfort is from Satan and the next doctrine that comes from this, and you can see this, is to say when trying to explain God punishing or God-forbid, killing

someone, well, that's always Satan doing that and so when it's even a very bad person who dies, hmmm ... Oh, I know! It's God using Satan to do his dirty work!

Are you sure? And how in any way could that leave God guiltless? You hire a hit man and say, 'He did it! He pulled the trigger, so I'm innocent!' But no, you BOTH will go to jail. If God is using Satan to do his dirty work, it is still morally by agency, by cause and by fault an act committed by God.

To say God needs Satan in any way is as bad a fallacy as I can come up with, and I can come up with some real doozies. God is the One who punishes. HE IS THE JUDGE. Do you not know what this means? His most common name in the Bible is the God over the Armies of Angels it is a title like a military conqueror. In Revelations Jesus riding as a Conquerer is wearing a robe covered in blood. God punishes, judges and yes certainly he also even KILLS.

They quote John 10:10 that the enemy comes 'but to' steal, kill and destroy and Jesus has come that they may have life, and life abundantly. And by using a wizards logic and narrow-minded forgetfulness of All of God's Acts, they then say, well if Satan comes only to Kill, then only Satan kills, and so if someone dies, God is not involved in any way ... and that means if God wants someone evil to die, like a Nazi or a Terrorist, then he has to somehow manipulate Satan into doing it. Satan comes BUT TO or ONLY to Kill, so therefore ONLY SATAN KILLS.

Really? Then just what's that angel doing with the raised sword in his hand standing right behind you?

Note LUKE 12: 4-5—⁴ "And I say to you, My friends, do not be afraid of those who kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. ⁵ But I will show you whom you should fear: Fear Him **who, after He has killed, has power to cast into hell;** yes, I say to you, fear Him!"

"Fear Him who, after He has killed ..." This is not a metaphor people. Just what are they teaching people in Bible schools these days?

Giving Birth to Unicorns

So I want to explain this problem we are having with Man's logic and our flawed reasoning processes and I'll use Unicorns to do it.

The Bible says unicorns not only exist but they are a symbol of having a huge amount of strength. I think five or six verses use this word, but in some versions its 'wild ox' but the one Bible version that is fairly consistent is the King James and it clearly says the word Unicorn. (Numbers 23:22, 24:8, Deuteronomy 33:17, Job 39:9-10, Psalm 22:21, 29:6, and Isaiah 34:7)

So having never seen the animal and we are talking about people living in England in the 17th Century or before, and being asked to DRAW AN ILLUSTRATION of this named beast, what did they come up with? Well, in England they have horses and also deer, sleek and fleetfooted. The Hebrew word is as enigmatic as a gryffyn which was *re'em* and it comes into Greek as *monokeros* they tell me, since I wasn't there and don't work in a zoo ... so *mono* means one, *keros* is the horn and so *monokeros* is a one-horned animal.

There was an ancient historian, Pliny the Elder, who wrote of such an animal, yes, with a body like a horse, a head like a stag deer, feet like an elephant, and the tail like a wild boar, whatever that looks like. He said it also has one black horn in the middle of its forehead, so yes, *monokeros*.

This went to the graphic design departments of the day, the monasteries making manuscripts and they drew what their art directors told them to, a sleek horse with one spiral horn in the middle of its forehead. But is there any animal with a SPIRAL horn in the middle of its head? Sure, a narwhal, which they were already familiar with. So they drew a sleek horse with a narwhal horn—done! And the Monokeros, or Unicorn of the day was born. Who first drew the rainbow mane and heart shaped bubbles when it walks I can only guess.

But the thing is the word *re'em* is a real thing. It was I mean but they all died. It was a 'wild ox' like the modern day Indian Gaur or African Cape Buffalo, only very much larger—not the slender Wildebeest but the beefy Buffalo, one of the Big Five African animals, which are Elephant, Cape Buffalo, Leopard, Lion and a fifth one that has a large black horn in the middle of its forehead.

Oh! Wait! Monokeros, Unicorn ... oh, Rhinoceros!

The African Rhino is the second largest animal in Africa, smaller than an elephant but not by much, and with a very bad temper. So in fact when they drew the white, slender, narwhal-adorned unicorn of Biblical lore, they mistakenly were drawing an anemic, albino, whale-confused RHINOCEROS. Probably. The Bible mentions the immense strength, the bad temper, impossible to tame, and the horn (or horns). So you can keep your pixie-dust covered, rainbow eating heart-shaped bubble-making fairy decorations for the kids party, but the Bible is talking about a real wild beast, assumingly something like an African Rhinoceros.

However again, *re'em* may also just be the elephantine but extinct 'wild ox' which was no less than six feet tall at the shoulder, had huge horns, and a wild disposition to match—an extinct beast that dwarfed any modern bovine, even the African or American Buffalo for that matter.

All I want to say is when we deal with people, the mind of man, the ways of the Flesh and mix this with the Scriptures ... we get white, idealized, mythical unicorns—not dirty, stinky, muddy, smelly

rhinoceroses or dangerous, bestial, bad tempered wild oxen. No, when Men are in charge of God's ministry—and especially prophetic training—they seem to always end up making Unicorns—circus polka-dot wearing, prancing pony-like show stoppers that eat glitter and poop rainbows—*unicorns*.

Finding Unicorns in 1 Corinthians 14:3

So my experience of hearing God speak and sometimes hearing him speak stinging rebukes gives me warning to this mindset being pushed in so many 'prophetic' churches. A real rebuke is rare, and more often he only is giving something not much more stinging than smarting words of correction but yes, a lot of wonderful encouragement too—so yes, quite frequently, but certainly never exclusively ... but we still hear people openly teach that "prophecy is only for encouragement" and then they go further and say if it is not encouraging it's not real prophecy and they start to float the idea of anyone doing so of being 'false prophets'—well that's when I need to stop the show and pull back the curtains.

But I'm nervous when I uncover a meaningful discrepancy in teachers I admire and respect, and I'd rather just bury my head in the sand and ignore it all but now we are actually on the topic, so how I can knowingly avoid correcting a false teaching that is so clearly wrong? Maybe I am wrong and maybe I'm just in a bad mood myself and so favoring all the hard stuff?

But going back and forth in my mind over what to do, and hearing the errors again—and then even recently again-*again*! So OK, I need to speak up and say something.

Anyway, I finally just went back to 1 Corinthians 14:3 to double check if I am just missing something here. How can Jesus say in Revelation 3:19, "As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten," if in fact he will never rebuke or chasten and only speak things that are flattering and fun? 1 Corinthians 14:2-4 (NKJV) says—

² "For he who speaks in a tongue does not speak to men but to God, for no one understands him; however, in the spirit he speaks mysteries. ³ **But he who prophesies speaks edification and exhortation and comfort to men.** ⁴ He who speaks in a tongue edifies himself, but **he who prophesies edifies the church.**"

So 1 Corinthians 14:3 first says he who prophesies speaks "edification," which does not mean to make people more like Ed, thankfully, but which mostly means 'to build people up' or strengthen them but which I assume must therefore also mean to correct and refine out of them whatever is making them weak. Let's call it correction and encouragement but also there must be an element of purification maybe,

because what makes us weak is mixture, mistakes and sin, but yes, also fear, doubt and unbelief.

But second he says prophesy speaks "**exhortation**," which means something like 'to urge people to do good,' and can mean to give an urgent warning, to caution strongly, and so it is to warn and correct in a sense but with urgency and with some *uumph*! but in a harder sense yes, would cover giving a rebuke. **So it is to advise strongly, caution earnestly, admonish urgently. Note the emotional element.**

The third word used here is to "comfort" and the most common other rendering of this term is "consolation," like if someone has died. All the versions I saw use either of these two words: comfort or consolation here.

So too much English! Let's refine this word salad down to simple terms and we get straight talk from NIV of "strengthening, encouraging and comfort," in ESV of "upbuilding and encouragement and consolation" in King James as "edification, and exhortation, and comfort" and NASB as "edification, exhortation, and consolation."

So: Edification, Exhortation, Strengthening, Encouraging, Upbuilding, Comfort and Consolation.

Ignoring the Unicorn in the Room

So OK, joking about turning everything into unicorns aside, prophecy encourages people. Especially the obedient, humble and trusting. People going through trials of faith, persevering to do good and seeking God's will are the people who Love God, Fear him, Obey him willingly and these are they whom God blesses and speaks 'peace' to and prophecy that 'encourages.'

But then we have everybody else ...

People are weak and need to be strengthened, they sin and need to be corrected, they get mean and bitter and harm people and need to be rebuked, they suffer in hopelessness and despair and need to be comforted and consoled. All this would certainly happen through personal prophecy.

I Corinthians 14 may be dealing primarily with personal prophecy within a church mostly to believers. It is probably not talking about prophets giving dire warnings of war, famine and plague in public or to government leaders, and he's comparing it to the very private practice of speaking in tongues with a person's private prayer language.

So prophecy encourages, certainly, but it does more than that also. Maybe the best single word is not 'Encourage' but 'Edify' actually: to strengthen, build up, repair and make strong. Romans 14:19 offers a good general directive saying, "Therefore let us pursue the things which make for peace and the things by which one may edify another." So in general all things we ought to do, personal prophecy included, should be to edify, to make people strong, to build up, not merely to 'encourage.' And that's exactly what it says in verse 4!—that **'he who prophesies edifies the church!'**

My beef is that I hear most often that prophecy CAN ONLY BE TO ENCOURAGE. It is never to correct or rebuke because that discourages. So if you hear a prophecy with a rebuke or a correction then it is not God and do not share it. How dare you! There's words that describe prophets like you, it's got five letters and begins with an F-a-l-s-_!

Do you see the unicorn standing right here?

Does God not predict natural or even man-made disasters? Is every prediction of war or famine or earthquake or tropical hurricane inherently false because it does not encourage? In Acts 11 Agabus was referred to as a prophet and he predicted a great famine which came to pass during the reign of Claudius (a ruler who died in the year AD 54). Is Agabus a false prophet because no one was encouraged by his word but probably many became fearful instead?

When we say, and people do say that prophecy is 'just to encourage,' it tends to morph into a unicorn type of "prophecy only feels good or it's false and not from God," and that leads into the dangerous test, "Do you like that word? Does it make you feel good? Yes? Then that's proof that it's a true word from God." Talk about telling people smooth things, and only prophesying the things people want to hear. **Because THAT is in fact the biblical test of false prophecy, don't you know?!** Why would you ever fear a prophet who will only validate all your carnal needs, wants and desires? Sometimes people can't see a unicorn that's standing right in the middle of the room, staring them right in the face!

In Truth, God Says WHATEVER He Wants to

In truth, Prophecy is God speaking and prophecy must be allowed by us, his servants, to convey ANY idea in Scripture that he wants to convey, and yes, some of it is painful, insulting, embarrassing and will even bring you to repent in tears. Follow Jesus' examples of talking to people as a good guide and he was comforting to the humble and hurting, those gentle sheep—but to the prideful and comfortable he was hurtful and humiliating, that Brood of Vipers! I don't want to quote Paul's colorful language describing those 'mutilators of the flesh,' wishing they would 'go the whole way and just cut it all off!' *Ooops*, I just did.

But you see, God is dealing with a wide range of human behaviors and exposing secrets, warning and even acting on his threats of judgment, uprooting evil in all its forms, threshing the wheat (or in our case here in the Philippines, the rice) and throwing the chaff (the worthless or hollow

or empty people) into the fires of hell. The time has come to stop fearing he who can kill the Body, block you on facebook or give you a thumbs down in your social media profile, but then who can do no more, for as Jesus said, which I just quoted above, Luke 12:5—"But I will show you whom you should fear: Fear Him who, after He has killed, has power to cast into hell; yes, I say to you, fear Him!"

Not all prophecy is nice-sounding, slipshod, sugary, feel-good flattery, as many teach others to presume it is. Or are we still diaper babies being bottle-fed? Are we yet on a diet of only milk and not ready even today to eat meat like a mature person? Just what are they teaching people in Bible schools these days?

How can people be equipped to minister to the Body of Christ in the End Times we are in and serve the Only True Living God as his real Prophets if we are only barely able to swallow milk formula from a bottle? They say they are training babies and introducing them to basic level prophecy—but maybe they shouldn't be? **Do you teach babies to use knives? To handle firearms? Then why would you teach babies in Christ who are still weak and hurting and scared of their own shadow like a Pennsylvanian groundhog to handle God's word, and expect them to serve the Great YHWH as Real Prophets of the Real Living God?** You may find this is doing a great disservice to the Body, to themselves and to God as well. First let them heal and grow, but never send babies wearing diapers onto the battle field!

Malachi's Vision of 'The Ideal Prophet'

And I feel like having to bring unicorns into the discussion may be leading us down another rabbit path. I don't mind catching rabbits even when we are supposed to be hunting big game, but if we go down a rabbit trail just make sure you catch that critter by the end of it before we get back to the main hunt. You may find the sheer weight of rabbits we catch could very well outweigh the 14-point-buck we shoot at the end!

So let us consider Malachi which I quoted in Chapter 8, because this is the picture of the ideal prophet, in Jesus, and may serve as the best model of behavior of prophets in prophetic ministry — and no, his ministry was and is not all rainbow colored unicorns burping pixie dust—maybe a little, but what did Malachi write in Chapter 2 that he heard the Holy Spirit say? **That Jesus feared God and turned many from their sin:**

⁵ "My covenant was with him, one of life and peace, And I gave them to him that he might fear Me;
So he feared Me and was reverent before My name.
⁶ The law of truth [the true Torah] was in his mouth,

And injustice [dishonesty] was not found on his lips. He walked with Me in peace and equity, **And turned many away from iniquity [their sin].**"

So I know we are often dealing with fearful people who are shy, scared and hurting and we are trying to encourage them to minister in prophecy by focusing on the fun, light-hearted, good things but I worry we are not only avoiding but *deleting* the difficult, challenging and painful things, but these are the things that bring the most change and bear the most fruit. Focusing only on soft and fluffy words of encouragement does not bring the most growth or edification always, and it is also easy for the flesh to manipulate – oh sure, the flesh can manipulate a titanium wristwatch, at least it will try to do so. And we can't rightly blame the loving words of God's comfort which he does speak just because the flesh wants to take the power of God out of his strong words of exhortation and rebuke. But we do need to be vigilant to protect the true voice of God rising within us especially when it really matters in issues of morality, life and spiritual death. When the flesh hijacked the prophetic ministry previously this is what God said was the cause of their shipwreck:

Lamentations 2:14—"The visions of your prophets were false and worthless; **they did not expose your sin to ward off your captivity.** The oracles they gave you were **false and misleading**."

Ezekiel13:1-5—¹ "The word of the LORD came to me: ² 'Son of man, **prophesy against the prophets of Israel who are now prophesying.** Say to those who prophesy out of their own imagination: "Hear the word of the LORD! ³ This is what the Sovereign LORD says: Woe to the foolish prophets who follow their own spirit and have seen nothing! ⁴ Your prophets, O Israel, are like jackals among ruins. ⁵ You have not gone up to the breaks in the wall to repair it for the house of Israel so that it will stand firm in the battle on the day of the LORD.""

Jeremiah 23:17—"**They keep saying to those who despise me, 'The LORD says: You will have peace.'** And to all who follow the stubbornness of their hearts they say, 'No harm will come to you.'"

To the Pure All Things are Pure

There are people whom God loves and wants to turn from their wicked ways who are more like wolves, goats and whatnot. They need to repent. There are also Sheep who ACT like the goats and wolves because they are surrounded by them and bad company corrupts good character. They also may need a strong word of correction sometimes. In any case, this is the reality of our walk with God: people veer off course, get trapped, deceived, and need help from time to time to get back on track and sometimes what they need is a nice, stinging, sharp rebuke.

Or do you think Jesus just hated the Pharisees? No, he loved them but nothing would break through their stubbornness, self-righteousness, religious deception and pride except a stinging rebuke. Better to sting them with a word and save their eternal souls than pull an Ezekiel 13:5 and not repair the broken walls, or a Lamentations 2:14 and give them a false and worthless vision or worse a Jeremiah 23:17 and tell the sinners who hate God, 'All is well! You are blessed!'

Écoutez et répétez-Stop trying to EDIT God!

I anyway think most all of this discussion is pointless. If God speaks, you listen and repeat what he says. That's what a faithful messenger does. He does not add to God's word or God himself will have to rebuke him and prove him a liar. A messenger who is slow and lazy, inaccurate and irresponsible is like vinegar to the teeth of the One who sent him. I remember learning French way back in High School and being told to "*Écoutez et répétez*"—that's all we must do as prophets. Listen ... and repeat. Are you hearing God say a hard word and are you telling him, 'No, you can't say that! How dare you! Who do you think you are?' Or are you hearing a hard word and editing God like he needs your red pen to fix his grammar? How dare YOU!

We are prophets, messengers, secretaries, mailmen and deliverywomen and not Authors of prophecy, or Lords ourselves or Originators of his prophetic word—we are but servants to the King and must deliver his word faithfully, fully and accurately to be blessed and counted as wise and faithful servants.

I feel many people are being trained to be careless and disrespectful and to intentionally mix the prophetic utterance with their own doctrines, tolerances and house rules for what is allowed or not allowed—no words on Mates or Dates!—No Correction Words!—Great, that means God can't speak to anyone's relationship issues, but meanwhile no one is stopping Satan from speaking, so who is going fill that void? And if you ban all correction words, it simply means your people will never be corrected! Did anyone see where that unicorn went to? I swear I saw him standing right here a minute ago.

Prophetic Comfort and Encouragement is Wonderful

I remember when God was first training me to minister Isaiah 61-type inner healing, freedom, deliverance and personal prophecy (communion, direct fellowship with the Holy Spirit)—we would spend a few hours a week, every week, doing this and it was wonderful. People were growing so fast, being transformed literally in a matter of weeks and months into mature Christ-like pure-hearted believers, devoted to the King. Prophecy to new Christians, to hurting Christians, to humble sheep where he draws out the gold, speaks forth his destiny and comforts and heals their souls—**what better ministry could you be a part of?** We all functioned in prophecy every week and our small team of maids, domestic helpers and abused women could rescue any hurting castaway, deliver any tormented soul and impart directly by laying on hands any strength of comfort, healing, wisdom, encouragement, Joy, Hope and Love.

But this was not the ministry of a prophet.

We were all prophesying every week for as long as we needed to, and you're saying that was not the ministry of a prophet.

Yes, that clearly wasn't. It was ministry with the Holy Spirit for sure, and it was prophetic, yes, and it was for healing the broken hearted, releasing the captives, giving insight or prophetic sight or understanding to the blind, and prophecy was interwoven throughout all of it every day. **But it was still not the ministry of a prophet. Anyone could do what we did and it was never even very difficult.**

The prophet stands as an authority over the area. The prophet confronts the hard cases of apostate wolves in sheep's pulpits, tearing down strongholds over the churches and administering the gospel on a dangerous battlefield that immature milk-drinking pastors and teachers say does not even exist.

You do not need to be a prophet to please God. You do not need to be a prophet at all. You don't need to be a prophet to use prophecy to heal, deliver, train, teach and comfort, encourage, exhort or edify his people. You can do that in myriad ways and never stop being known as a pastor, elder or just Happy Joe from Southbank. **Hearing God's voice is not a matter of pride God told me.** Don't approach it that way—**but it is a matter of Love.**

What I think of when people say they just don't have the stomach for the kind of ministry I am describing, instead of trying to change the scope of the ministry of the Prophet to make it more fun and easy for beginners—maybe it's just that this is not the ministry area for you, or them? Prophecy can be used in ANY ministry of the Lord, mind you, and maybe you are just better suited to what Paul called the ministry of mercy (Romans 12:8), evangelism, or child care to orphans and at-risk children

(which we do a LOT of), or inner healing, as a few examples? Prophecy can be used in all these areas and you may encounter difficult situations far less frequently than if you are a full-time dedicated prophetic servant who just tells God, "Here I am, Lord! Send me."

The Vision of the Engagement Gift

I began this *fireside chat* with a vision God showed me to explain his view on the prophetic ministry and it was of a man courting a woman and giving her a gift as a token of his love. This gift was prophecy. The lady (the Church) was underwhelmed and didn't seem to appreciate the value of what she had been given and so was too slow to embrace it—slow enough that an 'enemy' rushed in between them and took the gift out of her hand. Worse than that the 'enemy' began to 'manipulate' the gift and somehow found a way to turn it into a weapon and began to harm the woman with the very thing God had given her as a token of his love, causing her a lot of pain, and Him a lot of grief. The feeling of his grief at his gift being used to harm the one he loves was overpowering and stayed with me a long time.

Plainly our reluctance to eagerly embrace the gift of prophecy has allowed Satan to interfere with it and harm us with *the very thing* Jesus meant to be a blessing and token of his love to us.

And **our response could be 1. to ban prophecy outright**. That way we can stop feeling any pain coming from its misuse! But 2 Thessalonians 5:20 says, "Do not despise prophecies." Why would anyone be tempted to despise or ban prophecy if there was not some trouble or discomfort associated with it to begin with! 1 Corinthians 14:39 as well as 12:31 for that matter say to be eager to prophecy and so this first reaction to our confusion and pain is plain wrong.

A second reaction would be to do the opposite: grab that wild ox by the horns, embrace prophecy with both hands, face all the difficulties and stare them down into submission—yes, even the most perplexing mysteries—face it all head-on, wrestle it to the ground until you figure it out, hog tie it, brand it with a hot iron and then take a selfie of yourself standing over it in victory and post THAT on-line! Don't be like one of these people who run from a challenge. And I think this is the only reasonable reaction since we know prophecy is a gift from God that he has already given us and even if you feel uncomfortable, or scared, or illequipped, it's already manifesting in our midst and even in unexpected places all over the Earth and is impossible to run and hide from, especially in this day and age!

God NEVER Speaks Today! Oh, but He just spoke to Me!

But we had a seminar in Hong Kong a few years ago to train people to hear God's voice and afterwards a pastor came up to me and said he did not believe God still spoke to people anymore. We were in a room of over 100 people who were all hearing God speak on the spot and they were giving such amazing testimonies of what he was telling them—it was such a real blessing to hear so many undeniable encounters. But instead of discussing his theology I confronted his unbelief because I knew better than what he was trying to pull over on me and I said, "So you've NEVER heard God speak to you? *EVER*?"

"No," he defiantly said, "never!" like there was something to be proud of in being a pastor for so many years and never hearing God speak to you. But then his wife interjected and said, "Oh wait! Remember that one time when our son was sick?"

"Oh, yes! I remember that!" he said, momentarily shaken out of his religious pride and deception of unbelief.

What happened? I asked, and they went on to tell a story of their young son almost dying and they prayed and prayed AND GOD SPOKE TO HIM that his son would live and not die and recover fully, and yes, it was as clear a prophetic word as the light of day! **He himself had heard a real prophetic word from God!** They both shook their heads in agreement, God is good and he spoke his word and saved their young son just as he said he would ... yet this man still had the audacity to claim God categorically no longer spoke to anyone today, even after a two or three hour long interactive seminar with dozens of real testimonies of hearing God speak.

We chatted some more and yes, he also admitted God even spoke to him in a clear vision during the meeting itself! And so we helped him understand the vision was showing him his immaturity, and we prayed for him according to the prophecy, but a few months later my wife went to hear him preach and he said at the pulpit, 'While yes, God speaks today he however only speaks ... to pastors!' <Sigh> Step by step, I suppose! Sometimes the old man just refuses to lay down and die quietly!

So how to respond to the Engagement Gift Vision?

When the Lord asked me to write this book on *10 Things on Prophecy* he then showed me that vision of the Engagement Gift and it has stirred in my heart for over 15 years before I finally felt I understood well enough what to say in response to be able to actually write this book.

So most all of this learning came to me only after he gave me this vision **and so in a way this entire book is a response to it.**

But before I wrap it all up neatly with a bow and call it done, let me briefly recap the ten things I've shared about prophecy so far in a nutshell

as they say. This is to help you digest the many topics I've shared to help you learn to be better stewards of the prophetic gift, the real scope of the prophetic ministry and understand the real role of the Prophet in the modern church.

First, in Chapter 1, I said let people prophesy, ye all may and you don't need a 'gift' to do it. People can even have a gift and not know it, not want to use it, or not know how to use it. We are in the Great Falling Away and many people are abandoning God and their gifts and callings are up for grabs! Also discover the higher means of communication and I mentioned open 24/7 fellowship with the Holy Spirit which we call Communion, (not the Lord's Supper but interactive two-way dialogue with the in-dwelling presence of God). (And beyond that look for the Mind of Christ, which I talked about later, which is a kind of 'limited omniscience' and level of intimacy where our thoughts and his are literally one and the same.) You don't need a gift to hear God speak, but still seek the gifts—and look up because there is also a realm beyond the gifts.

Second, Jesus talks ... A LOT! So let him. His thoughts to each of us are like the sand on the shore! And He talks in so many different ways it does not help to try to fit them categorically into boxes or what we used to call 'pigeon holes.' **Be less concerned with categories and labels of types of manifestations and get more lost in the wonder that your Savior is speaking to you—oftentimes in creative ways that defy categorization.** But we still can talk about dreams, visions, word of knowledge, discernment, non-verbal words, and other common ways prophecy can manifest, like time travel, and the Mind of Christ. Do you like being boxed in? No? Then don't put God in a box either. Deal?

In the Third Chapter if you were listening you might have heard me explain some of the problems we have listening. Listen, what God told me when I was listening to him is that the Most Important Thing about being a prophet ... is simply to hear the whole word. So listen more carefully! And if you had listened to me explain this point ten years ago I would have spoken mostly on ways we listen, or ways he speaks but I later realized that's not even the problem we are having, it's having ears but still not being able to listen. It's hearing him say, "I love you," but you only think, "Oh, here's more of that mushy stuff! When am I ever going to get any REAL help!?" Or God says you'll be safe, and it causes people to get extra scared. Or God says, "Trust me," and they think, "There's gotta be a catch!" People don't hear because their minds are full of doctrines, their hearts are full of fears, their memories are foggy with trauma and they just aren't able to believe what he so clearly says. So He told me, Healing always brings Hearing, and deliverance and maturity make a big 302

difference because **when you understand him better and can face him with an open heart you'll finally be able to hear him clearly** even when he speaks without using any words at all.

Fourthly, I explained that personal prophecy is a matter of FAITH—it's not FATE. Personal prophecy reveals an offer of destiny and **Jesus said I can say personal prophecy is ALWAYS conditional.** Faith is the key to fulfilled promises. God can offer you anything but then can just as easily take it away. I'm not sorry and it's still true. You can once be a branch but then get cut off the Vine, or get cut off the Olive Tree—yes, you can. God knows the outcome in advance but we don't, and he still won't reward or punish us until we do something about it! So faith matters! Our destiny is based on our response, obedience, integrity and willingness to follow his direction. He knows the result already but he's not forcing us to do any of it. We have free will and so in our lives the outcome is not already cast in stone. This is because we are living within the Kingdom of God, so faith matters—we are NOT NPC's in a tragic Greek play!

The Fifth topic of prophecy highlighted the odd juxtaposition that giving personal prophecy to friendly people in church who are already eager to hear a word from God is E-A-S-Y, fun and oh, so enjoyable! But being a Prophet on the other extreme end of the spectrum can be very, very difficult—but still 100% worth the challenges. Whereas anyone can drive, ye all may drive-but the Prophets are the Race Car Drivers of the Body of Christ-some of these guys are just on another level altogether. Will Power is the Champion Mindset-he will excel in any difficult environment he finds himself in, and will find the way to overcome any challenge he is faced with. He has the mindset of a winner and so likewise in a jam you can ask yourself WWWPD-What Would Will Power do? Because that's the guy who's going to get it done. We get no rewards for having a gift or calling; the rewards come from what we do with it. And a true prophet turns people from their sin. The False only tell people what they want to hear. So having the right mindset, the right attitude and 'will power' will make you a winner, a champion. Run the race so as to get that prize.

How can you tell who the real prophets are? By their costume? Mannerisms? Line of prophetic jewelry on sale while supplies last? Here are some more reliable indicators: they've conquered the Fear of Man—they Obey God sometimes in the extreme; they are willing to and are often called on to confront the False, the Flatters, the Liars; they were weak but now are Strong because they walk in the strength of God now dwelling within them; they often deal with real warfare that can be dangerous, but it's caused them to become intimate with God on a level that is ... unusual, so they often do unusual things; they walk in

a high level of authority, which God told me is three things: intimacy, knowledge and power; they regularly endure levels of discomfort, heat and G-forces that would make an astronaut turn green and vomit. They know God intimately and Fear him more than regular Christians do. It's not a matter of gifting but Will Power, making the decision to Stand in the armor of God, finding God's empowering grace, being willing to face confrontation, to do the warfare, turning people from their sin—these are a few indicators of real prophets. It's a high bar I'm describing, but not too high for people willing to pay the price. The Price to be prophet is High and yes, there are people who have paid that price! And most would willingly do it again and again and again.

A sixth area of discussion was on Gifts, Callings and Mantles. And when I asked Jesus to explain this to me, he just laughed! Gifts are used for the common good. A Calling fills your identity as YOU become the gift, and you may have any number of gifts, talents or ministry areas to fulfill that calling. And a Mantle is just a strange thing altogether. You can put one on, take it off, pass it to someone else, and wear one that has already been worn by someone else in the past—but a pre-loved mantle is never obtained from the Goodwill Store. We are in a season of apostacy called the Great Falling Away and many people are abandoning God, walking away from him, and so are also walking away from their gifts, callings and mantles which is leaving a great many jobs undone. If you are faithful God will add, but if you are unfaithful we learn the lesson from the one-talent loser of Matthew 25 how God feels about that! So it's not about gifts again but about Attitude, Faithfulness and Will Power ... So be faithful, eagerly desire, seek the greater gifts, because you may pick up some more duties, talents and responsibilities thou good and faithful servant!

Seven is the number of completion and I shared some completely challenging situations where God used me as a prophet to a people who were intent on not listening and going their own way. **Telling the Prophets NOT TO PROPHESY is spiritual self harm** and but it also harms the prophets—but in a different way. Learn to discern Man's **Ways, learn to expose and pray to ruin their plans and the plans of the enemy** because if you don't Man's Ways along with the Enemy's Sabotage will ruin the blessings and success the prophetic ministry is supposed to bring to us. Imagine telling the Nazarites to drink wine or telling the prophets, "Do not prophesy!" But spirit-filled pastors of modern popular churches are still doing this!

Eight is the Number of Renewal, the first number in the new season and when I had this manuscript maybe halfway done I asked Jesus about 304

the title as it seemed a little underdeveloped and I saw him-how to describe this? He was looking up to the future and gesturing with his hands, waving them in the air in front of him like he was laying out a billboard slogan as he spoke it out and said the book was, "A New Vision for the Prophetic Church." Quite inspirational! It made me want to read it! The main insight here in Chapter 8, and this is a new insight, yet it is an old insight we've had from the beginning, but it is to 'Lean NOT on your own understanding,' because God's thoughts are far above our human thoughts, as far above them as Heaven is above the Earth. Man's plans belong in the trash cans. The Fear of God is largely absent. This chapter is on the Wisdom of God for Prophecy that we need but are often missing because in place of God's Wisdom we have foolishly substituted Man's Wisdom instead — a poor trade if ever there was one. But most of what is missing is hidden in plain sight in the Old Testament already but people have an aversion to reading it saying it's all over, it's expired, it's done-but this is not true. Much of the prophecy in the Old Testament has not even come to pass yet, and most all of what is for our Era has still not come to pass fully and is still currently unfolding. The promises, the blessings and especially the wisdom of God in the Old Testament is not expired or past it's 'sell-by' date-don't be foolish Galatians but read Galatians Chapter 3. Born Again Christians are receiving the gospel announced in advance to Abraham, righteousness by faith, and this is what we are inheriting through faith in Jesus Christ, the promise to Abraham, which is the Spirit—and so it's no surprise that when God asked me to train prophets he asked us to carefully read the books of History, as well as the Major and also the Minor Prophets to learn how a prophet is meant to serve. The wisdom of God is in the Old Testament, especially for the very much misunderstood and very crucial New Testament ministry of the Prophetic.

Nine ... be weird. Just not too weird. I mean be yourself, be your own weird self. But again, just don't be too weird yourself. Uniqueness is the standard for prophets and if you are somehow nearly identical to your favorite prophetic minister on YouTube, chances are you are faking it, copying them and not doing your own unique part. We already have one of THEM, what we don't have is an authentic version of one of YOU. The body comes to maturity as each does its part, and since we prophesy in part and know in part we MUST ensure everybody is empowered, allowed and encouraged to do their own part as well—not just you, and not just you copying one of them—Also since the spirit of a prophet is subject to the prophet themselves, Jesus showed me this also means some people hear the Vegetable portion of the overall delivery of his prophetic word and some get the Fruit portion of it, whatever that means. So we are different by design as well as by service. So on one hand beware of the

Spirit of the Anti-Elbow, on the other hand also beware of Man's false or rather carnal version of spiritual unity, which is actually control, and where is the Spirit of the Lord is there is freedom so where is there room for control? So be yourself and let each do their part!

Finally 10 and here we are. The last thing I am giving you is an overview. Why at the end? Well, maybe because I'm a little weird too. Or maybe there is a madness to my method. Jesus spoke in parables to give people a framework for ideas they could not grasp right away. I wanted to explain to you first the underlying issues that are causing us so much trouble and some of the solutions God has shown me in hopes that when I do finally share what God told me when I asked Him for an overview then it would, again hopefully, make more sense.

So I first gave you what I see as Man's Overview of Prophecy and it's filled with unicorns and only feel-good fluffery, 'tell me what I want to hear' kind of smooth talking. Next or rather now, I will give you My Overview of Prophecy as I see it. Finally I will share with you what God told me HIS OVERVIEW of prophecy is and I think it will raise a few eyebrows in the end!

The Big Picture as I See it Myself

I already gave you my take on Man's view of prophecy, but if I were to summarize prophecy or give my overview, I'd share one verse, Amos 3:8. I shared it above and said that people often quote Amos 3:7, "Surely the Lord God does nothing, unless He reveals His secret to His servants the prophets." But people don't see any clear reason to bring up 3:8, but in fact this is the real insight behind prophecy—at least to me.

Prophesy is not first about you hearing—it is first about him speaking. It is not first about you needing—it is first about him providing. It is not first about your loneliness or your confusion—it is first about him loving, because he loved you first, even before you were born! So it's not about you asking as much as it is about him answering, because he often answers before you even ask. This seems backwards to people on Earth, because they think they asked him first before he answered, but prophecy starts with Him, the Eternal Loving God who saw your needs, your loneliness, your fear and confusion and ALREADY made provision to meet those needs, to comfort and provide and to heal and encourage, to reveal himself to you, yes, **and he did this long before you were even born,** before he even made the Earth for you to live on, before he made the foundations of the world.

Chicken and Egg? Prophecy came first.

We are always so focused on what we do with prophecy, how we get it, and how it makes us feel—but the origin is with Him. And so before

we look at our gifts, our callings, our mantles, the words we got, the solutions we learned, the witty sayings we quote or the famous messages we heard him say, we must put the focus back on him, the eternal, loving and very chatty God, where all the attention belongs and this is Amos 3:8 ...

"A lion roars! Who won't get scared?! God has spoken! Who can help themselves but prophesy!"

Prophecy is not first about the people's gifts, callings, mantles, training, temperament, attitude, position in or outside of the church, their maturity, experience—none of that ... **Prophecy is first about the God Who Cares who is speaking.**

Everything else is just ... details.

Finally, What does God Himself think about Prophecy?

But I'll finally end this book the same way I am ending 8 + Splash, by sharing what God told me his view of prophecy is.

He had asked me to host a Prophets Training School and in turn I asked him to give me the big picture, an overview of what he saw prophecy as—but he didn't want to do that for a while. He had so much he wanted to say first—maybe he was also laying a foundation in my understanding beforehand so I could lay hold of what he wanted to say to me in reply to my question later? But I kept asking—pestering him really, until he finally spoke:

"You want an overview of prophecy?" He said, "I speak to whomever or whatever I like ... I fear NO MAN—

"Selah," [He actually said that! He actually said, 'Selah.' So take a minute and 'let that sink in a bit' ... and then He continued:]

"I AM GOD ... I speak to whomever, whenever, about whatever I want—I am unbridled in my ability and choice of communication.

"How much do you have to say to someone? 'Hi. How-are-ya? How's the wife and kids? How's work? How's business? How's the weather? ...'

"Well, I have INFINITELY more to say—even though I choose my words as a master craftsman, YOU DO NOT FATHOM how much I speak, what I have to say, or what length I go to so as to get my

message across—you, many of you, think I am stuck in between the pages of a book—but NO! Yeah, verily not the case with I AM—I am the very essence of Communication ... of LIFE ... of BEING ...

"All that I have to say to you—in a day— "You could not endure all I would send your way— "You'd topple over and like a dead man would you lay— "I would revive you with my word— "My divine connection to your human level life— "Edward, what would you like to say???"

Wow, well, I just like to tell it to people this way: He is GOD: He speaks to WHOMEVER he wants, WHENEVER he wants, through WHOMEVER he wants, about WHATEVER he wants and THAT is prophecy, I say.

Let's just try and keep it simple, if we may! Is that OK? OK! ... Then have a nice day!

~ The End ~

About the Author—

Edward "Eddie" Johnson is an equipper, a prophet and used to be a lawyer and university lecturer in Hong Kong until he got promoted! Now a missionary in the Philippines, he and his wonderful wife, Lilie Ann, are called to lay the foundation for revival in Bohol, Central Visayas, in the Philippines, as well as build a theme park, a new town and other development projects the Lord said are part of His blessings of restoration to the people there.

Jesus named their ministry **Prayer Mountain** calling their work in the Philippines: **Prayer Mountain Bohol**. Their main websites are www.prayermountainbohol.com and www.kingdom-foundations.com and www.40-days-in-heaven.com, among others.

Other books from Edward Johnson include:

Foundations of the Kingdom—based on many conversations with Jesus about his Kingdom this book explains what Paul called the administration of the Gospel, keys to help us open and operate in his Kingdom: explaining the differences between the Gospel of Salvation and the Gospel of the Kingdom, Isaiah 61 as the model of our new life, the importance of ministering in a demonstration of the Spirit and power, of teaching revelation, of equipping the saints so each can do their part, and much, much more. www.kingdom-foundations.com

40 Days in Heaven—for which he was simply the editor as it is the true story of a man's 40-day visitation to heaven over 100 years ago, which the Lord asked him to republish for a modern audience. On Amazon but the full text is on-line to read for free at www.40-days-in-heaven.com.

8+Splash—as "10 Things on Prophecy" is 'What He Learned' about prophecy it is a companion to "8+Splash" the narrative or story of 'How He Learned' about prophecy, both of which the Lord asked him to write.

Starquake—the working title for a sci-fi novel trilogy—think 'Narnia meets Star Wars' which is a three-book 'hard science' series the Lord also asked him to write.

Communion, Enjoying Spiritual Fellowship with the Holy Spirit—is one section of *Foundations of the Kingdom* expanded into a short book, of which the First Edition is already on Amazon.

... and more ... and more to come!

"A lion has roared! Who will not fear? The LORD GOD has spoken! Who can help themselves but prophesy?!"

~Amos 3:8

In this book I'm sharing TEN THINGS that I've learned about PROPEHCY during over 30 years being taught by the Lord and finally serving Him as His prophet.

As people we look at prophecy in a very human way: What gifts do I have? What words do I want to share? So people most often quote Amos 3:7, "Surely the Lord God does nothing, unless He reveals His secret to His servants the prophets."

Yes, but as we mature the focus goes back to God, as it should. So the real insight to me about prophecy is in Amos 3:8, because if the Lord God SPEAKS, Who can help themselves but prophesy! ... everything else to me is just ... *details*!

> Edward "Eddie" Johnson—is an equipper, a prophet and a missionary in the Philippines; he and his wonderful wife, Lilie Ann, are called to lay the foundation for revival in Bohol, Central Visayas, in the Philippines, as well as build a theme park, a new town and other development projects the Lord said are part of His blessings of restoration to the people there.



www.prayermountainbohol.com www.kingdom-foundations.com www.40-days-in-heaven.com